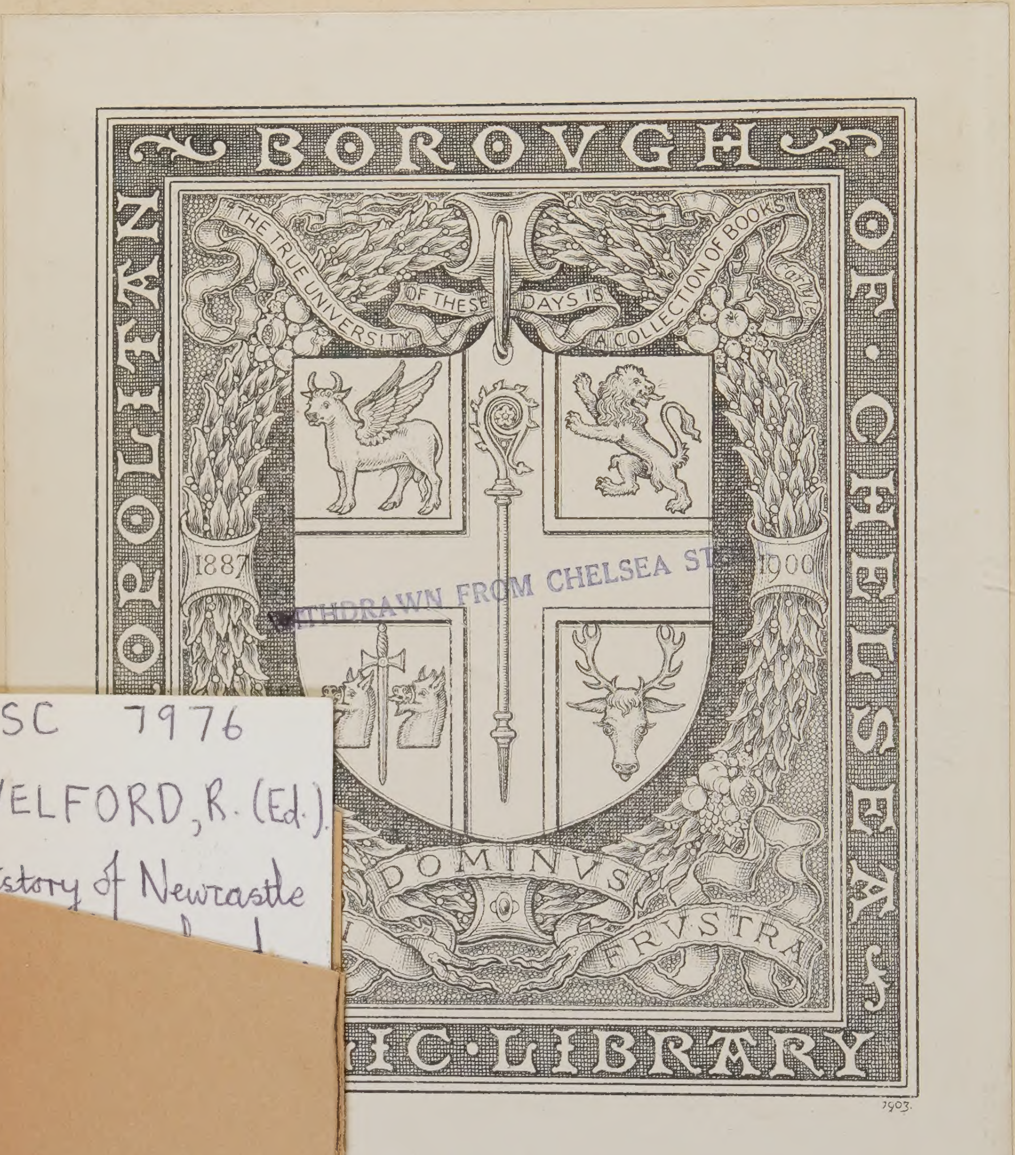
HISTORY OF

NEWCASTLE AND

GATESHEAD

14TH & 15TH CENTURIES

R. WELFORD


BOROVGH
OPOLITAN
OF·CHELSEA·
IC·LIBRARY
"THE TRUE UNIVERSITY OF THESE DAYS IS A COLLECTION OF BOOKS" Carlyle
1887
1900
DOMINVS
FRVSTRA
1903.

WITHDRAWN FROM CHELSEA ST...

MSC 7976
WELFORD, R. (Ed.)
History of Newcastle

942.8245
WEL

LONDON BOROUGH
OF
LEWISHAM
LIBRARY SERVICE

Author

Title

BOOK STORE

Books or discs must be returned on or before the last date stamped on label or on card in book pocket. Books or discs can be renewed by telephone, letter or personal call unless required by another reader. After library hours use the Ansafone Service (01-698 7347). For hours of opening and charges see notices at the above branch, but note that all lending departments close a[illegible] on Wednesday and all libraries are closed on Sundays, Good Friday, Christm lidays and Saturdays prior to Bank Holidays.

METROPOLIT ON
SPECIAL COLLE

LASER due:
12/4/77+2
CROYDON

3 Vols

~~15/-~~ 10/6

U75/312

HISTORY

OF

NEWCASTLE

AND

GATESHEAD

In the 14th and 15th Centuries.

EDITED BY

RICHARD WELFORD,

AUTHOR OF "A HISTORY OF THE PARISH OF GOSFORTH," "THE MONUMENTS
OF ST. NICHOLAS' CHURCH, NEWCASTLE," "PICTURES OF TYNESIDE
SIXTY YEARS AGO," ETC.

LONDON:
WALTER SCOTT, 14 PATERNOSTER SQUARE,
AND NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE.

1884

4946
(695-30/31)

PUBLIC LIBRARY

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2026

I 42.82

https://archive.org/details/historyofnewcast0000rich

Preface.

◆

SOUR histories of Newcastle have made their appearance since the time when "W. G."—now pretty generally identified as the initials of William Gray—published his modest "Chorographia, or a Survey of Newcastle-upon-Tine," printed by S. B., 1649. In the order of publication they are as follows :—

1. "The History of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, or the Ancient and Present State of that Town. By the late Henry Bourne, M.A., curate of All Hallows, in Newcastle. Printed and sold by John White, 1736." A small folio of 251 pages.

2. The well-stored quartos of Brand, entitled "The History and Antiquities of the Town and County of the Town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne; including an account of the Coal Trade of that place, and embellished with engraved views of the publick buildings, etc." Two vols. quarto, 1400 pages. London, 1789.

3. "An Impartial History of the Town and County of Newcastle-

upon-Tyne and its Vicinity; comprehending an account of its Origin, Population, Coal, Coasting, and Foreign Trade; together with an accurate description of all its Public Buildings, Manufactories, Coal Works, etc." Demy 8vo, 612 pages. Newcastle, 1801. An anonymous book, the reputed compilation of the Rev. John Baillie, a Presbyterian minister.

4. "A Descriptive and Historical Account of the Town and County of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, including the Borough of Gateshead. By E. Mackenzie." Newcastle, 1827. Quarto, 780 pages.

To these may be added a small volume which, if scarcely to be called a history, is much more than a guide book, written by the accomplished author of the "History of Northumberland"—the Rev. John Hodgson—and entitled "The Picture of Newcastle-upon-Tyne; being a brief historical and descriptive guide to the principal Buildings, Streets, Public Institutions, Manufactures, Curiosities, etc., within that town and its neighbourhood for twelve miles round; and including an account of the Roman Wall; and a detailed history of the Coal Trade; the whole illustrated by a map of the various coal mines on the rivers Tyne and Wear, a plan of Newcastle, and other engravings." Newcastle, 1812. 8vo, 306 pages.

The "Local Records" of John Sykes, and the "Local Historians' Table Book" of Moses Aaron Richardson, also contain a great variety of historical detail, chiefly modern, concerning the town and the northern counties.

In the half century that has passed away since Mackenzie laid down his pen, a new and comprehensive history of Newcastle has been at various times "looming in the distance." Sir Cuthbert Sharp, with surprising energy and untiring patience, accumulated a vast collection of documents relating to Tyneside, which is now buried, with other gatherings of his zealous research, in the Dean and Chapter Library at Durham. He was followed by a minute and painstaking local antiquary, Mr. George Bouchier Richardson, who, like Sir Cuthbert, copied parish registers and tombstones, and rifled the mouldering archives of the Incorporated Companies to good purpose, but emigrated to the Antipodes before his work was half completed. In 1859 the Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle announced that some of its members were collating Mr. Richardson's papers, and that a new history of the borough was in preparation, "with all the additional information that has been collected since the publication of Brand and Mackenzie." And lastly, a few years ago, the prospectus of a handsome work on the same subject, in two volumes, quarto, to be written by Dr. Bruce, and extensively illustrated by engravings, was issued by Mr. Andrew Reid, and met with a hearty and encouraging response. None of these projects have advanced beyond the initial stage, and the prospect of their reaching maturity is doubtful.

In the present volume the great local events of the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries have been gathered together, forming a diary of the political, municipal, ecclesiastical, commercial, and, to some extent, the social life of Newcastle, which will save much labour to the long promised historian of the northern metropolis and its sister borough, should he ever be forthcoming. Newcastle is shown to us in these pages as a military town of the first importance, in which great affairs of state were discussed, armies arrayed, and treaties concluded—a town towards which the eyes and hearts of all England were directed when, as so frequently happened, sovereigns assembled their forces around its walls to prepare for war, and statesmen met within them to negotiate peace. Add to these events the record of municipal growth, the discovery of the commercial uses of coal, and the development of maritime industry to which it gave birth, and the high position which Newcastle occupied in history will be seen, and the utility of the present attempt to collect the scattered memorials of that eventful time, however dry and uninviting many of them may appear to the general reader, will perhaps be recognised.

The dates throughout are those of the historical year commencing on the 1st of January. Into this reckoning, regnal, pontifical, episcopal, and municipal years have been converted, and thus the confusion, trouble, and occasional error of the older historians have been, it is hoped, avoided. When doubt exists it is duly noted ; and in like manner discrepancies of time and place amongst recognised authorities are pointed out. The compiler's own errors (and some will undoubtedly occur), are left to the indulgence of the reader.

In the translation of documents from the Latin, generous assistance has been rendered by the Rev. John Reid, jun., M.A., of Gosforth ; and in many ways help and counsel have been given by the venerable and indefatigable local historian and antiquary, Mr. James Clephan, whose contributions to this volume are indicated by his initials—" J. C."

INTRODUCTORY CHAPTER.

THE "king's town of the New Castle upon the Tyne," at the end of the thirteenth century, was of small dimensions, but admirably situated for protection and defence.

On the high ground overlooking the river stood the castle—the abode of the sovereign when he visited his northern dominions, and the emblem of his power when he was absent. Founded by Robert, son of the Conqueror, more firmly established by his brother the Red King, and extended by subsequent monarchs, it was now in the perfection of its strength and the fulness of its development. The massive keep was surrounded by equally massive walls; the outer one, broken up by towers and turrets, enclosing more than three acres of ground. A deep moat or ditch protected the town side of the fortress, where the main entrance, the Black Gate, with its drawbridge and portcullis, was situated; while riverward the steep acclivity on which the castle was founded formed a practically impregnable barrier.

Beyond the Black Gate rose the church of St. Nicholas—predecessor of the present edifice, and of humbler pretensions. Westward, on the slope towards the Tyne, stood the monastery of the Friars of the Sac, or Penance of Jesus Christ, and in the same direction, but northerly, the hospital of the Virgin, followed at a few yards' distance by St. John's Church. Further on came the buildings of the great and powerful order of Dominicans, or Preaching Friars, and a little north of them the pile of St. Andrew's Church, backed by the grassy ridges of the Castle Leazes and the foliaged expanse of the Town Moor. Turning again towards the fortress, the eye caught glimpses, through the thick-set trees, of the house occupied by the Nuns of St. Bartholomew, and saw behind it, to the north-east, the monastery of the Franciscans. Away to the right lay the buildings of the Austin Friars, while, from the Wall Knoll, the house of the Carmelites looked across Pandon to the church of All Hallows and the chapel of St. Thomas.

Thus the castle, four churches, a chapel, and seven religious houses formed the public buildings of the town.

Under shelter of the fortress houses were probably grouped together, but the remainder of the town was mostly meadow-land, orchards, and gardens, broken up into irregular patches of dwellings round about the churches and monasteries. Three main thoroughfares were in process of formation—Westgate Street, Cloth Market or Newgate Street, and Pilgrim Street, while a winding path gave access at low water from the foot of the castle mound to the rising district of All Hallows, and probably led beyond to the ancient vill of Pandon.

Down the centre of the town, in a deep ravine, ran the Lort Burn, navigable at high water for a certain distance round the eastern base of the castle. To the eastward, on the other side of Pilgrim Street, flowed another streamlet, the Ayreke Burn, washing the gardens of the Austin Friars, and either finding its way direct to the river at the foot of All Hallows hill, or uniting itself with the larger rivulet that, rushing past the leper hospital, near the Moor, and curving round to the south, divided Pandon from Newcastle.

Spanned by a bridge which Norman sovereigns had erected upon Roman foundations, the river Tyne rolled along, spreading itself over a sandy bay between the castle hill and that of All Hallows, and again between that church and the rising ground of Pandon, and pursuing a shallow and tortuous course among sandbanks and mudbanks to the German Ocean. Across the bridge were the vill and park of Gateshead, belonging to the prince bishops of Durham, among whose wooded slopes rose a church dedicated to the Virgin, and a hospital bearing the united names of St. Edmund and St. Cuthbert.

The young community which had sheltered itself and grown up into a town under the shadow of the castle in the days of the Norman kings, was no doubt protected by a barrier of stone from hostile Scots and predatory neighbours. In some oft-quoted verses, Hardyng, the metrical chronicler of the sixteenth century, attributes the first wall to Rufus :—

> "He buylded the Newcastell vpon Tyne,
> The Scottes to gainstand and to defend,
> And dwel therin : the people to incline
> The town to build and wall as did append,
> He gave them ground and gold ful great to spend,
> To buylde it well and wall it all about,
> And fraunchised them to pay a free rent out.
>
> The rentes and frutes to th' archbishop perteinyng,
> And to the bysshoppes of Wynchester and Sarum,
> And also of nyne abbeys lyvelod conteynyng,
> In his handes seazed and held all and some,
> But for his workes and buyldynges held eche crome,
> With whiche he made Westmynstre hall
> And the castel of the Newe Castell withall,
>
> That standeth on Tyne, therin to dwel in warre,
> Agayne the Scottes the countree to defende,
> Whiche, as men sayd, was to hym mekill deer,
> And more pleasyng than otherwise dispende,
> And muche people for it did hym commende,
> For cause he dyd the commen wealthe sustene,
> His marches vnnumerable to mayntene."

Mr. Hodgson Hinde thought that the northern limit of the town of Newcastle, in its very earliest infancy, may have been the Roman Wall, which is supposed to have passed along the north side of old St. Nicholas' Church, the present edifice being erected upon, and overlapping it. A western wall, erected in great part with Roman stones, may have joined the murus somewhere in what is now Collingwood Street, and extended over the Tuthill to the river, protecting the weak side of the town, while the ravine of the Lort Burn afforded sufficient defence on the east; the whole of the fortifications being in this manner kept within bowshot of the castle.

However that may have been, the ancient Norman town had very considerably overgrown its limits when the fourteenth century came in, and a new and massive system of circumvallation was approaching completion. Commencing at the shore of the river, about 350 yards west of the castle stairs, the wall crept up the steep ascent till it arrived at a point facing the Black Gate, whence, diverging westward through the courtyard of the Virgin Mary Hospital, it swept round north-westerly to the garden of the Black Friars, which it divided. Continuing the curve it encompassed St. Andrew's Church, where it took a fresh departure, and proceeded due east to the head of the Ayreke Burn; thence ran southerly, past the house of the Augustines, and then striking off at a considerable angle to enclose the old town of Pandon, just acquired from the lord of Byker, intersected the garden of the Carmelites, or White Friars, on the Wall Knoll, came down the hill and united itself again with the Tyne. The circuit of the wall was about two miles, the thickness eight feet, the height twelve feet; and at the various angles were strengthening towers of imposing appearance and substantial construction. Access to the town was obtained by six fortified gateways, and prevented by massive doors and portcullises. First came the gate at the river-side, westward, protecting the shore along the foot of the castle, and opening out the thoroughfare known even at that early period as the Close. Then upon the higher ground, closely adjoining the great house, with its wide-spreading garden, of the Dominican brotherhood, stood the West Gate and its turn bridge, covering the ancient route, alongside the old Roman barrier, to the western parts of the county of Northumberland. At the north-west corner, almost in front of the chancel of St. Andrew's, was the New Gate, known in after generations as the largest and strongest of the six. Near the other corner, eastward, at the end of the route through the town which pilgrims trod who came over Tyne Bridge to worship at the altar of the Virgin in Jesmond fields, stood Pilgrim Street Gate. Down in the valley, below the buildings and burial-ground of the Augustines, and in the sharp angle which the new wall took to enclose Pandon, rose up Pandon Gate, giving access to the broad lands of Heaton, and by way of Wallsend to the far-famed priory of Tynemouth. And on the riverside eastward, just below the Carmelite monastery, stood the last of the series—the Sand Gate.

And while the town was thus extending its boundaries, it was progressing in commercial resources and municipal organisation. Originally part of the royal demesne, the king's good town of Newcastle was moving gradually in the direction of freedom and self government. The burgesses had already freed themselves from the levies of the sheriff of Northumberland, paying in lieu thereof to the king direct a rent of 100*l.* per annum. They had secured the right to have pleas, or actions at law arising among themselves, decided by their own officers within the walls, and to appoint their own coroner. The chief magistrate was no longer a port-reeve, or provost selected by the king, but a chief bailiff, or mayor, elected by the burgesses at large; to whom, with his four assistant bailiffs, was committed the general government of the town, the regulation of its income and expenditure, the settlement of mercantile disputes, the keeping of watch and ward, and the collection and rendition of the king's customs and profits. Further, the burgesses had been summoned to elect two of their number to represent them in parliament, and had more than once exercised that privilege.

When there was peace between England and Scotland, life in Newcastle at this early period of its history must have been as well worth living as in most other parts of the kingdom. The great fortress, occasionally inhabited by the sovereign, and at all times garrisoned by royal troops, gave the townspeople confidence, afforded them occasional pageant and spectacle, and perhaps contributed to festivity and good fellowship. Municipal institutions strengthened the feeling of security, and added a sense of independence. Commercial activity, finding scope along the margin of the river, and the sides of its local tributary, the Lort Burn, where primitive wharves and warehouses were probably overlooked by the dwellings of their possessors, brought material comfort and a measure of prosperity to all classes of the community. Superabundant ecclesiastical institutions ministered to the spiritual necessities of an unlettered and superstitious people, and to some extent alleviated the wants of the poor and suffering at the expense of their more fortunate neighbours. And lastly, the spacious inlet from the river, at the end of the bridge, known to this day as the Sandhill, afforded space for recreation, where the burgesses and their families indulged in the pastimes of the age, and witnessed feats of skill and legerdemain from peripatetic bands of entertainers that then, as now, traversed the kingdom.

Such was, in brief, the state of Newcastle, its people and its institutions, in the closing years of King Edward I. and the commencement of the fourteenth century.

THE BLACK GATE OF THE CASTLE, FROM THE EAST.

Chronological History

OF

Newcastle-upon-Tyne and Gateshead.

FOURTEENTH CENTURY.

FIRST DECADE—1301–10.

1301.

29 and 30 EDWARD I.

Bishop of Durham—Anthony Bek.

THE names of the Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle this year are not certainly known. Bourne, whose *History of Newcastle* contains the earliest printed list of them, enters them "the same" as in 1297, namely—

John Scott—Mayor.

Thomas Tindale, William Ogle,
John, son of Adam Blagdon, Peter Draper, } *Bailiffs,*

but his accuracy is not always to be assumed. The archives of the corporation, like those of many other public bodies, suffered from violence and neglect at various times, and the names of some of the early mayors and bailiffs cannot be ascertained. Unfortunately, the compiler of Bourne's List does not tell us this, but adopts the unhappy plan of putting in the words "the same," whenever a hiatus occurs; so that in some instances Newcastle appears to have been governed for four or five consecutive years by the same persons. Since his time signatures of mayors, etc., to wills and deeds have been discovered, which afford the means of correcting some of his errors; but the list is still incomplete. In the present instance the year is one of six in which the above-named persons are entered as retaining their respective offices. But a deed quoted in the *Archæologia Æliana*, old series, vol. iii. p. 83, under date the 25th of April 1300, contains the signatures of

Henry Scott, Chief Bailiff (or Mayor),

Nicholas Carliol,	Peter Graper,	*Bailiffs*,
Thomas Tindale,	William Ogle,	

and it is much more probable that these persons were elected again at Michaelmas 1301, than that the mayor and bailiffs of 1297 were reappointed. Conjectures are, however, dangerous. All that we know with certainty is, that these last-named persons were in office during the municipal year 1299–1300; their successors till the year 1304 cannot be ascertained.

Parliament was summoned to meet at Lincoln on the 20th January. The members for the county of Northumberland appear in the enrolments, but no mention is made of Newcastle amongst the cities and boroughs that were represented there. Parliamentary representation was in its infancy. The first complete parliament, consisting of elected knights, citizens, and burgesses, was called together by Henry III., in January 1265. No record of its members has been discovered. Of three others, which met at Westminster 13th October 1275, at Northampton and York 20th January 1283, and at Shrewsbury on the 20th September in the latter year, history is equally silent. In July 1290, and November 1294, parliaments which met at Westminster were composed of county members only. It is not until 1295 that we meet with the names of members for the borough of Newcastle. On the 13th November in that year the knights, citizens, and burgesses were summoned to assemble at Westminster, and Newcastle sent

Hugh Carliol and Peter Graper,

both of whom had been associated in the government of the town, the former as mayor, and the latter (called "Draper" by Bourne and Brand) as one of the bailiffs. Again, in 1298, Newcastle took its share in the national deliberations; the names of its representatives at the parliament which assembled at York, on the 25th May in that year, being

Peter Graper and John Scott.

In the enrolments of the parliament that met on the 6th March 1300, Newcastle is not entered, and thus only the names of these three burgesses—Hugh Carliol, Peter Graper, and John Scott, have come down to us as the parliamentary representatives of Newcastle previous to the fourteenth century.

King Edward I., in prosecuting his wars against Scotland, was frequently in Newcastle. In April 1300 he came hither with his youthful bride, Marguerite, the flower of France, and in June 1301 he returned, having ordered a muster of his army at Berwick on the 24th of that month. During his stay on the Tyne he was probably a guest at the convent of Tynemouth, where, from the 22d to the 26th June, he made frequent offerings at the shrine of St. Oswin, or one of the other altars. Thus on the 22d, it is recorded that he offered 7s. at the great altar in the Priory Church, and the like sum at St. Oswin's shrine. On the 25th, he offered "at the altar of SS. Alban and Amphibalus in the church of the said priory, in honour of those saints, before the mass, 7s., and after the mass at that altar, on account of the good news which he heard from Scotland, 7s." He also sent alms to the orders of Mendicants, Minors, Carmelites, and Augustines in Newcastle. Shortly afterwards his Majesty began his march into Scotland, where he spent the winter.

The value of the offerings which were made by the king at Tynemouth cannot be accurately expressed in modern money. An approximate idea of it, and of other values that will appear further on, may be gathered by comparing the cost of labour and commodities at that period with the value of the same labour and commodities to-day. Fleetwood, in his *Chronicon Preciosum*, quotes from various sources the following as the prices which prevailed in the first half of the fourteenth century; but it may be observed that the market value of corn in those days rose and fell, with the nature of the seasons, to a degree that in modern times finds no parallel.

1302—Wheat, 4s.; peas, 2s. 6d.; oats, 2s. a-quarter; a bull, 7s. 4d.; a cow, 6s.; a fat sheep, 1s.; a ewe, 8d.

1317—Wheat, 6s. 8d.; oats, 5s. 4d. a-quarter.

1338—Wheat, 3s. 4d.; barley, 10d.; peas and beans, 1s.; oats, 10d. a-quarter.

1306—Stipend of a curate, 5 marks, or 3*l.* 6s. 8d. per annum.

1310—Man-at-arms, 10d.; cross-bowman, 3d.; archer or bowman 2d. a-day.

1311—Pension allowed by the king to Knights Templars, 4d. a-day. Pension to their chaplains, 20s. a-year, and 3d. a-day for diet, or 5*l.* 11s. 3d. per annum.

The wages of common labourers were 1d., and of artificers from 2d. to 3d. a-day, without diet or clothing. By artificers are meant carpenters, masons, etc. Based upon the price of wheat at 4s.

a-quarter, and assuming that the average price of this article in Newcastle market for the last ten years is 48s. per quarter, the value of a penny in 1302 is a shilling of our money. Calculated upon meat, the proportion is much higher.

While the king was at Tynemouth, he and his council heard pleas in a serious dispute between the imperious bishop Anthony Bek and the prior of Durham, Richard Hotoun. Some incidents of the struggle, as far as they relate to Newcastle and Gateshead, will be noticed further on.

1302.

30 and 31 EDWARD I.

Bishop of Durham—Anthony Bek.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle—Uncertain. "The same," writes Bourne, namely—

John Scott—Mayor.

Thomas Tindale, William Ogle,
John, son of Adam Blagdon, Peter Draper, } *Bailiffs*,

but, as shown in the previous year, there is good reason to believe that the list is incorrect.

PARLIAMENT was summoned to meet in London on the 29th of September—the feast of St. Michael. The burgesses of Newcastle appointed

Nicholas Carliol and Thomas Clerk (Clericus)

to represent them. This parliament was prorogued until the 14th of October, and in the writ of prorogation the name of **Thomas Frismarays or Frismarisco** replaces that of Thomas Clerk; the latter, or one of his name, being afterwards appointed a collector of customs on wine in Newcastle.

Through the mediation of the French monarch, King Edward arranged a truce with the Scots, and commenced his journey southward. He was at Morpeth on the 23d February, whence he wrote to the magnates of Ireland for assistance in case peace should not be concluded at the expiration of the truce. His Majesty probably passed through Newcastle a day or two afterwards, for he was at Darlington on the 5th March.

About this time prominent citizens of Newcastle were accused of plundering the monks of Tynemouth. The king in 1296 had demanded a subsidy from both clergy and laity; but the clergy refused to pay it, and were supported by the Pope (Boniface VIII.), who issued a bull forbidding taxes to be levied by secular princes upon, or to be paid by, the clergy, without his consent. King Edward was not the man to accept quietly this interference with his privileges. He closed the storehouses of the clergy, forbade their tenants to pay them rent, and finally seized their lay fees; at the same time denying them an audience before the courts of the realm. A retaliation so severe naturally encouraged persons outside of the quarrel to plunder on their own account, and the monks were robbed without restraint. The abbot of Holy Cross monastery at Waltham, who styled himself conservator of the privileges of the monks at Tynemouth (possibly the prior was in Rome), wrote to Robert Driffield, rector of Ponteland and vicar of Newburn, about the Newcastle marauders as follows:—"Whereas we are bound to protect the property, etc., of the monks of Tynemouth, and certain sons of iniquity and satellites of Satan, of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, have assaulted certain monks of Tynemouth, burnt their houses, and stolen their goods; we pray you to exert yourself to arrest the same that they may answer to us therefor. Satellites of Satan—Nicholas Scott, Henry, his brother (the ex-mayor?), John and Robert Tinctor, Henry Burnton, Robert Midford, Thomas and Nicholas Swain, Thomas Carliol, John Sautmarays, Hugh Merchingley, James Fleming, John Scott, Adam Page," and many others. The result of Driffield's vigilance does not appear.

1303.

31 and 32 EDWARD I.

Bishop of Durham—Anthony Bek.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle—Uncertain. The same as in 1297, if Bourne's List could be trusted.

THE king organised another expedition against the Scots, and ordered all his forces to assemble. A thousand men from the county of Northumberland were to be at Wooler on the 10th May, and march the next day; the king's clerk, John Poveray, to pay them the day's wages. A similar order was sent to the Bishop of Durham, commanding him to muster five hundred men at Gateshead on the ninth, and have them ready to march the following day, receiving from Poveray two day's wages. The men of the bishopric at first declined to obey the order. They held their land under the tenure of "Haliwork," or holy-work—*i.e.*, prayer and the defence and protection of the body of St. Cuthbert, and considered themselves exempt from liability to march beyond the confines of the bishopric to fight for either king or prelate. Finally, a certain number of them consented to accept the summons, receiving the king's pay, but without prejudice to their franchise; and they mustered at Gateshead as directed. The king himself came to Newcastle on the 7th of May with his queen, and committing her to the care of the prior of Tynemouth, headed his army into Scotland, which country, Stirling Castle excepted, rapidly submitted to his power. His Majesty spent the winter at Dunfermline.

Dating from Newcastle on the 7th May, the king issued writs for a conference to be held at York on the 25th June. He has been given to understand, say the writs, that divers merchants of the kingdom are willing to pay the "new prestations and customs," which are paid by the merchants strangers, as a consideration for being quit from "prises," and for enjoying such privileges as had been granted to the aliens. [Foreign merchants were exempted from prisage, murage, pontage, etc., in consideration of paying the duties afterwards called the petty customs.] The king wishes a "colloqium" to be held with the merchants on the premises. Wherefore two or three citizens from every city, and two or three burgesses from every borough, are to meet the council at York, with full power from the communities of the cities and boroughs to do and receive what should be then ordained. Among the citizens and burgesses who went to the conference were Peter Graper and Richard Emeldon, representing the town of Newcastle. The "colloqium" did not bear out the king's expectations. With one voice and consent the citizens and burgesses refused to agree to the customs granted by the merchants strangers, or any other except those anciently due and payable.

In a list of the metes and bounds of the common of pasture established this year between the king's subjects and the people of Anthony Bek, bishop of Durham, the following local items appear:—Encroachments—Of the land of Gilbert Gategang, in the plain of Gateshead, a road made through his field, from his dunghill towards Tame [Team], which contains half-an-acre; of the land of John Gategang, at Cokstrother, in Gateshead, six acres; of the land of William Yungesswen, in the same place, ten acres; of the land of Wm. Quelwrith, in the same place, eight acres. Releases—John Turald, of Newcastle, has released all the right that he had to common of pasture in the approvements of wastes made by the bishop in Newton for twelve acres of land in the plain of Whitburn;

William Redhowc [Redheugh], the like in the common of lands newly approved in the wastes of Gateshead, for twelve and a-half acres of land to hold by charter of the bishop, at 4s. 2d. yearly.

1304.

32 and 33 EDWARD I.

Bishop of Durham—Anthony Bek.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas—Uncertain.

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—Peter Graper.

Bailiffs, Nicholas Carliol, Richard Emeldon,
Thomas Frismarisco, John Corane.

Brand alters the mayor's name to Peter "Draper" without assigning any reason for the change. The name of Graper frequently occurs in Newcastle history about this period, as that of mayor and M.P. It was probably derived from the graper or covering for the gripe of a lance.

THE king having conquered the last stronghold of the Scots—Stirling Castle—came by easy stages, suitable to his growing infirmities, to his queen at Tynemouth. The monks there, availing themselves of the royal presence and favour, obtained from the victorious monarch a license to hold a fair annually in their manor of Tynemouth, on the eve and feast of St. Oswin (20th August), and for thirteen days following, unless the same should be to the injury of neighbouring fairs.

April 1.

Nicholas Carliol, and Thomas, son of Hugh Carliol, appointed to be the collectors in Newcastle, and along the coast as far as Berwick, of the new customs granted to the king by the merchants strangers.

May 5.

License of mortmain granted by Edward I., to enable John Lisle, on payment of 100s., to devise to the master and brethren of the Virgin Mary Hospital in the Westgate, a messuage, four shops, a rent of 16s., and a messuage with appurtenances, which Dionysia, widow of Lawrence Swayn, held of John Lisle as her dower, and which reverted to him at her death.

University College, Oxford, appears to have had considerable property in Newcastle at this time. "In some ancient writings belonging to that worthy gentleman, the Rev. Mr. Smith of Melsonby," writes Bourne, "I find that several houses in this street (Fleshmarket), paid an annual rent to University College, in Oxford; one of them in particular, nigh the churchyard, paid 6s. in the year 1304, and so did many houses in the other streets of the town to the same College."

"In the thirty-second year of his reign," the king sent his mandate to the mayor and bailiffs of Newcastle, stating, that in part payment of wages due to John Sweetapple, and Stephen Troye, masters of two barges of Yarmouth, and their companions, for services during the war, he had given and conceded to them a barge, with all its tackle, which lately had been sent to Newcastle; and commanding the mayor and bailiffs to value the same by the oaths of good and lawful men, and without delay forward the valuation, under their seal, to the treasurer and barons of the exchequer.

1305.

33 and 34 EDWARD I.

Bishop of Durham—Anthony Bek.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

Peter Graper—Mayor.

Nicholas Carliol,
Thomas Frismarisco,
Richard Emeldon,
John Corane, } *Bailiffs.*

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—Peter Graper.

Bailiffs, { Nicholas Scott,
Nicholas Carliol,
Thomas Frismarisco,
William Ogle.

THE king summoned parliament to meet at Westminster on the 16th February, and, by prorogation, on the 28th of that month. The burgesses of Newcastle were represented by

Peter Graper and Thomas Frismarisco.

June 7.

At the assizes held at Durham at Whitsuntide, Richard Hotoun, the prior of Durham, preferred a charge against Bishop Bek and John

Gategang, for unjust dis-seisin of four acres of moorland and pasture in Heworth. The bishop, by Richard Stanlawe, his bailiff, pleaded that the lands were in Gateshead, and not in Heworth, and belonged to the church, and not to the convent. A jury was summoned, and it was found that the prior was right, that John Gategang had added the land to the adjoining wastes of Gateshead, which he held of the bishop, and restitution was ordered—damage, one mark. A similar case against the bishop, and Roger Esh, John Brand, William Leaute, and John Gubuyn for dis-seisin of other land in Heworth was decided in the prior's favour.

June —.

The mayor and burgesses of Newcastle petitioned the king, that the fair which he had granted to the monks of Tynemouth was prejudicial to the town, because certain vessels which formerly came there, and from which the king received custom, discharged their cargoes at Tynemouth. [See p. 7.] A writ was issued to the sheriff of Northumberland, reciting the king's grant, and stating that the burgesses of Newcastle had represented to his Majesty the serious loss that would accrue to him and to them, because ships laden with wine, fish, and other merchandise, which ought to come there for sale, plied during the time of the fair at Tynemouth and Shields, whereby the king lost his prisage, murage, and other customs, and the burgesses lost the tolls and other customs pertaining to their fee farm. The sheriff was therefore commanded to hold an inquiry and report to the king. On the 16th June an inquiry was accordingly held at Morpeth, when it was found that the fair would not be to the king's prejudice unless the town of Newcastle was in his own hands, and then it would prejudice him, because the Newcastle men would go to Tynemouth and convey their merchandise and wares there purchased to Newcastle, instead of buying in Newcastle. In the parliament held at Carlisle just before the king's death, the grant was revoked.

August 23.

Sir William Wallace was hung, drawn, and quartered as a traitor at the Elms, in West Smithfield, London. His upper right quarter was publicly set up in Newcastle, and the other quarters were exhibited in Berwick, Perth, and Aberdeen.

A benefaction to the Virgin Mary Hospital was given this year by Robert Tunnikysiman, and Matilda, his wife. Bourne mentions it without giving details. The witnesses to the deed conveying the property or rent-charge, or whatever it may have been, are Peter Graper, the mayor, Nicholas Scott, one of the bailiffs, and Walter

Cowgate, and Richard Emeldon, both of whom had been bailiffs in previous years.

License from the king (33 Edward I.) to Henry Scott, on payment of ten marks, to give and assign six marks of rent in the town of Newcastle to a certain chaplain, to celebrate the divine office daily in the church of St. John, in the same town.

Peter Graper, mayor of Newcastle, gave 2s. per annum to the chaplain that waited upon the altar of the Virgin in St. Nicholas' Church, which was situated in the porch known since the Reformation as St. Mary's porch or chapel. The deed of foundation is said to have been embezzled by Thomas Ireland, one of the chaplains.

This year Alan Langton, burgess of Newcastle and Berwick, became lord of Wynyard and Redmershill, in right of his wife, Katherine, daughter of Sir John L'Isle.

1306.

34 and 35 EDWARD I.

Bishop of Durham—Anthony Bek.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

Peter Graper—Mayor.

Nicholas Scott, Thomas Frismarisco,
Nicholas Carliol, William Ogle, } *Bailiffs.*

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—Richard Emeldon.

Bailiffs, { Nicholas Scott, William Ogle,
Adam Galloway, Thomas Frismarisco.

IN a parliament summoned to meet at Westminster on the 30th May, Newcastle was represented by

Peter Graper and Gilbert Fleming.

Judgment was given by this parliament against the Prior of Tynemouth, who had built a shore at North Shields, within the flood mark. The prior was ordered to remove the shore at his own cost.

Robert Bruce killed his rival, John Comyn, in the church of the Friars Minor at Dumfries, and was crowned at Scone on the 25th March. King Edward marched to the Borders, and from Lanercost issued a proclamation pronouncing death against all who had participated in the murder. Several adherents of Bruce were caught and hanged; amongst them his brother-in-law, Christopher Seyton. John Seyton, Christopher's brother, was conducted to Newcastle and there hanged. Bruce was excommunicated.

August 11.

The bishops of St. Andrews and of Glasgow, and the abbot of Scone, appear to have passed through Newcastle on this date as prisoners, on their way to Nottingham Castle. In the *Fœdera* is an order for conducting them into England, "and for bringing them safely and securely from Newcastle-on-Tyne, as far as the castle of Nottingham." The day's journeys are marked—Thursday, the morrow of St. Lawrence, from Newcastle to the castle of Durham, and so on to the end of the journey.

October 6.

The archbishop of York and the bishop of Ely, on the Thursday after Michaelmas Day, held a court by papal mandate at the church of the Dominicans or Black Friars, near the Westgate, Newcastle, and took the evidence of various persons from Scotland touching the relics preserved at Scone. The certificate to the Pope bears date 8th October.

The king granted a license of mortmain to Bartholomew Patun of Newcastle, and Christiana, his wife, to assign to the prior and brethren of St. Augustine, a certain place adjoining their house, about 200 feet long, and 24 feet wide, for the purpose of enlarging their burial ground.

The staple produce of Tyneside was in such disfavour, that the king issued a proclamation forbidding the burning of coal in London and the suburbs. Stow chronicles the prohibition of it in his quaint style:—"This year, 1306, upon sundry complaints of the clergy and nobility resorting to the city of London, touching the great annoyance and danger of contagion growing by reason of the stench of burning sea-coal, which divers fire-makers in Southwark, Wapping, and East Smithfield, now used to make their common fires, because of the cheapness thereof, and to forbear the burning of bauins [faggots] and fire-coal; the king expressly commanded the mayor and sheriffs of London forthwith to make proclamation, that all those fire-makers should cease their burning of sea-coal, and make their fires of such fuel of wood and coal as had been formerly used. Thus much I found in the record, the which I thought very necessary to set down to show the difference of former time, with the necessity of that firing to be now so generally used, which at that time was so much misliked and avoided, not only of the better sort, but even of the common people. Whereas at this day—viz., in the year 1612, etc., the foresaid sea-coal, and pit-coal is become the general fuel of this Britain Island, used in the houses of the nobility, clergy, and gentry in London, and in all the other cities and shires of this kingdom, as well for dressing of meat, washing, brewing, dyeing, as otherwise."

1307.

35 EDWARD I. 1 EDWARD II.

Bishop of Durham—Anthony Bek.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—

Richard Emeldon—Mayor.

Nicholas Scott, William Ogle,
Adam Galloway, Thomas Frismarisco, } *Bailiffs.*

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas :—

Mayor—Richard Emeldon.

Bailiffs, { Richard Acton, William Burnton,
Adam Durham, Thomas Frismarisco.

This is Bourne's List amended by Brand; but a deed quoted in *Collectanea Topographica et Genealogica*, vol. iv., p. 84, contains the signatures of Richard Emeldon, mayor, and Nicholas Scott, Thomas Tindale, Adam Durham, and Thomas Frismarisco, bailiffs.

PARLIAMENT was summoned to meet at Carlisle on the 20th January. The burgesses of Newcastle were represented by

Nicholas Scott and John Scott.

At a subsequent parliament, the first of King Edward II., held at Northampton, the members for Newcastle were

Gilbert Fleming and Peter Fisher.

King Edward I. had been detained all the winter at Lanercost by a serious attack of illness; but in the summer of this year he caused himself to be carried to Carlisle on a litter. Incensed at the progress of the Scots, he mounted on horseback on the 2d July, and gave orders to proceed to the borders. In four days he reached Burgh-on-Sands, a distance of six miles, and on the 7th July he died, in the sixty-ninth year of his age. Prince Edward, who was in London when his father expired, was proclaimed king, by the title of Edward II.

The house and gardens of the Carmelites, or White Friars, at the Wall Knoll had been seriously disturbed by the construction of the new walls round Newcastle, and one of the last acts of Edward I. was to give the Carmelites, as compensation, some property on the Tut-hill, overhanging the Close, belonging to the Friars of the Sac, or Penance of Jesus Christ. Of this fraternity, only one brother, Walter Carleton remained, and the charter contained a provision binding the White Friars to support Carleton, in a way becoming his rank, during the rest of his life.

November 5.

Thomas Clerk and Thomas Tindale appointed to collect at Newcastle the new customs upon wine granted by the merchant vintners of Aquitaine.

November 28.

Date of a commission appointing assessors and collectors of the twentieth and fifteenth, granted respectively by the counties and the boroughs—one-half to be paid 26th March, and the other half 25th June 1308. In cities and boroughs like Newcastle, the assessors were to except one suit for the man and another for the woman, and a bed for both; a ring, a buckle of gold or silver, a girdle of silk in daily use, and a drinking cup, or stoup, whether of silver or wood. Goods of lepers were not to be taxed, unless they were ruled by a clean superior; goods of people dwelling in cities and boroughs whose value did not exceed fifteen shillings, were to be exempted from the taxation.

December 15.

It had been secretly resolved by the king and his council, that all the Knights Templars in England should be arrested on the 10th January, and writs were this day issued to the various sheriffs commanding them to bring certain discreet and trustworthy men of their counties to the towns named therein, on the morrow of the Epiphany, 8th January 1308, where the sheriffs were to receive from sworn clerks, other writs, whose contents they were not to disclose, and the men with them were to take an oath of secrecy. The writ to the sheriff of Northumberland directed him to bring ten men to Newcastle, and the secret instructions were, that he and his men should attach, or take in custody all the Knights Templars within his district, seize all their goods, chattels, and writings, and make a return of the same to the exchequer.

1308.

1 and 2 EDWARD II.

Bishop of Durham—Anthony Bek.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—

Richard Emeldon—Mayor.

Nicholas Scott, Adam Durham,
Thomas Frismarisco, Thomas Tindale, } *Bailiffs.*

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas :—

Mayor—Nicholas Carliol.

Bailiffs, { Thomas Frismarisco, Adam Durham,
Thomas Tindale, and another.

PARLIAMENT was summoned to meet at Westminster on the 3d of March. No returns of the members can be found.

May 20.

Date of a deed by which Alan Langton, and Katherine, his wife, gives to Ingram of Colonya (Coldingham?), burgess of the town of Newcastle, and Johanna, his wife, all that messuage, with buildings, etc., in the Close, Newcastle, in fee of Baliol, lying between the land of Thomas Frismarisco, which formerly belonged to Peter, son of Sampson; and the land of John Crow, formerly belonging to Simon with the Beard, and extending in length from the king's highway to the Grimddewe [ground-ebb?] of the Tyne; also a garden in the street called "Ratonne Rawe," in the same fee, which lies in breadth between land formerly belonging to Henry Witche, on the one part, and land formerly belonging to Dionysia Benet, on the other part, and in length from the king's highway to land formerly belonging to Peter Crow. Witnesses—Richard Emeldon, chief bailiff, Nicholas Scott, Thomas Frismarisco, Thomas Tindale, and Adam Durham, bailiffs; Adam Galloway, Gilbert Fleming, John Pandon, William Burnton, William Herring, and others. Raton Rawe, appears to have led from the Cloth

Market to the Westgate. Brand quotes from an ancient MS.:—"Newgate shall have in ward all Raton-Rawe, as it opens toward the pillory in Cloth Market, with them that dwell in the north side of St. Nicholas, upon that east rawe of the Cloth Market unto the Overdene Brig end." And under the head of "Westgate," he adds:—"From the Westgate there is a little street called Ratten Rawe." Hodgson remarks that this name, which is not uncommon in various parts of the kingdom, has had a good deal of ink and oil expended over it as solvents. In his opinion it is derived from the German word "rotten"—a tumultuous and rebellious concourse of people, and is the same as "rout" in English and French—that is to say, the scene of a riot. Camden derives it from "rotteran," to muster; hence Muster Row. Dr. Brewer quotes another derivation, which is rather plausible—the Norman "Ratten Row," or roundabout way, being the way corpses were carried to avoid the public streets.

November 8.

Died at Cologne, at the early age of thirty-four, John Duns, better known as Duns Scotus. The honour of giving him birth has been claimed for Scotland and Ireland; but several authorities agree that he was a native of Northumberland, and received a part of his education in the monastery of the Grey Friars, near Pilgrim Street Gate, Newcastle. He wrote many learned books on theology; so many, indeed, and so learned, that "one man is hardly able to read them, and no one man is able to understand them." His works were published at Lyons in 1636, in twelve folio volumes.

December 5.

Date of a commission appointing collectors at Newcastle, and other ports, of the new customs upon wine, agreed to be paid by certain English merchants, in order that they may be free from prisage. Two shillings per ton is to be levied upon such English merchants as are willing to pay the same of their own accord, and without coercion; but no one to be compelled to pay such customs against his will. The collectors are also empowered to take the king's prisage from such merchants as object to pay the duty of 2s. per ton. For both customs and prisage, the collectors are to answer in the exchequer, by the hands of Henry Say, the king's butler. Collectors in Newcastle—Thomas Clerk and Thomas Tindale.

In a suit against the merchant adventurers of Newcastle, William Sadler, and ten others, plaintiffs, "recovered 50*l.* damages of Nicholas Carliol, and other burgesses of the gild mart," for the rest of the poor burgesses of the town.

1309.

2 and 3 EDWARD II.

Bishop of Durham—Anthony Bek.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

Nicholas Carliol—Mayor.

Thomas Frismarisco, Adam Durham,
Thomas Tindale, and another, } *Bailiffs.*

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—Nicholas Carliol.

Bailiffs, { Thomas Frismarisco, Thomas Tindale,
Gilbert Fleming, Adam Durham.

A deed in the *Collectanea*, before quoted, substitutes Thomas Carliol for Thomas Frismarisco, as one of the bailiffs.

Members returned to serve in parliament for Newcastle this year:—

John, son of Henry Scott, and Gilbert Hawkin.

June 27.

WRIT from the king to the collectors of customs in Newcastle and other ports, commanding them to pay the customs to Emericus and Bettinus, Friscobaldis [merchants of the company of the Friscobaldi of Florence], who have been appointed general receivers of all monies arising from the customs of wine, woollen clothes, spicery, avoirdupois, silken stuffs, horses, and other beasts, and all other smaller articles, payable by the merchants strangers, and by such of the English merchants as were willing to give the same; and also of all the customs, old and new, upon wools, woolfells, and hides, throughout England, Scotland, and Ireland.

July 30.

Order from the king at Stamford, to the archbishop of York, the bishop of Durham, and 12 other bishops, 25 abbots, abbesses, and priors, and 275 lords, knights, esquires, etc., to be at Newcastle on Michaelmas Monday, with horses, arms, and all the service due to the crown, to proceed against the Scots.

August 5.

Similar order from the same place to various county authorities, and amongst them to William Felton, Richard Horsley, and the sheriff of Northumberland, to elect forty men of the county to be at Newcastle on the 3d October, armed, etc., and proceed thence to Berwick. The bishop of Durham is to send to Newcastle on the same day three hundred foot soldiers from his liberty of Durham, and two hundred from his liberty of north Tynedale; and the archbishop of York a hundred men and one constable from his liberty of Hexham. The king promises to send one of his clerks to Newcastle to pay the men their wages from the day they leave home till their arrival at Berwick. The clerk so appointed was William Stoweford. On the 28th August the muster was postponed till the 23d October; and on the 11th September the bishop of Durham and archbishop of York were enjoined not to proceed with the raising of the troops required of them.

August 20.

Writ from the king to the collectors in Newcastle (Nicholas Carliol, and Thomas, son of Hugh Carliol), and other ports, of the new customs on cloth, avoirdupois, and wines, belonging to merchants strangers, ordering that the collection shall cease until further directions. The writ states that this order is given in compliance with a request from the communities of the kingdom. The collection was resumed in August 1310.

A patent was issued under the great seal confirming to the brethren of the order of St. Augustine in Newcastle certain land in Cowgate granted to them by William Ros. By another patent this year the king gave for the enlargement of the premises belonging to this order some messuages in Newcastle belonging to Robert Middleton, who had been attainted of treason.

1310.

3 and 4 EDWARD II.

Bishops of Durham—Anthony Bek and Richard Kellawe.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

Nicholas Carliol—Mayor.

Thomas Carliol, Thomas Tindale,
Gilbert Fleming, Adam Durham, } *Bailiffs.*

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas—Uncertain. Bourne repeats those above written.

IN Stowe's *Survey of London* a monument is mentioned as still remaining in the church of St. James's, Garlick-hill, to the memory of "Robert de Gabeter [or Gavesor], mayor of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 1310;" but no such name is known at this time in local history. Nearly a hundred years later (1401) one Robert Gobefore occurs as a merchant in Newcastle, when Henry IV. revoked letters patent granted to "Roger Thornton, Wm. Essington, Robert Gobefore, William Langton, and William Middleton, merchants of the town of Newcastle-on-Tyne, and their companions." This Gobefore, or Gabiford, was a shipowner, partner with Roger Thornton and others in the ship *Good Year;* and his name appears in the foundation deed of Dolfanby's chantry, at Gateshead, in 1421. He may have been the mayor elected at Michaelmas 1410, which year is one of Bourne's "the same's." But that is mere conjecture. He certainly appears to have been an influential burgess, for his name occurs as one of the representatives of the corporation in a dispute between the burgesses and the bishop of Durham, the trial of which was ordered by the king in June 1409.

The king visited Newcastle for the first time after his accession. He arrived on the 1st of September, was at Auckland on the 2d, at Kepier on the 3d, returned to Newcastle on the 6th, and stayed till the 8th, when he went to Newminster for three or four days, on his way to the Borders. He wintered at Berwick, remaining there from the 1st November till the 30th July 1311.

March 3.

Bishop Bek died at his manor-house of Eltham. "His life," says Surtees, "was spent in the court and in the camp, and he bore a prominent part in the important transactions which marked the reign of Edward I. In 1307 this ambitious prelate obtained from Edward II. a grant of the regal dignity of the Isle of Man. He had already received from Rome the titular patriarchate of Jerusalem, and his haughty spirit was now gratified by the accumulated dignities of bishop, count palatine, patriarch, and king. The palatine power reached its highest elevation under his splendid pontificate. Surrounded by his officers of state, or marching at the head of his troops, in peace or in war, he appeared as the military chief of a powerful and independent franchise. The court of Durham exhibited all the appendages of royalty; nobles addressed the palatine sovereign kneeling, and, instead of menial servants, knights waited in his presence-chamber and at his table, bareheaded and standing. His high birth gave him a natural claim to power, and he possessed every popular and splendid quality which could command obedience or excite admiration. In the munificence of his public works he rivalled the greatest of his predecessors. Anthony Bek was the first prelate of Durham who was buried within the walls of the cathedral. His predecessors had been restrained from sepulture within the sacred edifice by a reverential awe for the body of the holy confessor; and on this occasion, from some motive of superstition, the corpse was not allowed to enter the doors, although a passage was broken through the wall for its reception, near the place of interment." Richard Kellawe, a monk in the monastery at Durham, where he discharged the office of sub-prior, was elected bishop, and on the 11th April royal assent was given to his appointment.

May 28.

Release from Nicholas Terry, chaplain, son of the late Gervase Feux of Newcastle, to Thomas Silksworth, burgess of Newcastle, of all right which he ever had in land with buildings in Pilgrim Street, lying between land formerly Thomas Depynge's, and land formerly Roger Whyngham's. Witnesses—Nicholas Carliol, chief bailiff, Thomas Carliol, Gilbert Fleming, Thomas Tindale, and Adam Durham, bailiffs; Robert Coke or Cook, Roger Tunnok, Thomas Tinctor, and others.

June 18.

Order from the king, at Westminster, to Peter Draper and Robert Tymper, to supply him with two ships from Newcastle, and one ship each from Hartlepool and Newby [Newbiggin ?], for service against the Scots, at the cost of the said towns. The king announces his intention to be at Berwick at the nativity of the Virgin, 8th September.

December 12.

Walter, bishop of Worcester, the chancellor, departed from Newcastle, and proceeded to the king at Berwick. Upon his departure, and pursuant to the king's command, he delivered the great seal to Adam Osegodeby, keeper or master of the Rolls, to be kept under the seals of Robert Bardelby and Geoffrey Welford, in order that the said Adam should perform what belonged to the said office until the chancellor's return. And on the Saturday following, the 19th December, the chancellor returned to Newcastle and received the great seal from the said Adam, under the seals of the said Robert and Geoffrey, and in their presence he sealed writs with the same.

SECOND DECADE—1311–20.

1311.

4 and 5 EDWARD II.

Bishop of Durham—Richard Kellawe.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas—Uncertain. (See 1310.)

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—Richard Emeldon.

Bailiffs, Thomas Carliol, Thomas Frismarisco, Adam Durham, and another.

PARLIAMENT was summoned to meet in London on the 8th August, when

Richard Emeldon (the coming Mayor),

and

Nicholas Carliol (the late Mayor),

represented Newcastle, and attended from that date till the 9th October. It was prorogued and re-summoned for the 12th November, but the members for Newcastle at that date do not appear in the return.

Edward II. left Berwick on the 30th July, and was at Durham on the 1st August, so that he would probably pass through Newcastle on the 31st July.

April 20.

The king appoints John, "atte Gore," to be the deputy in the town of Newcastle of Walter Waldeshef, his chief butler, and orders the bailiffs of the town to confer with him respecting all matters pertaining to that office.

April 26.

In a deed dated this day, a rent of 12d. a-year from a house in Pilgrim Street occurs as payable to the keeper of the chapel and bridge of Tyne.

August 1.

The burgesses of Newcastle having lent the king 633*l.* 6s. 8d., were allowed by a writ bearing this date, to deduct a discount out of the fee farm of the town, and to continue the same until the principal amount should be refunded.

October 9.

Writ addressed to John Clavering and others, commanding them to repair to Newcastle with men-at-arms (Clavering was to bring thirty), so that they may be there at latest on the 3d November, ready to proceed against the Scots. The king will send John Weston, his clerk, to pay him and the others their wages so long as they shall remain in the marches on duty. On the same date a writ is sent to the collectors of the new customs upon wools, wool-fells, hides, and other merchandise in Newcastle and elsewhere, commanding them to desist from the collection thereof. The writ is issued pursuant to an ordinance made by the Lords Ordainers, that all customs and maltolts levied since the coronation of Edward I. should be utterly abolished, except half-a-mark upon each sack of wool, half-a-mark upon every 300 wool-fells, and one mark upon each last of hides.

December 4.

The king issued a writ of *levari facias*, commanding the bishop of Durham to send Thomas Herington, vicar of Hartburn, and William Burdon, vicar of St. Nicholas', Newcastle, collectors of fifteenths, to appear before the barons of the Exchequer at Westminster, and render an account of their collections. The bishop replied that Thomas Herington was dead, and William Burdon had gone to Rome, and there remained. Burdon's living was sequestered, as will appear hereafter.

December 29.

The great order of the Knights Templars having been suppressed, the king committed the custody of their lands and tenements in Northumberland and Durham to Gilbert Gategang [of Gateshead] and the bishop of Coventry and Lichfield. (See 15th December 1307.)

Was written this year the Italian romance, *Fortunatus Siculus*, by Busone da Gubbio. The adventurer or hero comes to England, and narrates a supposed rebellion against Edward I., in which the conspirators take possession of the castles of Durham and Newcastle. Several fictitious names of persons present in Newcastle are enumerated.

——

In the accounts of the receiver of the issues of the bishopric of Durham from the death of Bishop Bek, a charge is made for keeping 16 fowls in the park of Gateshead, from the 26th March to the 20th May, in all seventy-seven days, at 2d per day, 12s. 10d.

——

About this time (4 Edward II.) the king granted to John Categang, "our vacant place in Newcastle called the Gaolesgrippe" [Javel Group], on payment of 10s. yearly, reserving on the east side of it room for the passage of men and the mooring of boats, etc.

1312.

5 and 6 Edward II.

Bishop of Durham—Richard Kellawe.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

Richard Emeldon—Mayor.

Thomas Carliol, Thomas Frismarisco, Adam Durham, and another, *Bailiffs.*

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—Richard Emeldon.

Bailiffs, Thomas Carliol, Gilbert Fleming, John Pandon, Henry Newton.

These names are confirmed by two deeds in the *Collectanea.*

The returns for Newcastle to the parliament that met this year cannot be found. Brand states that

Gilbert Fleming and John Keteringham

were the members. If so, they were re-appointed, for it is known that they represented Newcastle in the following year.

THE king was at Newcastle and Tynemouth from the 11th April to the 3d of May, having fled hither with his favourite, Piers Gaveston. Thomas, Earl of Lancaster, and many nobles, had taken up arms to compel the dismissal of Gaveston; and as the king refused to part with him, they assembled in considerable numbers and set out on the march northward. The wardrobe account for the fifth year of Edward II. contains entries which show what the monarch, his queen, and the favourite were doing while they stayed here. For example: *April* 26—"In oblations of the queen at the great altar in the church of the Priory of Tynemouth, a cloth of gold." "To Master William Burntoft, physician, for attendance in the illness of Lord Peter de Gaveston, Earl of Cornwall, being ill, at Newcastle-upon-Tyne, by gift of the king, under the name of his stipend, for his attendance in this case, paid by the hands of the king himself at that place, on the 26th day of April, 6*l.* 13s. 4d." "To brother Robert de Bermyngham, monk of Tynemouth, for similar medical attendance on the same earl, by similar gift of the king, for his care in the same way, by the king's own hands, 6*l.* 13s. 4d." *April* 27—"To Ralph Cokele and Roger Cole, the masters of two ships of Southport, who conducted the king by water from Tynemouth to Newcastle-upon-Tyne, by gift from the king, under the name of stipend for their labour, to each of them 20s., by the king's own hands." *May* 3—"In offerings of the king at the shrine of St. Oswin, king and martyr, in the conventual church of Tynemouth, by the hands of Master John de Ocham, paying money for the king himself, 7s."

On this last-named date, the king hearing of the approach of the nobles, fled with his companion to Tynemouth, "where the queen, then pregnant, and near her delivery, resided, and from whence, having procured a vessel in the river Tyne, notwithstanding her tears and entreaties not to abandon her in that place, he sailed with his favourite to Scarborough Castle, where he left Gaveston, and repaired himself into Warwickshire. The Earl of Lancaster, after he had taken possession of Newcastle, sent to condole with the afflicted queen, whom reasons of state forbade him to visit in person. The Barons having entered Newcastle on the same day that it was deserted by the king and his minion, seized the effects which their great haste had prevented them from taking with them." In Gaveston's baggage were found many jewels of great value, which were, after his death, restored to the king. (See February 1314.)

In the *Fœdera* (vol. ii., pt. 1, p. 169) is a memorandum which affords a little more information about these proceedings. It states that the steward of the king's household, after the signing of the briefs, before nine o'clock, at Newcastle, on Thursday, the feast of the Ascension (May 4), brought with him the great seal of the king, under the seals of Adam Osgodeby, Robert Bardleby, and William Armynn, to the king himself at Tynemouth; and the afternoon of the same day came Lord Thomas, Earl of Lancaster, to the said town of Newcastle, and Lord Henry Percy, Robert Clifford, and many others, with horses and arms in their company, and entered the said town, and stayed there four days. And the king, on the morrow of the day of Ascension, left Tynemouth and went by ship to Scarborough. Gaveston was executed on Blacklow Hill, near Warwick, on the 9th June.

Shortly after his arrival in Newcastle—namely, on the 17th of April—the king sent an order to the bishop of Durham, commanding him to provide certain stores and provisions from his liberty of Durham during the king's stay in Newcastle. Among the articles so requisitioned are 600 quarters of corn, 800 quarters of malt, 1000 quarters of oats, 200 fat animals, 500 sheep, and 200 pigs. It is said that the king was highly displeased with the bishop because he refused to espouse the cause of his favourite.

January 14.

John Havering, rector of Gateshead, seals at Putworth a document appointing John Fitz Elys, rector of Mayne Sarcel, to be his proctor, delegate, and commissary in all and singular causes touching himself or his church, etc.

March 12.

Writ from the king at Westminster, to the mayor and bailiffs of Newcastle (among others), ordering them to proclaim that his Majesty intended to proceed into Scotland with his army, and that all merchants and others who had corn, victuals, or arms to sell were to reserve them for the use of the army, the king promising to make due payment and give full satisfaction for the same.

March 21.

Mandate from the king to the mayor and bailiffs of Newcastle. He has ordered Master John Weston, chamberlain of Scotland, to affreight certain ships and barges in Newcastle, with men strongly armed, foot soldiers, and victuals for the furnishing and defence of Dundee, so that the ships and barges so provided may be at Holy Island on Monday in Easter, and also that he shall select certain men armed with aketons, haubergeons, and bacinetts, and send to the said town of Dundee. The king commands that under penalty of forfeiture, and all excuses set aside, the mayor and bailiffs shall assist Weston by every means in their power; and authorises them to pay out of the fee farm of the town such money as in their discretion, and that of Weston, and of the sheriff of Northumberland, to whom he is writing, they shall think necessary for the affreighting and preparation of the ships and barges, and for the wages of the men; so that the aforesaid business, which lies near to the king's heart, may not be retarded by their default. And for the sum advanced from the fee farm, the king will afterwards make due allowance. On the same date a mandate is sent to the sheriff of Northumberland to assist the mayor and bailiffs and John Weston, and if there is any deficiency in the payment made by the town, he is to supply it from the proceeds of his bailiwick. Similarly, Peter Swayn of Newcastle is commanded that, setting aside all other business, he shall help Weston on behalf of the king, as by him he shall be more fully enjoined.

March 26.

The bishop of Durham appoints James, master of the Western Hospital of Newcastle [Virgin Mary Hospital]; Nicholas, chaplain of All Saints; and Alan, parish chaplain of Gateshead, commissioners to challenge, seek out, and win back clerks in the archdeaconry of Northumberland, indicted, arrested, or criminally accused.

April 15.

Sequestration of the living of St. Nicholas', Newcastle. Bishop Kellawe appoints Richard Cotes, official of the archdeacon of Northumberland, custodian of the fruits, revenues, and oblations. The document is dated from Gateshead. The sequestration was relaxed on the 24th February 1313.

April 30.

Date of a charter from the bishop of Durham to John Gategang of thirty-three acres of land in Gateshead; twenty-six acres in the place called "Aldepark," and the remaining seven acres adjoining the said place, to have and to hold, etc., on payment of 22s. yearly.

May 24.

John Trewyck conveyed to Nicholas Carliol—formerly mayor and M.P. for Newcastle—all suit of his court, and of his mill of Gesemuth [Jesmond], and all other services in respect of Carliol's lands in Gesemuth town and field. The seal in white wax; device, apparently a bird displayed; motto, *Caput amice sue.*

June 4.

The fertile garden of the Black Friars, near the West Gate, had been intersected by the town wall about Heber Tower, and on the 4th June the king sealed a license empowering the brethren to make a drawbridge of wood, five feet broad, giving them access over the foss to the suburbs beyond. Where the garden wall formerly ran paling was to be substituted, and both bridge and paling were to be removed on the appearance of imminent danger.

July 17.

The bishop writes from Richal to John Pollowe, or Pulhore, his sequestrator, and William Kellawe, instructing them to hand over to Hugh Mohant, master of St. Giles' Hospital, at Kepier, the tithes of land first brought into tillage in the wastes of Gateshead.

July 23.

Mandate from the king at London to (amongst others) the constable of the castle of Newcastle, to hold the same in safe and secure custody, in view of the perils that threatened the peace of the kingdom.

July 25.

Bull of Pope Clement V. confirming John Havering in the rectory of Gateshead (formerly held by John Vallens or Wallens), out of consideration for "that noble man" John Havering, knight, his uncle. John Havering, knight, was one of ten persons appointed by parliament in 1304 to receive and answer petitions from Gascony, and a person of the same name in 1301 joined in a letter sent to the pope from the communities of England denying his claim to the superiority of Scotland.

September 28.

John, called "Godesman," collated by Bishop Kellawe to the hermitage of St. Cuthbert-upon-Tyne, "near our park," with all its appurtenances, to hold the same during pleasure.

November 21.

Bishop Kellawe writes to the archdeacon of Durham that a breach of sanctuary has been committed in the church of the Carmelite Friars in Newcastle, by "certain sons of iniquity," who violently carried away, in contempt of God and the liberties of the church, certain persons who, for security, fled there, delivering them over to the civil authorities, by whom they were executed. The bishop orders that in every church and chapel of the archdeaconry, on every Sunday and feast day, the bells being rung, and candles lit, the greater excommunication shall be pronounced upon the offenders, and diligent inquiry be made as to their names, and the names of their aiders and abettors. Soon afterwards it was discovered that Nicholas Porter of Newcastle was the culprit, and that John Keteryngham and others had assisted him. Porter submitted, and received absolution from the Papal nuncio, on condition of performing such penance as the Bishop of Durham might order. The penance enjoined by the bishop was as follows:—From May to the end of the year [1313] Porter was to stand every Sunday at the door of St. Nicholas' church, Newcastle, barefooted and bare-headed, and clad only in a linen gown, and in presence of all the people declare, in the vulgar tongue, the nature of his offence, admit the justice of his punishment, and receive a fustigation [whipping or beating], at the hands of the parish chaplain. Thence he was to proceed to the church of the Carmelites, repeat his confession, and receive a like chastisement. Further, on Monday, Tuesday, and Wednesday, in Whitsuntide, he was to repeat his penance in full at the door of St. Nicholas' church in Durham, and at the door of the cathedral. The punishment of John Keteringham [the representative of Newcastle in parliament ?] does not appear. Robert Luda, who connived at the outrage, received absolution in 1314.

November 26.

William Harewood, carpenter, and Juliana, his wife, grant to Alan, the priest of Gateshead, all that messuage, with the appurtenances, in the vill of Gateshead, as the same adjoins the highway, extending in length and breadth between a messuage of Henry, the baker, on the one part, and a messuage of Robert Fitz Godrig, on the other, without the tenements on the back thereof. To hold, etc. Witnesses—Thomas Bows, bailiff of Gateshead; Gilbert Gategang; John Gategang; Thomas Vaus; Ralph Breddock; William Allerton; John Colyer; John Scholes, and others.

In the fifth year of his reign, the king ordered the collectors of customs in Newcastle to pay out of their collections 53*l*., owing to Ingram of Colonya, for 236 quarters of barley.

Bourne quotes under this year a custom of acknowledging fines for lands, etc., in the Guildhall:—"It appears by several records that there has been an ancient custom within the said town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne of acknowledging fines in the Guildhall of the said town between the four benches therein; and that the same has been continued and usually practised, and is now frequently done. A fine so acknowledged for lands or tenements within the said town being by the custom of the same force and validity as a fine acknowledged in any other manner; and it is done so publicly, and before so many persons, that the cognizors must be known to some of them, which allows no opportunity for a fraud. And when a fine is to be acknowledged by a wife, she is not only particularly examined in open court, but also makes oath that what she does is freely and voluntarily without any force or compulsion of her husband." (See an illustration of this latter clause under date 20th January 1336.)

1313.

6 and 7 EDWARD II.

Bishop of Durham—Richard Kellawe.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

Richard Emeldon—Mayor.

Thomas Carliol, John Pandon,
Gilbert Fleming, Henry Newton, } *Bailiffs.*

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—Richard Emeldon.

Bailiffs, { John, son of Henry Scott, William Burnton,
Thomas Frismarisco, John Elleker.

PARLIAMENT was summoned to meet at Westminster on the 18th March. The electors of Newcastle chose

Gilbert Fleming and John Keteringham

to be their representatives. A second parliament met there on the 8th July, but no returns for Newcastle have been found. In a third parliament this year, which met at Westminster on the 23d September, Newcastle was represented by

Thomas Carliol and Robert Surtees,

each of whom received 2s. a-day for his expenses from that date until the 15th November.

January 17.

Date of a writ addressed to all the earls, barons, knights, and men-at-arms who are about to assemble at Newcastle on the Sunday next following, for the purpose of holding a tournament, strictly enjoining them not to hold such tournament, either at Newcastle on that day, or at any other time or place, nor to seek adventures, nor to exercise any other feat of arms, without the king's special permission.

January 18.

The king, stating that he is indebted to William Felingg, constable of Roxburgh Castle, in the sum of 324*l.* 4s. 2d., in arrears of his own pay, the pay of 36 esquires, 15 hobelars, 3 artificers, 20 cross-bowmen, and 51 archers, all retained by him; and also for the value of 4 horses belonging to John Seneschal, Edmund Coupland, John Scott, and Ralph Tannyng, lost in the wars, sends a writ to the assessors of talliage in Newcastle, ordering them to pay Felingg 124*l.* 4s. 2d. in part discharge of his debt, out of the money collected from the town, taking his receipt for the same.

February 16.

Mandate from the king at Westminster to all bailiffs, etc., commanding them to allow free and safe passage through the kingdom to forty men who are bringing to London the horses, jewels, and other goods, which came into the hands of the Earl of Lancaster at Newcastle [when the king fled from thence with Piers Gaveston], and elsewhere, which goods the earl restores to the Crown. The list of articles fills three folio columns in Rymer's *Fœdera*, and most of the items represent valuable jewels.

February —.

Date of a deed by which John Swinburne, knight, gives to "Sir" Adam Colewell, chaplain, all that messuage, with buildings in Pilgrim Street, Newcastle, situate between lands formerly belonging to Thomas Silksworth, and the land of Adam Benton, knight, which he (Swinburne) bought of Roger Kingston, burgess of Newcastle. To have and to hold, etc., for ever. Witnesses—Richard Emeldon, chief bailiff, Thomas, son of Hugh Carliol, Gilbert Fleming, John Pandon, and Henry Newton, bailiffs; Nicholas Carliol, Robert Cook, Robert Halliwell, Roger Tunnok, and others. The prefix "Sir"—"Dominus" in the Latin—to the name of a chaplain will often occur in these annals, and it may be well to explain at the outset that priests who had this title in England were men not graduated in the university—priests in orders but not in degrees. They usually had charge of chantries—founders of those places preferring unbeneficed priests, as having more leisure to attend to the special duties of saying masses for the repose of their souls. In the *Fair Maid of Perth* Sir Walter Scott describes the position of these clergymen in Scotland:—"Sir Louis Lundin—no military man, but a priest and parson of St. John's, arrayed in his canonical dress, and having his pen and ink before him. He was town clerk of the burgh, and, like all the priests of the period (who were called from that circumstance the Pope's knights), received the honourable title of Dominus, contracted into Dom or Dan, or translated into Sir, the title of reverence due to the secular chivalry."

April 15.

Stephen Cambus, by letters patent, dated Newcastle, acknowledged that he had received, by the hands of John of Plessy, 7s. 6d. in part payment of 6*l.* 10s., in which Bartholomew Bennet, Walter Brunton, William Prestwick, and the said John were bound to him by writing, and of which sum the said John was adjudged by William Burdon, vicar of Newcastle, and Master John Blenkow, to pay 15s.

June 12.

Inquisition as to the right of patronage of the Clos Chapel, near Whitchester. Among the jurors were Thomas Prudhoe and Peter Gunnerton, procurators for the vicars of Newcastle and Tynemouth; Robert of North Gosforth, Thomas of South Gosforth, and John of Heaton, chaplains; and Hugh, parish chaplain of St. John's, Newcastle. They found that John Turpyn, lord of the vill of Whitchester, was the true patron.

July 20.

Writ from the king to the bishop of Durham, ordering him to distrain the goods of the following persons who had not paid their fifteenths:—Prior of Tynemouth, 20 marks; prioress of Newcastle, 24s. 4d.; hospital of Gateshead, 24s.; monks of Newcastle, 17s. 9d. The bishop's return to this writ shows that he obtained 12s. from the hospital of Gateshead, and sequestered the goods of the prior of Tynemouth; as to the prioress of Newcastle, and the monks of the same, they had no ecclesiastical goods.

October 16.

A general pardon issued by the king at Westminster to all who had taken part against Piers Gaveston. Among the pardoned are the following persons, some of whom will be recognised as bailiffs, ex-bailiffs, and prominent citizens of Newcastle and Gateshead:—

Nicholas Scott,
John, son of Henry Scott,
Gilbert Gategang,
Nicholas Carliol,
William Burnton,
Adam Galloway,
Thomas Frismarays,
Gilbert Fleming,
Thomas Hawkin,
John Pandon,
Robert Halliwell,
Henry Newton,
John Ellerker,
Robert Angerton,
Nicholas Ellerker,
Gilbert Ogle,
Richard Acton,
William Hawkin.

December 9.

Memorandum in Bishop Kellawe's register, that on this day William of Hebburn was directed to deliver to the Augustines at Newcastle two quarters of corn from any convenient manor.

1314.

7 and 8 Edward II.

Bishop of Durham—Richard Kellawe.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—

Richard Emeldon—Mayor.

John Scott,
Thomas Frismarisco,
William Burnton,
John Elleker, } *Bailiffs.*

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas—The same. This is on the authority of a deed in the *Collectanea*, dated the 18th April 1315. Bourne's List is as follows :—

Mayor—Thomas Carliol.

Bailiffs, { Gilbert Fleming,
John Pandon,
Henry Newton,
Adam Durham.

The evidence of a deed is conclusive as against Bourne's List, and about the date of the document there can be no mistake, for it is "dated at Newcastle the 18th day of April, in the year of the reign of King Edward, son of King Edward the eighth." The eighth of Edward II. commenced on the 8th July 1314, and ended on the 7th July 1315.

PARLIAMENT was summoned to meet at Westminster on the 21st April, but the war with Scotland caused it to be postponed. It met at York on the 9th September, when

Nicholas Scott and Richard Emeldon

represented the burgesses of Newcastle, and were in attendance from the 9th to the 27th of that month.

The king was in Newcastle in May on his route to Berwick, where he assembled his army previous to the battle of Bannockburn. He came from Durham on the 23d, returned thither next day, and on the 29th went to Newminster, where he stayed till the 8th June. His Majesty paid a flying visit to the town on the 29th (five days after the battle of Bannockburn), and left Berwick for the south on the 16th July. Special prayers were offered in all the local churches for the king and his army, and an indulgence of forty days was given to all who prayed for their success.

January —.

About this time the king writes to the mayor and bailiffs of Newcastle, stating that from information sent by the bishop of Carlisle, he finds that that prelate and his predecessors possessed some houses in the outskirts of the town, which houses, the mayor and bailiffs, for the construction of the town wall, and the reparation of the ditch of the town, had destroyed against the will of the bishop, and without any satisfaction being offered to him. Orders compensation to be given.

March 24.

Writs addressed to various nobles, reciting the summons to parliament on the 21st April, and stating that Robert Bruce and his accomplices have lately attacked, taken, and destroyed various of the king's towns, castles, and fortresses in Scotland and the marches, and are preparing to invade the English marches, and to besiege the town of Berwick; that for the purpose of repelling the enemy, the king purposes to be at Newcastle in three weeks of Easter, 28th April, with horses and arms to resist them; and that, therefore, he cannot hold his parliament at the appointed time as he could have wished. The nobles are affectionately required and requested—having due consideration for the king's honour and their own—to prepare themselves with horses and arms, and repair to the king at Newcastle on the day of muster, so that they may be ready to march against the enemy.

The same day is dated a mandate from the king to the mayor and bailiffs of Newcastle, stating that John Pelham, clerk marshal, has deputed Alan Mountain to receive various stores and provisions in Newcastle, as hay, oats, litter, and other necessaries for the king's service, and ordering the mayor and bailiffs to find the said Alan a house in which to store these things, and carriage for the same at the king's cost.

June 24.

Battle of Bannockburn.—The army which the king of England assembled at Newcastle and Berwick consisted of 100,000 men, of which 40,000 were horsemen. Northumberland furnished 2500, and the bishopric of Durham 1500 men. By his conduct on this occasion the bishop of Durham regained the favour of the king (which, it is said, he had sacrificed because he did not declare publicly against the barons and in favour of Piers Gaveston), for he not only supplied the stipulated number of forces from the palatinate, although the men of his liberty claimed exemption from service beyond Tyne and Tees, but presented to the king a free gift of a thousand marks, and "a gallant war-horse, or charger, of great price."

June 24.

The greater excommunication pronounced against certain unknown sons of iniquity, who had stolen from the house of William Whickham of Newcastle, money, plate, and other things. The document is addressed to the dean and the parochial chaplains of the municipality of Newcastle.

August 20.

Mandate from the king to the mayor and burgesses of Newcastle. Whereas it had been from time immemorial a right and custom of the bishop of Durham and his men to load and unload fish, flesh, wood, coals, and all other vendibles in any part of the water of Tyne; and whereas the mayor and burgesses had unjustly hindered the bishop's men, and compelled them to bring their ships and boats to Newcastle, and there unload, doing grave injustice thereby to the bishop and his people, and violating the liberties of the diocese. The king commanded and ordained that the mayor and burgesses should not continue these proceedings, but allow the ancient custom to prevail; and if they should venture, after this mandate, to arrest any of the bishop's men in the aforesaid operations, they should make restitution to the person so arrested, etc.

September 27.

King Edward sends to the bishop of Durham a complaint from Richard Emeldon, Richard Aketone [Acton], Robert Halliwell of Newcastle, and other merchants, that certain ships, outward bound from Newcastle with wool and other goods, had been assailed on the high seas, near Scarborough, by certain other vessels, whose names are given, and a quantity of cargo, and one of the ships (belonging to Newcastle) stolen. The bishop is ordered, in case the ship or the goods abducted should come within his liberties, to hold it or them till the king's further pleasure be known.

An inquiry into the condition of the northern fortresses was made a short time previous to the battle of Bannockburn [John of Kenton being sheriff of Northumberland]; and it was reported that the castle of Newcastle, and all the edifices round about it, were in good repair. Sometime this year Nicholas Scott was appointed keeper of the castle, and sheriff of the county of Northumberland.

1315.

8 and 9 EDWARD II.

Bishop of Durham—Richard Kellawe.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

Richard Emeldon—Mayor.

John Scott, William Burnton, } *Bailiffs.*
Thomas Frismarisco, John Elleker, }

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—Richard Emeldon.

Bailiffs, { Thomas Frismarisco, Adam Durham,
{ Richard Acton, John Pandon.

PARLIAMENT was summoned to meet at Westminster on the 20th January. The sheriff of Northumberland returned the writ with an endorsement that all the knights in his jurisdiction were not sufficient for the defence of the marches, and that, having sent his mandate to the bailiffs of Newcastle, the bailiffs had informed him that all the burgesses of the town were scarcely equal to the defence of the town, and therefore it was impossible to put the writ in force.

January 4.

"Ralph, son of William," appointed captain and custos of the town of Newcastle, and the whole county of Northumberland, for the purpose of defending the same against the Scots, who were preparing to invade England. The sheriff of Northumberland, and the mayor and bailiffs of Newcastle, are to co-operate with him. Writs of assistance issued the same day to the sheriff of Northumberland, and all the archbishops, bishops, abbots, priors, earls, barons, knights, and other lieges in the said county, and to the mayor, bailiffs, and commonalty of the town of Newcastle. On the 23d March Ralph was appointed captain and custos of Carlisle; John Mowbray was nominated to succeed him as captain and keeper of Newcastle and Northumberland, and a writ of assistance was sent on his behalf to the county of Northumberland and the town of Newcastle.

March 9.

Writ issued by the king to the bishop of Durham commanding him to send to Newcastle on Palm Sunday a thousand foot soldiers, to be raised within his diocese, armed with bows and arrows, and other munitions of war, to assist the king in repelling the Scots, who, encouraged by the victory at Bannockburn, had invaded Northumberland. On 1st April another writ was issued, ordering the bishop to be at Newcastle on Whitsunday with horses and arms, and on the day after Trinity Sunday to attend the council at York, with his clergy or their procurators.

April 18.

Release from Alicia, widow of Nicholas Fawdon, to Lawrence Denham, burgess of Newcastle, of all right in a messuage in the Market Place, lying between the messuage of Adam Page on the north, and the messuage of Stephen Elgy on the south. Witnesses—Richard Emeldon, chief bailiff; John Scott, Thomas Frismarisco, William Burnton, and John Elleker, bailiffs, and others.

May 3.

William Riddell, knight, sheriff of Northumberland, appointed keeper of the castle of Newcastle; to account to the king's exchequer as former sheriffs and keepers had done.

May 6.

The king grants a special protection or passport in favour of Richard Emeldon, burgess of Newcastle [the Mayor], who had sent his servants to parts beyond the seas for the purpose of making purchases of corn and other victual. (See 8th October 1322.) About the same time (8 Edward II.) Emeldon paid to the king 40s. for license to receive from John Trewyk a moiety of the manor of Jesmond.

June 9.

Hugh Lokington collated by the bishop of Durham to the wardenship of the hospital of St. Edmund, at Gateshead. On the same day the bishop issues his mandate to the bailiff of Gateshead to put Lokington in possession of the hospital.

June 20.

Writ from the king to William Felton and John Percy, reciting that he has sent the Earl of Pembroke and three others with horses and arms to Newcastle, and that they are to continue there or in such other part of the Scottish marches as shall seem expedient for the purpose of defending the country against the incursions of the enemy. Orders William and John to inspect a certain memorandum sent under the privy seal, containing an account of the number of men-at-arms which the earl and his colleagues ought to have on service, and to appraise the horses of such men-at-arms, and certify the value to the custos of the wardrobe.

August 26.

A commission issued by the bishop of Durham to Richard, official of the archdeacon of Northumberland, and William Burdon, perpetual vicar of the church of St. Nicholas, Newcastle, to receive probate of the will of Lady Lucy Angus. Towards the close of the year John of Prudhoe was a chaplain at St. Nicholas, John of Weetslade a chaplain at St. Andrew's, and Thomas of Ranchester parochial chaplain at St. John's.

September 18.

Mandate from the king to the mayor and bailiffs of Newcastle, and all others of the same town. He has been informed that upon the occasion of a trial lately held under royal authority at Berwick, against John Aspele and others, the king's enemies, armed men from Newcastle, burgesses and others, had entered Berwick, and continued to do so, doing damage there in contempt of the king, to the prejudice and peril of the town, and the no small injury of the inhabitants, etc. The king being unwilling that under any pretext the said trial or judgment should be impugned, commands them, under pain of forfeiture of life and members, not to presume to continue these proceedings, or of a certainty the penalty threatened will be imposed.

December 18.

The king sends from Doncaster letters patent to the mayor, bailiffs, and good men of Newcastle, who, from their vicinity to Scotland, and by their loyalty and valiant opposition to their hostile neighbours, had been exposed to various calamities and suffered most grievous oppressions, thanking them for their constancy and fortitude in resisting the Scots, and requesting them to continue their exertions, so that he shall have reason to praise their fidelity. The king does not wish them to be surprised at his not having proceeded to their neighbourhood, for he has been delayed by certain causes. In the parliament about to be held at Lincoln, he will, by the advice of the earls, barons, and other magnates of the kingdom, ordain such measures as shall redound to his honour, etc. His Majesty on the same date writes to the king of France and to the duke of Brittany on their behalf, to allow them to purchase in their respective dominions, corn and other provisions necessary for the defence of the town and their own support, without the exaction of any other than the old and accustomed prices.

In the eighth of his reign, the king appointed Gilbert Hawkin to the office of tronator [weigher] of wool, and comptroller of the customs on wool in the port of Newcastle, to hold during the king's pleasure. Brand, quoting from Madox, places this appointment in the second year of Edward II. The above is from the *Abbreviatio Rotulorum Originalium.*

1316.

9 and 10 EDWARD II.

Bishop of Durham—Richard Kellawe.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

Richard Emeldon—Mayor.

Thomas Frismarisco,
Richard Acton,
Adam Durham,
John Pandon, } *Bailiffs.*

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—Richard Emeldon.

Bailiffs, { Thomas Frismarisco,
Richard Acton,
William Burnton,
Adam Durham.

Three parliaments were summoned to meet this year. To the first, which assembled at Lincoln on the 27th January 1315–16, no return for Newcastle can be found. The other two were composed of representatives from the counties only.

THE parliament at Lincoln granted to the king, in aid of the war against Scotland, from each town in the kingdom (cities, boroughs, and royal demesnes excepted), one stout man, and the larger towns a greater number, furnished with armour — sword, bow, arrow, sling, lance, or other arms suitable for a foot soldier. Each man was to be provided also with travelling money, and proceed to the place whither the king should summon him, receiving for his wages 4d. a-day. All the men so serving were to be at Newcastle on the quindena of the nativity of John the Baptist [14 days after the 24th June]. On the 20th February a writ was issued by the king to the bishop of Durham [and others], commanding the service of his men, with horses and arms, to be at Newcastle at the same time as the men from the vills. A second writ, issued on the 12th of May, postponed the assembly to the feast of St. Lawrence, 10th August. It was afterwards further postponed till Michaelmas, when the king came in person to York; but what the army did at Newcastle is not very clearly stated. The Scots appear to have overrun the northern counties this year, and Edward's army seems to have done nothing to check them.

April 12.

Writ from the king addressed to the collectors of customs upon wool, wool-fells, etc., in Newcastle and other places, ordering them to appear in the exchequer on the 7th June, and certify concerning all portions of the customs paid by them, and to whom, and in what manner. They are commanded to pay all their collections there, notwithstanding any assignments made thereof, and notwithstanding any other commands heretofore sent by the king directing the money to be disposed of in some other manner.

April 24.

The ravages of the Scots were accompanied by tempestuous weather, and the inhabitants of Newcastle and the bishopric suffered from famine. Under this date the king writes to Bishop Kellawe, that many persons are "keeping the corn in no small quantity in their granges, and still refuse to expose it for sale, in order that they may afterwards sell it at a dearer rate, by reason whereof the poor and the mendicant are dying daily of famine and hunger." His Majesty requests the bishop to use his influence with such persons to induce them to sell corn, "that so the cause of so great destruction or mortality among the people may not have to be imputed to those who have corn and refuse to sell it;" adding, that those who "contemn to pay obedience" may expect to be sharply dealt with. In *Gregory's Chronicle* it is recorded that a bushel of wheat was worth 5s., and people ate hounds, cats, and horses, for before that there was great murrain of oxen, kine, and sheep.

June 3.

Date of a deed, executed at Gateshead, by which Hugh, son of Adam Bradford of Newcastle, gives to "Sir" Alan, the priest of Gateshead, an annual rent of 5s. 6d., issuing out of all that the moiety of a messuage, with the appurtenances, in the south part of the vill of Gateshead, as the same is situate in length and breadth between a messuage of Laurence the moneyer on the one part, and a messuage formerly of Walter the cutler on the high part, paying the said rent, one moiety at the feast of Saint Martin in winter, and another moiety at the feast of Pentecost. To save and to hold the aforesaid annual rent of 5s. 6d. to the said "Sir" Alan, his heirs and assigns, freely and quietly, in law, etc., etc. Witnesses—Thomas de Bows, bailiff of the vill of Gateshead, Gilbert Gategang, John Gategang, Thomas Vaus, Richard Pickering, William Hilton, Adam Page of Newcastle, and others.

June 22.

By indenture of this date, Simon Algoi and Alicia, his wife, on the one part, and Mary, who was wife of John Silksworth, on the other part, declare that with John, son of John Horsley, they gave to John Silksworth and Mary, formerly his wife, a messuage in Newcastle, lying in Pilgrim Street, between the messuage of William Carliol and the messuage of Adam Colewell, chaplain, to have, etc., to John Silksworth and his heirs lawfully begotten, on condition that if the said John and Mary Silksworth die without heirs, then the messuage remains to the right heirs of the said John, as in a deed of feoffment of the aforesaid John, son of John Horsley, is fully contained. The aforesaid Simon, and Alicia, sister, and heirs of the aforesaid John Silksworth, concede to the aforesaid Mary the said messuage according to the form in the deed of feoffment of the aforesaid John, son of John Horsley, expressly set forth. Witnesses—Richard Emeldon, chief bailiff, Thomas Frismarisco, Richard Acton, John Pandon, and Adam Durham, bailiffs; Robert Scott, Thomas Tinctor, Robert Redely, and others.

August 14.

Inquisition held in St. Nicholas' church touching the vicarage of Edlingham, vacant by the death of Robert of Raynyngton. It was found that the prior and brethren of Durham had the right of presentation, and Robert of Essington was presented to the living, valued at 10 marks per annum.

August 30.

Stephen Blount appointed by the king to be the receiver and keeper of victuals in Newcastle and parts adjacent, and orders issued to all sheriffs, bailiffs, etc., to assist him.

September 19.

The will of John Coquina, chaplain, deceased, was proved in the chapel of St. Edmund at Gateshead. He bequeathed to the house of the Holy Trinity and St. Edmund half-a-mark of annual rent. John Denton occurs as the master of the hospital. Witnesses—John Gategang, Thomas Vaux, Thomas Bowes, William Bruneswerd, William Alverton, Richard Pickering, burgesses of Gateshead, and others.

October 10.

Bishop Kellawe died at his manor of Middleham, and his body was carried to Durham, and buried above the steps in the chapter house of the priory. After some contention, Louis Beaumont, prebendary of Auckland, a cripple, and illiterate to an unusual degree, was appointed his successor. "Kellawe," says Surtees, "carried with him to the palatine throne the piety and humility of the cloister. He maintained a cordial and uninterrupted intercourse with his former brethren, and selected from them his seneschal, his chancellor, and confessor. His public conduct was marked by a steady sense of duty; inflexible in the distribution of justice, his meanest vassal shared his equal protection. Neither wealth nor rank could screen a criminal from punishment. Without assuming the pomp or splendour of his predecessor, Kellawe engaged the chief vassals of the palatinate in his service by honourable retainers; and he knew how to avail himself of their services in suppressing mutiny and disorder with prompt though unostentatious vigour."

Brand states that the men of Newcastle were this year exempted from purveyance, *i.e.* the providing of corn, fuel, victuals, etc., for the royal household. Brand does not give his authority, and no mention is made of the grant in Rymer's *Fœdera*, nor among the writs of parliamentary and military summons, where most of such documents appear.

Adam Swinburne was this year appointed sheriff of Northumberland, and keeper of the castle of Newcastle.

1317.

10 and 11 Edward II.

Bishop of Durham—Louis Beaumont.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

Richard Emeldon—Mayor.

Thomas Frismarisco, William Burnton, } *Bailiffs.*
Richard Acton, Adam Durham,

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—Richard Emeldon.

Bailiffs, { Thomas Frismarisco, William Burnton,
Richard Acton, Adam Durham.

Bourne repeats the name of the mayor, Richard Emeldon, and writes "The same" under the bailiffs. There is corroborative evidence of the mayor's identity in the *Rotuli Scotiæ*, under date 18th March 1318, but the names of the bailiffs must be taken with the reservation which the use of "The same" in Bourne's list always indicates.

THE king ordered his army and the levies of the previous year to be at Newcastle on the 18th September. In the meantime the Pope intervened, commanding both nations to observe a truce for two years, and sending over two cardinals to arrange terms. The cardinals did not succeed in their mission, for the Pope had offended the Scots by neglecting to recognise Bruce's claim to the throne; but their visit, which took place in September, under circumstances to be presently narrated, had the effect of suspending hostilities between the two kingdoms for the remainder of the year.

May 20.

Writ of military summons addressed to the marshal of England (Thomas, Earl of Norfolk, the king's brother) and the magnates of the realm, reciting the continued rebellion of Robert Bruce and his accomplices, stating that the king has ordained to be at Newcastle on the 8th July, and commanding them to appear there on that date, prepared with horses, arms, etc. On the 17th June the muster was prorogued to the 11th August, and on the 28th July it was postponed to the 15th September.

June 18.

The king sends his mandate to Stephen Blount, keeper of the victuals at Newcastle, commanding him to reckon with Hugh Audley, sen., in the king's service in the northern parts, for victuals allotted to him by the king's order, namely, for thirty quarters of corn at 16s. per quarter, and eight barrels of old wine at 40s. each. Remainder of the corn and wine the king concedes to Audley as a gift. Sometime this year—date not given—William Ayremyn, rector of Wearmouth, is ordered to send to Blount, at a reasonable price, corn, oats, and any other grain in his possession.

July 24.

Writ addressed to the collectors of customs on wools, wool-fells, and hides in Newcastle and other ports, reciting that the ordinary revenues of the kingdom are found insufficient to meet the expenses of the war against the Scots. The king having investigated the ways and means by which money could be most conveniently and honourably raised, the following plan has been suggested by the advice and counsel of certain merchants, as well aliens as native subjects, namely, that the merchants, aliens and natives, should lend to the king, over and above the customs and the new increments upon wools, wool-fells, and hides, the following sums upon all merchandise imported or exported until Michaelmas then next, and from thence for one year:—Upon each piece of dyed woollen cloth, value 60s. and upwards, 6s. 8d.; value 40s., 4s.; scarlet cloth, 13s. 4d.; pipe of wine, 5s.; merchandise of avoirdupois in mercery, spices, battery, wax, pelletry, lead, pewter, cordowane, thread, iron, steel, and other merchandises, upon each 20s. value, 2s.; and that the money so borrowed should be repaid to the lenders out of the issues of the customs arising after Michaelmas next, without any delay or subterfuge. The collectors at Newcastle and other ports are therefore empowered to receive such sums, and certify the names of the lenders to the Exchequer. Letters patent under the cocket are to be delivered to the merchants for ensuring the repayment of the sums so borrowed out of the issues of the customs upon wools, wool-fells, and hides. On the 13th September the collectors were informed that the new increment was not to be levied upon corn, salt, cod-fish, stock-fish, or any other kind of imported victual; and three days later everything but wools, hides, and wool-fells was exempted.

September 1.

Bishop Beaumont, having been confirmed in his see, left London for his diocese at the close of August in great state. He was accompanied by the two truce-makers sent by the Pope to enforce a cessation of hostilities between the two nations—Gaucelin John, cardinal priest of Saints Marcelin and Peter, and Luke Fieschi, cardinal deacon of St. Mary, Via Lata, by his brother Henry Beaumont, and a number of ecclesiastics. On the 1st September the party arrived within the bishopric, when suddenly they were attacked by Gilbert Middleton of Mitford, nephew of Sir Adam Swinburne, who, in consequence of the arrest of his uncle for sharp words uttered to the king respecting the state of the marches, had flown to arms, and was now leader of a gang of freebooters. The cardinals and their train after some ill-usage were allowed to proceed to Durham; but the bishop and his brother were carried off to Mitford Castle, where Middleton held them to ransom. The king was at Lincoln when the outrage happened, and only heard the news when he arrived at York on the 4th. Thence he wrote on the 11th to the mayor, bailiffs, and good men of Newcastle, reciting the outrage which had occurred, "to the scandal of the church and us, the dishonour and vituperation of all the kingdom, and the manifest breaking of our peace," countermanding the rendezvous at Newcastle, ordering all who owed him service to assemble at York, and directing the mayor and bailiffs to allow no armed men to enter the town of Newcastle. The king wrote also to the Pope, promising to endeavour to learn the names of the robbers, in order that his holiness might put such censure upon them as he thought fit. The names soon transpired, but Middleton cared nothing for the censures of the church, and it cost the convent at Durham a large sum of money to release their spiritual lord from his custody. This daring and sacrilegious act ended Middleton's career. He was captured, taken by ship from Newcastle to Grimsby, and thence in a starving state to London on horseback, with his feet tied beneath the animal. In the following year he was sentenced to be hung, drawn, and quartered—one quarter to be sent to Newcastle, and the others to York, Bristol, and Dover.

Ralph Comeris appointed tronator [weigher] of wool in Newcastle.

The famine and mortality continued in Newcastle and the neighbourhood, "insomuch," writes Bourne, "that the quick could hardly bury the dead. Some ate the flesh of their own children, and thieves in prison devoured those that were newly brought in, and greedily ate them half alive." The Scots also were marching up and down, and Gilbert Middleton and his band marauding from Tweed to Tees. "Three successive seasons of sterility," adds Surtees, "had carried the public distress to the highest pitch, and the general calamities of the times are described by contemporary historians in terms almost too highly coloured to meet belief."

1318.

11 and 12 EDWARD II.

Bishop of Durham—Louis Beaumont.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

Richard Emeldon—Mayor.

Thomas Frismarisco, William Burnton,
Richard Acton, Adam Durham, } *Bailiffs.*

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—Richard Emeldon.

Bailiffs, { Gilbert Hawkin, Adam Durham,
Robert Angerton, Thomas Durham.

Brand alters the last-named to "Thomas, son of Ralph Thorauld," quoting as his authority a deed preserved in All Saints' vestry, dated 29th October. Another deed, quoted in the *Collectanea*, under date 30th January 1319, has Richard Acton, William Burnton, Thomas Frismarisco, and Gilbert Hawkin as the bailiffs.

PARLIAMENT was summoned to meet at Lincoln on the 27th January; it was prorogued to 12th March, and again to 19th June, and revoked on account of troubles with the Scots. Another Parliament was ordered to be at York on the 20th October. There are no returns from Newcastle. The capture of Berwick by Bruce, in April, and the ravages of his followers in Northumberland, probably gave the burgesses more pressing matters to attend to.

February 21.

Robert Oliver and Robert Dumbleton appointed to be collectors at Newcastle of the customs upon wools, wool-fells, etc.

March 1.

King Edward granted for ever to the monastery of the Black Friars in Newcastle, for the purpose of enlarging their house and burial ground near the West Gate, a messuage contiguous thereto, which had belonged to Gilbert Middleton, executed for treason and felony, as before stated.

March 13.

Thomas Hollinside conveys his manor of Hollinside, near Axwell, to William Bointon of Newcastle, and Isolda, his wife, with all his demesne lands, and free service of his tenants, a water-mill called Clokinthenns, situate upon the New Dene Burn, and his fishery in the Derwent. This property afterwards came into the hands of the Hardings, descendants of Sampson Harding, mayor and M.P. for Newcastle towards the close of this century.

March 18.

In the early part of the year there were hopes of a truce being concluded in accordance with the Pope's injunctions, and on this date the archbishop of York and others were appointed to treat with Robert Bruce and his associates, as the papal bull directed. In the event of peace accruing out of the negotiations, keepers of the truce were nominated, namely, for Northumberland and the marches adjoining, William Riddell and Richard Emeldon, mayor of Newcastle; and for Cumberland and the marches, Anthony Lucy, Andrew Hartcla, etc. On the same day a mandate was sent to the mayor and bailiffs of Newcastle, informing them that certain of the king's faithful servants were coming there about treating for peace, cautioning them not to keep the town less safe and less secure, and bidding them to take care that, by the ingress of other than the king's nuncios, peril to the king or to the town did not arise. But nothing came of these appointments, for the Scots treated the papal mandate with contempt, and proceeded vigorously with the siege of Berwick. Two days after the foregoing mandates had been issued, namely, on the 20th March, the king addressed a writ to the marshal of England and the magnates of the kingdom, stating that by common assent of the parliament lately assembled at York, he had ordained to be at Newcastle on the 10th June for the purpose of quelling the rebellion. *May* 22.—Similar writ issued postponing the muster at Newcastle till the 22d July, when the nobles, etc., are to join the king with horses and arms, and all their power. *June* 8.—Writ to the bishop of Durham, or his *locum tenens* (the bishop being absent), to raise 2000 foot soldiers from his bishopric, to be at Newcastle on the day of the general muster; such service not to prejudice the bishop or his successors, nor be drawn into a precedent in future. By another writ of same date, Northumberland is to send 2000 and Cumberland 1000 foot soldiers to Newcastle. Berwick being captured by the Scots, Bruce took up his residence there, and was enabled to direct his forces in Northumberland, where some of the fortresses were captured. Scottish troops penetrated south as far as Ripon and Scarborough.

April 18.

Mandate from the king to the mayor and bailiffs of Newcastle, reciting that he has sent William Getour or Jetur, with a ship and armed men, to Berwick, into which town he is informed the Scotch rebels have entered, but from which he hopes, God aiding, to drive them. The mayor and bailiffs are to provide a barge with armed men and victuals to accompany the ship, and for the expense of doing this the king will make full satisfaction.

August 12.

Date of writ to the mayor, bailiffs, and community of Newcastle (among other towns), reciting that by assent of the prelates, earls, barons, etc., of the kingdom, the king proposes to be at York on Sunday the 10th September, and that the earls, barons, etc., have promised to proceed with all their forces, at their own expense, against the enemy for the term of forty days. The king requests the mayor, bailiffs, etc., that, considering the general obligation of contributing to the defence of the kingdom, they will raise two hundred able-bodied foot soldiers, armed, etc., who are to be marched to York, so that they may join the king on the day of muster, ready to proceed against the enemy for forty days, at the expense of the town. This aid is not to prejudice the community, nor be drawn into a precedent in future, and the bishop of Ely, the chancellor, has been directed to issue letters of indemnity accordingly, under the great seal, when he shall be thereunto required.

November 12.

Date of charters from the king to the town of Newcastle and the society of merchant adventurers there. To the town the king confirms the charter of King John in 1216, which bestowed upon the men of Newcastle the following privileges:—

1. None of them to be distrained outside of the town for the payment of any debt for which they were not chief debtors or sureties.

2. None of them to be tried by duel—*i.e.*, personal combat between disputants, in which the suit was awarded to the victor.

3. Liberty to traverse in pleas of the crown, according to the old custom of Winchester.

4. None to be judged of misericordia money [an arbitrary, that is to say, not a statutory, fine] except in accordance with the old law of Winchester as it was in the time of the king's ancestors.

5. Lands, tenures, recognisances, and debts, by whomsoever owing, shall be justly held, and lands and tenures within the town shall be rightly held to them, according to the custom of Winchester.

6. Of all debts lent and made in Newcastle, and recognisances entered into there, pleas shall be held.

7. For the improvement of the town the burgess to be acquit of yeresgyne [fees on entering office, or bribe to the king's servants], scotale [drink-money to the king's officers], and no sheriff or bailiff to make any scotale within the town.

8. Customs unjustly levied in time of war to be altogether annulled.

9. All persons coming to the town with merchandise, from whatsoever place—foreign or otherwise—may come and stay and depart in peace on paying the usual customs and dues.

King Edward adds to this confirmation some additional favours, *ex. gr.*:—

That the burgesses shall be free of toll, murage and pannage for all their merchandises in every seaport of his dominions; that they shall have trials among themselves by their fellow burgesses, unless in matters that concerned the crown, or the community of the town; that none shall take lodging, or be quartered within the walls by assize or livery of the marshal against the will of the burgesses, unless when the king, or the justices itinerant, or the king's marshal, or marshal of his armies shall be there, when inns are to be provided for the free quartering of those persons to whom such allowance is due; and that the duration of the fair at Lammas, granted by King John for two days only, may be extended to twenty-eight days, if such extension shall not be found prejudicial to the neighbouring fairs.

To the merchant adventurers he grants a confirmation of the original foundation charter of King John, which exempted them from pleading outside the walls except upon foreign tenures, and from the duties of toll, lastage, pontage, and passage, not only during the Lammas fair, but at other times, and in all his ports abroad and at home. Some new privileges were added.

November 24.

The king at York orders the receiver of his victuals at Newcastle to deliver forty casks of wine to the inhabitants of Northumberland, as a compensation for their losses by the incursions of the Scots. The distribution is to be made by William Riddell, Richard Emeldon, and Stephen Blount.

To aid the king in repelling the invasion of the Scots, the Pope granted him a loan of the tenths which the Holy See from remote times claimed a right to receive out of the yearly revenues of ecclesiastical benefices. A new valuation of church property was made, and the following are the returns for Newcastle and Gateshead, compared with those of a similar valuation in 1306:—

	Value, 1306.	Tax at one-tenth.	Value, 1318.	Tax at one mark in forty.
Bishop of Carlisle, as rector or patron of St. Nicholas, Newcastle - - - - - -	100s.	10s.	38*l.* 13s. 4d.	13s. 4d.
Portion of the Prior of Carlisle* in the same - - - - -	100s.	10s.	38*l.* 13s. 4d.	13s. 4d.
Portion of the Prior of Tynemouth in the same - -	40s.	4s.	8*l.*	4s.
Vicarage of Newcastle - -	10*l.*	20s.	20*l.* 5s.	10s. 1d.
Gateshead Parish Church -	6*l.* 13s. 4d.	13s. 4d.	20 marks.	6s. 8d.
St. Edmund's Hospital, Gateshead - - - - -	66s. 8d.	6s. 8d.	......	......

---

* The bishop and prior of Carlisle claimed to hold St. Nicholas' in common.

1319.

12 and 13 EDWARD II.

Bishop of Durham—Louis Beaumont.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

Richard Emeldon—Mayor.

Gilbert Hawkin, *Bailiff*, and the rest uncertain. (See elections at Michaelmas of the previous year.)

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—Nicholas Carliol.

Bailiffs—According to Bourne, Thomas Carliol, Thomas Frismarisco, Roger Hecham, Henry Newton.

A deed in St. Andrew's vestry mentioned by Brand names as bailiffs this year Thomas Tindale, John Thorauld, Thomas Frismarisco, and Richard Emeldon.

No return has been found of burgesses from Newcastle summoned to the parliament which met at York in May.

KING EDWARD II. came to Newcastle on the 1st August, and encamped with his army (see 20th March 1318) on his way to the siege of Berwick, in the fields of South Gosforth. His Majesty was at Gosforth and Newcastle from the 4th of August to the 15th, at Newbiggin on the 16th and 17th, at Amble on the 18th, at Fenham from the 21st to the 26th, at Barmoor on the 29th and 30th, and sat down before Berwick on the 9th September. The attack failed, and the king raised the siege, returning to Newcastle on the 21st, where he remained till the 28th, and then set out on his march southwards. On the 6th December a congress of commissioners was held at Newcastle, and on the 26th of that month a truce between the two nations was concluded, to continue first to the Christmas next ensuing—twelve months—and thence for two years, in the hope that a permanent peace might in the interval be arranged.

During this reign money was coined in Newcastle. Three penny pieces of Edward's Newcastle coinage are mentioned by Brand as being in the hands of collectors.

January 3.

Henry Ogle, formerly burgess of Newcastle, gives to Gilbert Ogle, burgess of the same town, all his lands and tenements in Newcastle to have and to hold for ever. Witnesses—Richard Emeldon, mayor, Richard Acton, William Burnton, and Gilbert Hawkin, bailiffs; Nigel Barnardcastle, John Elleker, Laurence Durham, John Denton, and others.

January 30.

Henry of Wallsend, clerk, gives to William Porter, burgess of Newcastle, and Isabella, his wife, all that messuage in Pandon, which lies between the messuage of Gilbert Hawkin, on the one side, and the messuage formerly belonging to John Baron, on the other side. And all that messuage in the street of All Saints, which lies between the messuage of Thomas Palmer, and that of William Blida [Blyth?], to have, etc., for ever. Witnesses—Richard Emeldon, mayor, Thomas Frismarisco, Richard Acton, William Burnton, and Gilbert Hawkin, bailiffs; John Wearmouth, John Raynauld, Roger Kingston, Robert Tunnokman, Richard Tunnokson, and Adam Gunter.

April 12.

The king sends from Kirkham to Stephen Blount, receiver of victuals at Newcastle, stating that in a short time he is coming into these parts to repel, with the help of God, the intrusion of the Scots, and commanding him to collect and retain for the king's use all victuals that he shall be able to obtain in the town and neighbouring places, so that, when the king and his faithful attendants come hither, they may find abundant provision made for them.

December 1.

The king at York sends his letters of privy seal to the bishop of Ely, the chancellor, who is about to proceed to Newcastle on the king's business, commanding him to deliver the great seal to Robert Bardelby, to remain in the custody of the latter, under the seals of Henry Cliff, Geoffrey Welford, and William Cliff, who are to perform the duties of the office until the return of the chancellor. On Wednesday, the 23d January following, the chancellor being in the king's chamber in the house of the Minor Friars at York, delivered the great seal to the king, and the king received the said seal with his own hands, and placed it at the head of his bed.

The king having granted a deputation of the conservatorship of the Tyne to John Hamsted, recalled that power on the application of the mayor and burgesses of Newcastle, who complained that the grant was to the prejudice of their liberties.

To this year—"about anno 1319"—Bourne assigns the date of the foundation of the chantry of St. Thomas the Martyr, in St. John's Church. The evidence is not quite satisfactory, for the witnesses to the foundation deed are Richard Emeldon, mayor, and Thomas Frismarisco, Richard Acton, William Burnton, and Gilbert Hawkin, bailiffs, and there is no year in his list of mayors and bailiffs wherein these five persons occur as holding office together. Presuming that the lists are wrong (and several differences between them and deeds of property have been pointed out), we may accept the "about" with a choice of years from 1316 (when Emeldon, Frismarisco, Acton, and Burnton appear in office with Adam Durham, the founder), to 1321, when Durham's name is replaced by that of Robert Angerton. The foundation deed recites that Adam Durham, burgess of the town, for the sake of his own soul, and the souls of Roger, his father, and Agnes, his mother, gave certain tenements in Westgate and the Sandhill to Roger Burnton, chaplain, that divine service may be celebrated every day at the altar of St. Thomas in St. John's, which Bourne thinks was situated on the north side of the sacred edifice, adjoining the north cross. After the founder's death the right of presentation was to be vested in the mayor and bailiffs, with power of revocation in case of crime, or neglect of duty beyond forty days.

A deed in All Saints' vestry, dated 19th October 1319, contains the first known record of the Cale Cross, which stood on the north side of the Lort Burn, at the foot of All-Hallow-Bank, facing the Sandhill. Bourne supposes the name to have been derived from the cale or broth formerly sold there. Brand derives it from the herb kailwort, used in making broth, and adds that in his time it was sometimes but erroneously called Scale Cross. Grey in 1649 describes it as a "fair one, with columns of hewn stone, covered with lead," and Brand remembers it with a cistern on the top to hold what was called the New Water. It was taken down in 1773, re-built in 1783 at the expense of Sir Matthew White Ridley, and in 1807 was presented by the corporation to Sir Matthew, who re-erected it in his grounds at Blagdon.

1320.

13 and 14 EDWARD II.

Bishop of Durham—Louis Beaumont.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—

Nicholas Carliol—Mayor.

Bailiffs—Uncertain. (See previous year.)

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas :—

Mayor—Nicholas Carliol.

Bailiffs, Thomas Tindale, John Thorauld,
Thomas Frismarisco, Richard Emeldon.

In a deed from the prioress of St. Bartholomew to Robert Halliwell, quoted in the next page, Thomas Frismarisco is replaced by Thomas Clerk.

PARLIAMENT was summoned to meet at Westminster on the 6th October, and Newcastle was represented by

Nicholas Scott and John Scott.

March 14.

The bishop of Durham writes to Archbishop Melton of York that he has received a letter sent to him through the archbishop by the bishop of Hereford respecting a safe-conduct for Robert Bruce, who had been ordered to appear before the Pope at Rome, and that he had sent it to be executed by Alexander Carliol, warden of the Friars Minor, of Newcastle.

June 8.

Bourne quotes from *Hakluyt's English Voyages, etc.*, printed in London in 1599, an order of the king and council issued at Dover at this date, directing the staple of wool to be holden at a certain place, as showing that Newcastle was a commercial town of importance. The order is addressed to the collectors of customs at eight ports, and fifth amongst them comes Newcastle.

August —.

The Pope sent a paternal admonition to the king, urging him to set about the work of concluding a durable peace with king Robert

Bruce. Edward named commissioners, who met at Carlisle with others from Scotland, but made no further progress than agreeing to meet at Newcastle on Candlemas day, 2d February.

A serious accident is reported to have happened this year at the junction of Pandon Burn with the Tyne, where the river overflowed so much that 140 houses were swept away, and 120 laymen, several priests, and some women were drowned. The ground, now known as Burn Bank, was afterwards heightened with ballast, and this, with the construction of a quay wall shortly after, prevented a repetition of the disaster. When the accident happened, the Tyne ebbed and flowed for some distance up Pandon Burn, and over the flat land surrounding Blyth's Nook. Stow records a similar disaster in 1339.

Philippa Wolteby, prioress, and the nuns of St. Bartholomew in Newcastle, confirm to Robert Halliwell, clerk, and Alicia, his wife, 14 acres of arable land in Holywell, at a yearly rent of 6s sterling, for ever. Witnesses—Nicholas Carliol, chief bailiff; Thomas Tindale, John Thorauld, Thomas Clerk, and Richard Emeldon, bailiffs; Henry Scott, Peter Graper, Nicholas Scott, Gilbert Fleming, John Heaton, and others.

ST. ANDREW'S CHURCH, 1845.

THIRD DECADE—1321–30.

1321.

14 and 15 EDWARD II.

Bishop of Durham—Louis Beaumont.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—

Nicholas Carliol—Mayor.

John Thorauld, Thomas Tindale,
Richard Emeldon, Thomas Frismarisco, } *Bailiffs.*
or Thomas Clerk,

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas :—

Mayor—Nicholas Scott.

Bailiffs, { Gilbert Hawkin, William Burnton,
Thomas Carlyne [Daulyn], Robert Angerton.

This is Brand's List for the next year. Bourne has Richard Emeldon as mayor, and Thomas Frismarisco, Gilbert Hawkin, Richard Acton, and Robert Angerton, as bailiffs. Brand's authority for the change is a deed in St. Andrew's vestry dated 1322; and confirmation of it is afforded by the return to the writ for electing representatives in parliament, dated 2d May 1322, which is signed by Nicholas Scott, mayor, Thomas Daulyn, Gilbert Hawkin, Robert Angerton, and William Burnton, bailiffs.

PARLIAMENT was summoned to meet at Westminster on the 15th July, but the returns for Newcastle cannot be found.

February 2.

An adjourned meeting of the commissioners for concluding peace with Scotland was appointed to be held in Newcastle. The Scotch envoys were personally conducted to the conference by John Penreth, Gilbert Burradon, and Roger Horsley; and to aid as mediators, there were present two envoys from the king of France, and two nuncios from the Pope. The negotiations were prolonged till March; but the claims on each side were so incompatible, and maintained so pertinaciously, that all endeavours to conclude a final agreement proved vain. Bruce was encouraged in his claims by the outbreak of civil war in England, led by the Earl of Lancaster, his friend and ally.

August 25.

All prospect of concluding a peace with Scotland having ceased, the king gave orders to John Penreth, constable of the castle of Harbottle, to demolish that fortress. A similar order was sent to the sheriff of Northumberland, to Roger Horsley, Gilbert Burradon, and Richard Emeldon, to assist with men, etc.

December 5.

Date of a commission whereby Robert Raymes and Thomas Carliol are appointed collectors of customs upon wools, etc., at Newcastle and Hartlepool. A concurrent writ addressed to Robert Oliver and Robert Dumbleton [appointed 21st February 1318], commands them to surrender the rolls and all else belonging to the office.

In the fifteenth year of his reign the king appointed Henry Shireakes or Shireokes, keeper and receiver of victuals in Newcastle and the northern parts.

1322.

15 and 16 EDWARD II.

Bishop of Durham—Louis Beaumont.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

Nicholas Scott—Mayor.

Gilbert Hawkin, William Burnton, Thomas Daulyn, Robert Angerton, } *Bailiffs.*

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—Richard Emeldon.

Bailiffs, { Thomas Frismarisco, Gilbert Hawkin, William Burnton, Hugh Hecham.

TWO parliaments met this year. In the first, opened at York on the 2d May,

Nicholas Scott, the Mayor, and Robert Angerton, one of the Bailiffs,

sat for Newcastle. The returns to the second parliament, at Ripon, have been lost.

The Earl of Lancaster's rebellion being crushed by the king at Boroughbridge, his Majesty raised a powerful army to march against the Scots. The rendezvous was appointed to be at Newcastle on the 24th July, and amongst others, the bishop of Durham was ordered to be ready with all the people of his palatinate, able to bear arms, between the ages of sixteen and sixty, for which array the king granted an indemnity that no prejudice should arise by the precedent to the bishop's successors and the rights of the church. At Newcastle, and in the neighbourhood, the king remained from the 1st to the 11th August —he dates from Gosforth on the 7th and 8th of that month—and then marched northwards, leaving the queen in charge of the prior of Tynemouth. On the 10th September he returned to Newcastle, and stayed with the queen for a fortnight, issuing writs meanwhile for parliament to meet him at Ripon. In honour of the royal visit, and of the victory which the English forces achieved at Norham, the monasteries of Newcastle received, on the 14th September, "their pittance" of one day, varying from 6s. 8d. to 8s. each house; and to the Dominicans, or Preaching Friars, he subsequently forgave the sum of 12*l.*—a considerable debt—which they owed him for victuals formerly sold to them. During this visit several of the king's followers and servants died, and were buried in Newcastle. On the 1st August, John Penreth, knight, was interred in the church of the Augustines overlooking Pandon, and on the day of his Majesty's arrival from Scotland, two members of his household were buried in the church of the Grey Friars. On the 18th there was solemn mass at St. Nicholas', at the burial of Peter Marshal, who had been shield-bearer to Edward I., and in whose memory Mr. Longstaffe supposes the stone effigy now in the church to have been set up. The following month Henry Farndon and William Riggthorne, janitor, found their last home in the same building, and Griffin, son of Sir Griffin Thloyt, knight, in the church of the Order of Preachers. At most of these interments the king sent cloth of gold to cover the body. His Majesty had other troubles among his followers in Newcastle, for before his march towards Scotland, in the month of August, a quarrel broke out between his English and Welsh infantry, and seven of the latter were wounded. The injured men remained in Newcastle to be cured, and received pay at the rate of 2d. a-day for thirty-six days. Thomas Lound, surgeon, was paid 20s. for his attendance and medicine.

March 24.

Richard Emeldon appointed keeper of the castles, lands, and tenements of the Earl of Lancaster, and other condemned nobles, which lay in the county of Northumberland and the bishopric of Durham. The sheriff of Northumberland is ordered to deliver to Emeldon the property in his county; George Thornton the like in the bishopric; Roger Horsley is to hand over to him the castle of Dunstanborough, which had been a manor-house of Lancaster's, and fortified by him with the sanction of the king six years before. On the 15th September Emeldon, who is styled "chief custos of the town of Newcastle," is instructed to obey the Earl of Athol, chief keeper of the county of Northumberland and the marches, and to act under his commands. Five days later a royal commission, addressed to the mayor, bailiffs, and good men of the town of Newcastle, formally appoints Emeldon to be "chief custos" thereof.

May 28.

An inquisition taken at Gateshead before the sheriff of Durham, when the jurors found that a moiety of the water of Tyne, from Stanley Burn to the sea, belonged to St. Cuthbert and the bishop of Durham; another moiety to the county of Northumberland, and that the middle was common and free; that the bishop had built three fisheries on his part, called Greneyard, which certain persons had broken down and destroyed to the length of twenty-four perches; that the men of Pipewellgate, in the time of Anthony Bek and Richard Kellawe, used to be in vigils and aids with the men of Gateshead, and that the demesnes and lands ought not to give multure [a toll or fee for grinding corn]. In his first volume Brand dates this inquiry "1322;" in his second volume he puts it under date "1323."

July 4.

In the register of Archbishop Melton of York, under this date, is an entry that Richard Grimeston, his receiver of York, is to pay Gregory Thornton, knight, 60*l.*, if the king within the next fifteen days should direct his steps towards Newcastle. The king was then at York, and directed his steps towards Newcastle on the 24th, by way of Thirsk, Darlington, and Durham.

October 8.

The king, at Yarm, grants a general protection or passport in favour of Richard Emeldon, mayor of Newcastle, who is about to send his vessel called the *La Margerie* to foreign parts, for the purpose of purchasing corn and other victuals for the sustenance of the garrison of the town. (See 6th May 1315.)

1323.

16 and 17 EDWARD II.

Bishop of Durham—Louis Beaumont.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

Richard Emeldon—Mayor.

Thomas Frismarisco, William Burnton,
Gilbert Hawkin, Hugh Hecham, *Bailiffs.*

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—Richard Emeldon.

Bailiffs, Thomas Frismarisco, William Burnton,
William [Gilbert?] Hawkin, Hugh Hecham.

NEGOTIATIONS for a treaty of peace between the king and Robert Bruce were commenced at Newcastle in May, a safe-conduct being granted to Thomas Randolph, Earl of Murray, and a retinue of fifty horsemen, to come from Scotland to Newcastle to confer with the English commissioners. Difficulties arose, and finally the Scotch commissioners went to the king at Bishopsthorpe, near York, where the whole matter was solemnly debated, and on the 30th May a truce till the 12th June, and from thence for thirteen years, was concluded. The king, prepared for a failure of the conference, had issued writs for a muster of his forces at Newcastle on the 1st July, but these were withdrawn on the 2d June, and proclamation of the truce was made in Newcastle, and throughout the kingdom, immediately afterwards.

January 12.

William Melton, archbishop of York, writes to his dearly beloved in Christ, Richard Emeldon, mayor of Newcastle, stating that he intends coming to Newcastle on the business of the king, and is sending in advance his valet, John Mar, to provide necessaries for his stay in the town. Begs the mayor to assist Mar with such aid and counsel as may enable him to make suitable provision for his master's reception.

January 16.

Nicholas Carliol and Thomas Carliol appointed collectors of the customs upon wines, and also upon wools, etc., at Newcastle, Hartlepool, Yarm, and all places on the sea coast to Berwick. On the 6th June, Richard Emeldon and Thomas Daulyn are appointed collectors of the customs on wines granted by the merchants strangers, but in Newcastle and thence to Berwick only.

February 10.

Writ addressed to the bishop of Durham. The king bears in mind that his predecessor, Richard Kellawe, was often upbraided by Henry Beaumont, the bishop's brother, and his other friends and kinsmen, asserting that it was on account of his negligence that the Scots had wasted the bishopric; and that if the government of the church of Durham were entrusted to him, the present bishop, or any other person of a noble family, a secure defence, even as if it were a "wall of stone," would be effected by his power, and the power of his alliances. The king upbraids the bishop for his neglect and lukewarmness, and commands him, that all other matters laid aside, he is to prepare himself with horses and arms by the aid of his friends and kinsmen, and to repair forthwith to the bishopric, continuing stationed there for the defence of the same. An answer to be returned by the bearer.

February 19.

William Porter, burgess of Newcastle, gives to "Sir" Thomas Hylton, chaplain, all that messuage, with its appurtenances, in Pandon, situate between the messuage formerly John Baron's, and the messuage of Gilbert Hawkin. Also the messuage in the street of All Saints, situate between that of William Blida and that which formerly belonged to Thomas Palmer. Witnesses—Richard Emeldon, mayor; Thomas Frismarisco, Richard Acton, Robert Angerton, and Gilbert Hawkin, bailiffs; John Scott, John Wearmouth, John Raynauld, and others. The bailiffs' names differ from those in Bourne's List.

March 3.

Judgment pronounced upon Andrew Hartcla, warden of the march in Cumberland and Westmoreland, being in the king's prison at Carlisle, accused of making a treacherous engagement with Robert Bruce. Hartcla is to be drawn, hanged, and beheaded; his heart and entrails torn out, burnt to ashes, and the ashes cast to the winds;

his carcase to be cut into four quarters, one to be hanged at the top of the tower of Carlisle, another at the top of the tower of Newcastle, the third on the bridge at York, the fourth at Shrewsbury, and his head to be spiked on London Bridge. (See August 1328.) Hartcla had a house in Newcastle, as appears by an entry in the Pipe Rolls :—"Of William Cheesman, for the custody of a place in the parish of St. John, Westgate, which was Andrew's of Articulos, adhering to the Scots, the king's enemies—3s."

July 3.

Dugdale relates that Sir Ralph Fitz Robert, who assumed the name of Greystock, was this day, being in Gateshead at breakfast, poisoned by the contrivance of Gilbert Middleton and his party, whom he had besieged in the castle of Mitford. But as Middleton was hung and quartered in 1318 he could not have been the culprit. Dugdale adds that Greystock was buried before the high altar at Newminster.

August 6.

Roger Mortimer having escaped from the Tower of London, hue and cry was raised throughout the kingdom, and the keeper of the castle of Newcastle, among others, received a writ directing him to keep the prisoners in his castle in safe and sure custody, so that he might be able to answer for them at the king's command.

September 30.

Buried in the conventual church of Tynemouth, Ada, illegitimate daughter of the king. "Paid to the brethren of the order of Preachers, Minors, Augustines, and Carmelites of Newcastle, being at Tynemouth on the day of the interment of Ada, the king's daughter, to each order 5s., by the hand of John Leck, brother of the before-named order of Preachers. Total 20s." There were placed upon the body, by the king's command, two pieces of cloth of gold.

The brethren of St. Augustine in Newcastle received a patent authorising them to obtain from John Denton a piece of ground adjoining their convent, measuring 28 feet in length, and 160 in breadth. (See 1325.)

1324.

17 and 18 EDWARD II.

Bishop of Durham—Louis Beaumont.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—

Richard Emeldon—Mayor.

Thomas Frismarisco, William, or Gilbert, Hawkin, } *Bailiffs.*
William Burnton, Hugh Hecham,

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas :—

Mayor—Richard Emeldon.

Bailiffs, { Thomas Frismarisco, Gilbert Hawkin,
William Burnton, Robert Halliwell.

PARLIAMENT was summoned to meet at Westminster on the 20th January, and was prorogued to the 23d February.

Richard Emeldon and Gilbert Hawkyn represented Newcastle. In a second parliament held at London in the autumn, the boroughs were not represented.

An invasion from France was apprehended this year. On the 23d July a writ was sent to the mayor, bailiffs, and good men of Newcastle, commanding them to appoint certain faithful men to watch and guard the coast and the river. In August commissions of array were appointed in the various counties, and those of Northumberland were to levy sixty men, with aketons and haubergeons, etc., and a hundred and eighty men with aketons, bacinets, etc. *September* 21.—Writs were addressed to the cities and boroughs requesting and exhorting them, by the faith and friendship which they bore the king, to raise foot soldiers and equip them for his service. The contribution from the town of Newcastle was fixed at sixty men. Later on the French attacked the English possessions in Gascony, and in December commissions of array and writs were again set in motion throughout the kingdom. John Fenwick and William Felton were to raise 100 hobelars in Northumberland, and the bishop of Durham was ordered to assemble men-at-arms, hobelars, and foot soldiers, the best, most valiant, and most sufficient, and in as great numbers as he was able, and all of them were to be at Portsmouth, under the command of proper leaders, by the 17th March 1325.

January 22.

John Plessy releases to Robert Coc, or Cock, of Newcastle, all right in a rent of 7s. 6d. out of land at Blagdon, all claim to a yearly rent of 6d. for castle ward, as for scutage, homage, relief, cornage, and all other foreign or military service; also common of pasture, right to pull heather, dig turf, etc.

January 24.

Thomas Frismarisco and Thomas Daulyn appointed collectors of the customs upon wools, etc., at Newcastle, and all places on the coast from thence to Berwick; John Nesbit and Roger Goswick to fill similar offices for Hartlepool and Yarm.

March 10.

Alan of Gateshead, priest, custodian of the altar of the blessed Mary, in the north porch of the church of Gateshead, with the consent and assent of all the commonalty of the vill, grants to Roger Redesdale of Newcastle all that tenement, with appurtenances, in Gateshead, as the same is situate in Akelwelgate, in breadth from the king's way thence to the demesne lands of the lord bishop of Durham, and in length between land of Peter Fuller on the one part, and land of one Thomas Mylis on the other part. To have and to hold to the said Roger, his heirs and assigns, of him and his successors, custodians of the said altar, freely, quietly, in whole, well, and peaceably for ever, rendering thereout annually to the said Alan and his successors at the said altar four shillings at two half-yearly terms, etc. Witnesses—John Gategang, Thomas Vaus, Peter Lewe, Walter Potter, Richard Tesedale, and others.

May 24.

Charter from the king, granting to Richard Emeldon of Newcastle [mayor and M.P.], in part allowance for his long service and great losses in the wars with Scotland, the manor of Silksworth, with its appurtenances, in the bishopric of Durham, forfeited by the attainder of Robert Holland.

July 18.

Buried in St. Nicholas' churchyard, Ralph Inncks, sergeant-at-arms to the king. Lawrence of Durham, merchant, supplied 12 lbs. of wax for the obsequies, at a cost of 8s. 6d.

September 15.

John Drieys, the king's "Waffrarius," died in Newcastle, and on this date was buried, like Inncks above named, in St. Nicholas' churchyard. William of Sancto Botho, merchant, received 8s. 6d. for supplying 12 lbs. of wax used at the obsequies. In one of the publications of the Camden Society, a waffrarius is said to be a minstrel who performed tricks by sleight-of-hand—a wayfaring or wandering minstrel. But a local antiquary supposes, with more probability, that he was the officer who prepared wax for the royal seal.

Richard Blenkyn conveys to John, called Multgreve, a tenement in Gateshead, lying between land of Gilbert the weaver and the vennel that leads to St. Elyn's well. The well of St. Helen, or Helena, is mentioned in other deeds relating to Gateshead. (See 1403.)

About this time the sheriff of Northumberland was ordered to sell and account for all the king's waggons and carts which in the last return from Scotland to Newcastle were brought back, and were then in his custody.

1325.

18 and 19 EDWARD II.

Bishop of Durham—Louis Beaumont.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

Richard Emeldon—Mayor.

Thomas Frismarisco, Gilbert Hawkin,
William Burnton, Robert Halliwell, } *Bailiffs.*

At Michaelmas, according to Bourne, the whole of them were re-elected; but in the return of the election to parliament Hugh Hecham signs as one of the bailiffs, in place of Robert Halliwell.

PARLIAMENT was summoned to meet at Westminster on the 18th November.

Richard Emeldon and Adam Graper

represented Newcastle.

Sheriff of Northumberland and keeper of the castle of Newcastle this year—John Fenwick.

August 4.

John of Plessy gives to Thomas Paul, burgess of Newcastle, ten tofts and ten crofts, and two acres of land adjoining the south-east part of the manor of Plessy, with the appurtenances in Plessy and Shotton, with certain exceptions, paying annually 10s.

Thomas Rente of Pontoise, in a petition to parliament, states that he loads his ship with wheat for Newcastle, and returns with a cargo of coals. The petition is quoted by Brand as one of the earliest records of the foreign exportation of coals from Newcastle.

The burgesses of Newcastle petition the king and council for a remission of the payment of their fee-farm for two years, in consequence of their heavy charges, both in defending and guarding the town, as well since the late truce with Scotland as before. The council recommend the king to release the burgesses from the payment for one year, and the king adopts this recommendation.

Died about this time, John Denton, a benefactor to the hospital of St. Edmund, at Gateshead. On the 1st February a number of articles given by Denton to this hospital, of which he had been warden, were inventoried by his executors, John Pollowe and John Darlington. The inventory is published in the first volume of *Durham Wills*, issued by the Surtees Society. Another John Denton [son of the above ?] was mayor a few years later, and seems to have been executed for a traitor in the autumn of 1344. (See the year 1345.) One of this family may have built Denton Tower, and no doubt they gave their name to Denton Chare.

1326.

19 and 20 EDWARD II.

Bishop of Durham—Louis Beaumont.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas—As in 1325.

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas—The same, with the exception that Hugh Hecham replaces Robert Halliwell.

THE profligacy and licentiousness of the king, and the disputes with his queen, which disgraced his reign, culminated this year. Her Majesty went over to France in March, and was followed by the hereditary prince in August. The king of France, her brother, espoused her quarrel, and about the end of September her Majesty landed on the coast of Suffolk, from Dordt, in Holland. The nobles ranged themselves on her side, and Edward, after attempting in vain to pass over to Ireland, was found in Wales, and confined in Kenilworth Castle. Writs were issued on the 3d December in his name, stating that the king "being out of the kingdom," the queen, and his eldest son Edward, "guardian of the realm," had summoned a parliament to meet on the 14th of that month at Westminster, and proroguing that assembly till 7th January 1327. The returns for Newcastle have not been preserved.

May 24.

Writ addressed to the mayor, bailiffs, and good men of Newcastle, commanding them to cause two of the most wealthy and respectable burgesses of the town, engaged in the wool, leather, or tin trades, to appear at London, at the house of the Preaching Friars, on the 12th June, there to meet representatives from York, Lincoln, and other places, for the purpose of electing a mayor of the staple.

June 10.

License of mortmain granted by the king to John Felton, chaplain, to assign to the priory of Tynemouth a messuage, with its appurtenances, situated upon the "stathes" in Newcastle. This was apparently a berth for lading coals on the river bank. Gibson, in the *History of the Monastery of Tynemouth*, cites the grant as follows:—"Know all persons, etc., that I, John Felton, chaplain, have granted to the prior, etc., all that land, with all the buildings and appurtenances thereof, in the town of Newcastle, which I had of Master William Bevercote, clerk, upon the 'stathes' to the Tyne, and whatever could be gained from that water." Witnesses—Richard Emeldon, chief bailiff of Newcastle; Thomas Frismarisco, Gilbert Hawkin, William Burnton, Hugh Hatham [Hecham], sub-bailiffs of the same town; Nicholas Carliol, Peter Graper, Thomas Carliol, Adam Galeway, Lawrence Durham, Robert Halliwell, and others. Date of grant from Felton, 25th July 1326.

September 28.

Mandate from the king, at the Tower of London, to the mayor and bailiffs of Newcastle, and other places. "Whereas our traitor and mortal enemy, and as such attainted and adjudged in full parliament, according to the laws and usages of our realm, Roger Mortimer, together with other traitors and notorious enemies, and other aliens, have entered our realm, and in their company our wife, our son, and our brother, the Earl of Kent, etc., and our said wife has written, and still writes, daily, divers letters to the archbishops, bishops, prelates, etc., and to the commons of cities and towns, and to private persons, to draw to them the hearts and wills of our people, the better to accomplish their false encompassments, etc. We command and charge you, upon the faith and allegiance which you owe to us, that if any letters come to you from our said wife, son, or brother, or any of our enemies in their company, that without delay you seize the messengers and bearers, together with the letters, and send them to us immediately, without opening the letters, etc. And if any man come without a letter from our said wife, or other in her company, for to treat and speak of anything touching them, do to him in like manner. And we command you that you make to be proclaimed in your town, that if our said wife, or any of our enemies in her company, send to any man a letter, or other order as aforesaid, the bearer is to be arrested and sent to us, etc. And we prohibit all persons, under pain of forfeiture, to receive, comfort, aid, or favour in any point our said wife, son, or brother, as they shall answer to us, etc. And all these things do, and cause to be done, without evasion or delay; and to all of your said town make known these things, that they and you, and each of you, may do them, under pain of forfeiture of body and goods."

Died this year, Sir Adam Swinburne, knight, who was sheriff of Northumberland from 1315 to 1317, and as such had the custody of the castle of Newcastle. He had also the custody of the palatinate of Durham entrusted to his care after the death of Bishop Kellawe in 1316. Edward II., according to Leland, arrested him because he had spoken about the state of the marches too sharply to the king himself, a proceeding which galled his nephew, Gilbert Middleton, into open rebellion. (See 1317.) Sir Adam was accused, after his release, of joining his nephew, and when his grandson, Gerard Widdrington, granted some lands in the county to Roger Widdrington, husband of Elizabeth, the only daughter of Richard Acton and Maud Emeldon, the escheator of Northumberland seized them, on the ground that Sir Adam had forfeited them by adhering to Middleton's cause, but Edward III., in 1358, restored them "for good considerations and 10*l*."

The mayor of Newcastle, Richard Emeldon, appointed to superintend the repairs of the castle of Prudhoe, which was in the hands of the crown:—"The king to Roger Mowbray, constable of the castle of Prudhoe, greeting: We send you warning that you cause to be applied in the repair and restoration of the castle aforesaid, moreover, in the construction of a certain peel beyond the gates of the same castle, for the greater safety, etc., a sum not exceeding twenty marks of the issues of your bailiwick, through the view and testimony of Richard Emeldon, mayor of Newcastle-upon-Tyne."

1327.

20 EDWARD II.—1 EDWARD III.

Bishop of Durham—Louis Beaumont.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—

Richard Emeldon—Mayor.

Thomas Frismarisco, William Burnton,
Gilbert Hawkin, Hugh Hecham, } *Bailiffs.*

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas :—

Mayor—Sir Nicholas Scott.

Bailiffs, { Thomas Hawkin, Gilbert Hawkin,
William Burnton, Roger Angerton.

Sheriff of Northumberland and keeper of the castle of Newcastle—John Lisle of Woodburn.

PARLIAMENT met on the 7th of January, but the returns for Newcastle cannot be found. All the peers and commoners were asked if they preferred the father or the son to reign, and they unanimously chose the son. Prince Edward, a lad of fourteen, was thereupon proclaimed king by the name of Edward III., but he refused to accept the dignity during his father's lifetime. Commissioners were sent to Edward II. at Kenilworth, where the captive monarch renounced the royal dignity, and handed over the crown, sceptre, and other insignia of sovereignty. The scruples of the prince were thus removed, and he commenced his reign on the 24th January, and was crowned on the 29th. His first parliament was summoned to meet at Lincoln on the 15th September, and the burgesses of Newcastle were ordered, as usual, to send two of their number to represent them. But the bailiffs returned the writ with an endorsement that the protection of the town was so onerous that no one could be spared.

The Scots, taking advantage of the troubles in England about the sovereignty, threw obstacles in the way of the negotiations, which had been pending since 1323, for a permanent treaty of peace. Bruce had agreed to a meeting on the marches on the Sunday [17th May] before Ascension Day to renew the negotiations ; but it was believed in England that his army would assemble on the march, and that if he could not obtain a treaty on his own terms, he would again invade England. Thereupon, all the military vassals of Edward were summoned to meet the young king at Newcastle the week after the Ascension, and all the great cities and towns in the kingdom were asked to contribute men and horses at the king's cost, and without prejudice to their liberties, to assist in repelling the enemy. The king came to York with his council, and his uncle, the Duke of Norfolk, to Newcastle, to take charge of the great military expedition. The conference on the marches came to nothing, and by the middle of June the Scots crossed the border, ravaging the country to within a short distance of Newcastle, but were repelled and obliged to return to their own territory. A month later they again crossed the border, and by way of Cumberland harassed the western parts of Northumberland and Durham. On the 15th July the king was at Durham, with an army of 100,000 men, and the troops, after suffering great hardships, and crossing the Tyne twice in search of the Scots, found them at Stanhope, and vainly endeavoured to give them battle. The Scots were entrenched on a hill, and could not be approached without great hazard; and they declined to cross the Wear and fight on even ground. Some skirmishing took place, and in one of these expeditions the king was surprised in the night, and narrowly escaped capture. Finally, one dark, moonless night, the Scots precipitately fled, leaving behind them large quantities of stores, and in three days were safely landed on their own side the marches. The English army was disbanded, and another conference was appointed to be held in Newcastle in December, safe-conduct being granted to the magnates and 100 men of Scotland for that purpose. At this conference substantial progress towards the conclusion of a peace was made, and before the year closed prospects were so hopeful that parliament was summoned to meet at York in February, to deliberate upon the articles proposed for effecting a final pacification.

It is noticeable that in the history of all this border warfare there is scarcely a record of an attack upon Newcastle. The burgesses were no doubt in a state of constant anxiety and watchfulness, and must have been at no small expense in connection with the frequent military gatherings, and the various royal commissions that were held here. But they were a thriving and industrious people, and protected by their own strong walls, and enriched by royal and courtly favour, and by the new trade in coal which was just springing up, they enjoyed an unusual measure of prosperity. This year the king acknowledged their services by granting them, for seven years, the toll of goods sold in the borough, as his contribution towards the reparation of the walls of the town.

April 3.

King Edward III. sends from Huntingdon an order to the mayor and bailiffs of Newcastle, and the authorities of other towns, that no abbot, prior, brother of the orders of Preachers, Minors, or Carmelites, or any other religions of whatsoever condition, be allowed to leave for places outside of his kingdom without his special license.

May 1.

Mandate from the king reciting that his father had ordained the staples of wool, hides, wool-fells, etc., to be at Newcastle, York, and six other places in England, and certain towns in Ireland and Wales, and among other things had provided that merchants taking wools, etc., to these staples should not remove them outside his dominion until after forty days, and that in certain letters of his father fifteen days had been mentioned as the period, whereby some confusion had arisen ; therefore, proclamation is to be made by the mayor and bailiffs of Newcastle and other places, that the correct time for wools, etc., remaining at the staple, before they can be removed, is forty days, and not fifteen, etc.

August 1.

The king at Stanhope sends his mandate to the mayor and bailiffs of Newcastle, stating that he has the same day ordered his receiver of victuals at Newcastle, John Charlton, to forward with all the haste he can, by night and by day, all manner of victuals for the sustenance of the king and his army there encamped in face of the enemy. The king commands the mayor and bailiffs to provide Charlton with means of transit for his stores, and to give him aid and counsel. They are also to proclaim and publish in the town that all men-of-arms, under pain of forfeiture of life and member, are to come to him with victuals for six days ; and that merchants and others who have victuals to sell, are to proceed to Stanhope with the same, where they will find ready payment. On the 5th, dating from the same place, the king appoints Robert of Nottingham to be supervisor of victuals in Newcastle for the operations in Scotland, and commands Charlton to assist him.

Order from the king to the collectors of the old and new customs in Newcastle, to pay 100*l.* out of the customs to Henry Percy and his men, for expenses in the king's service in the marches towards Scotland.

Simon Friskenade and Thomas Frismarisco appointed collectors of the customs on wool, etc., in Newcastle.

1328.

1 and 2 Edward III.

Bishop of Durham—Louis Beaumont.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

Sir Nicholas Scott—Mayor.

Thomas Hawkin,
Gilbert Hawkin,
William Burnton,
Roger Angerton, *Bailiffs.*

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—Nicholas Carliol.

Bailiffs,
Thomas Carliol,
Roger Hecham,
Thomas Frismarisco,
Henry Newton.

Sheriff of Northumberland and keeper of the castle of Newcastle—John Lisle of Woodburn.

IN the parliament that assembled at York on the 7th February to discuss terms of peace with Robert Bruce, Newcastle was represented by the venerable

Richard Emeldon and Thomas Daulyn.

The king, who had been married a fortnight before to Philippa, daughter of the Earl of Hainault, issued orders to the bishop of Durham, the magistrates of Newcastle, and the sheriffs of Northumberland and Yorkshire, to treat honourably a hundred Scotchmen on their way to meet the English parliament. Satisfactory terms of peace were arranged at this great conference; the king of England renounced his claim to the sovereignty of Scotland, and King Robert Bruce agreed to pay 20,000*l.* in three years as consideration for this formal withdrawal of the claim, and for damages done by him and his subjects in England. It was also arranged that Bruce's son David should marry Joan, King Edward's sister. Another parliament was ordered to meet at Northampton on the 24th April, where the treaty was confirmed, the members for Newcastle being

Richard Emeldon and Adam Graper.

There were two other parliaments this year, but the returns for Newcastle cannot be found.

August 8.

Mandate from the king to the mayor and bailiffs of Newcastle to deliver to Sara, wife of Robert Leyburn, sister of Andrew Hartcla, the bones of the quarter of Hartcla's body, which, in 1323, had been hung upon the tower of the castle, in order that she might cause them to be buried. A similar order is given to the authorities of London, etc.

The king pardoned and remitted to the burgesses of Newcastle, as a recompense for the great losses they had sustained by the frequent incursions of the Scots, all debts due to the exchequer, forfeited rents, and chattels of felons, and all debts and arrears owing to him or his progenitors, except debts for victuals which they had purchased of his father.

Richard Emeldon, who in 1324 received from King Edward II., for good service and loss by the Scottish wars, the manor of Silksworth, petitions the king and council, stating that Robert Holland has raised a dispute about the said manor, by reason of a fine levied in the court of the bishop of Durham, within whose franchise the manor is situated, between the Earl of Lancaster and the said Robert, by which fine the said earl contends the manor is the right of Robert, as that which he had of his gift; and for that recognisance the said Robert granted and rendered the said manor to the said earl for life, so that after the earl's decease the manor should revert to Robert and his heirs; through which dispute the petitioner cannot have his profits in the manor as he ought to do. The petitioner prays the king and council to ordain that he and his heirs may hold the manor peaceably. The reply of the king and council is that Emeldon, and no other person, is seised of the lands which belonged to Robert Holland, that no one can deprive him of them without responsibility to the common law, that whensoever he shall be impleaded he can call to his aid the royal charter, and the king will take it into consideration, so that he shall suffer no loss.

1329.

2 and 3 EDWARD III.

Bishop of Durham—Louis Beaumont.

Mayor and Bailiffs, January to Michaelmas :—

Nicholas Carliol—Mayor.

Thomas Carliol, Roger Hecham,
Thomas Frismarisco, Henry Newton, } *Bailiffs.*

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas :—

Mayor—Richard Emeldon.

Bailiffs, { William Burnton, Hugh Hecham,
John Denton, Robert Halliwell.

Sheriff of Northumberland and keeper of the castle of Newcastle—Robert Horncliff.

THE fourth parliament of 1328, summoned to meet at Salisbury 16th October, was adjourned to Westminster, to meet on the 9th February this year. The returns for Newcastle are lost.

King Robert Bruce died of a leprosy in June, and his only son David, aged six years and three months (already married to King Edward's sister Joan, about two years older), succeeded him, under the guardianship of the Earl of Murray.

April 26.

Mandate from the king at Wallingford to, amongst others, the mayor and bailiffs of Newcastle, reciting that for good reason he had caused proclamation to be made throughout the kingdom, prohibiting any earl, baron, soldier, yeoman, or other man-at-arms, of whatsoever state or condition, from leaving the kingdom for foreign parts without special license, under penalty of forfeiting all that he could be made to forfeit; and commanding the mayor and bailiffs to see that this proclamation be strictly observed in the port of Newcastle.

April 28.

Letters from the king to the keeper of the kingdom of Dacia, Henry Swart, burgess of Wismar, and the Earl of Holland, on behalf of Robert Musgrave, merchant and burgess of Newcastle, against certain pirates who had plundered his ship called *The Good Year.*

William Heron founded a chantry, dedicated to St. Ann, in the chapel of St. Thomas the Martyr, at the end of Tyne Bridge, and endowed it with an annual rent of six marks, arising from tenements in the Sandhill, to find a priest to say mass, and to pray for his soul and all Christian souls for ever.

Hugh Hecham, limeburner [the same name as that of one of the bailiffs this year, who was afterwards mayor], is reported to the mayor of London by petition of the inhabitants of Tower Ward, "in that he has caused all those who are of his trade to make oath that whereas people used heretofore to have one sack of lime for one penny, or at the rate of 3s. 6d. per hundred, at this time, when sea-coal was selling at 40d. per quarter, now one is not to have of the said Hugh any sack of lime for less than 1½d. or 2d., or else at the rate of 6s. or 5s. the hundred, either from him or from any other of the trade, by reason of his great conspiracy, seeing that at present the value of sea-coal for this year is no more than 16d. per quarter." Order was made in Guildhall fixing the price of lime, which order Hecham disregarded, and being found guilty, "it was awarded that he should lose his freedom and go to prison." The principal use of sea-coal at this period appears to have been the burning of lime. "Sea-coal Lane, by Fleet Bridge," was also called Limeburner's Lane. (See 1355.)

Robert Tughale and John Denton appointed collectors of customs in Newcastle.

1330.

3 and 4 EDWARD III.

Bishop of Durham—Louis Beaumont.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

Richard Emeldon—Mayor.

William Burnton,
Hugh Hecham,
John Denton,
Robert Halliwell, } *Bailiffs.*

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—William Burnton.

Bailiffs, { Hugh Hawkin,
John Denton,
Robert Halliwell,
Waleran Lumley.

Sheriff of Northumberland and keeper of the castle of Newcastle—Robert Horncliff.

TWO parliaments assembled this year. The first was summoned to meet at Winchester, 11th March 1329–30 (Newcastle returns not found), the other at Westminster on the 26th of November, when Newcastle was represented by its newly elected mayor,

William Burnton, and Gilbert Hawkin,

for many years one of the bailiffs.

May 16.

The king granted a license of mortmain to John Baroun of Newcastle, empowering him to assign to the prior and brethren of the Dominican or Black Friars, a piece of ground contiguous to their monastery, near the West Gate (measuring in length sixty feet, and in breadth about the same), for the purpose of enlarging their premises.

September 5.

Grant to William Herrington of Gateshead, and Isolda, his wife, from Alan, priest in the said vill, of all that tenement in Gateshead, lying between land formerly Thomas Bell's, and land of Robert Godinboure, chaplain, and extending in breadth from the king's way thence to the High Street to a garden on the back thereof on the west, to have and to hold, etc., of the chief lord of the fee by the service therefore due, and of right accustomed, freely, quietly, and in whole for ever, rendering thereout annually three shillings at the two terms in the year, etc. Witnesses—Peter Lewe, bailiff of the vill of Gateshead, John Gategang, Walter Potter, Thomas Vaux, Thomas Foy, John Carden, Cuthbert the clerk, and others.

September 21.

Alan, son of Roger, priest, and Alan, priest of Gateshead, confirmed to Roger Thorington, chaplain to the chantry of the Virgin in the parish church of Gateshead, and situate in the north porch thereof, ten messuages in Gateshead, with an annual rent charge of 6s. 8d. arising from another in the same place. After their death the commonalty of Gateshead were to be the patrons of the chantry, and each successive chaplain was to be sworn before the rector of Gateshead. (See confirmation in 1403.)

October 23.

Alan, priest of the vill of Gateshead, grants to William the miller, of the same, and Marion, his wife, all that tenement in the same vill as it adjoins in length the land of Edmund Gategang on the one part, and land of Gilbert Bell on the other, and extending in breadth from the king's way, thence to the High Street, back to a garden on the west. To hold of, etc. Witnesses—Peter Lewe, bailiff of the aforesaid vill; John Gategang, Walter Potter, Thomas Vaux, John Carden, James Gategang, Cuthbert the clerk, and many others.

A charter of confirmation granted by the king to the burgesses of Newcastle, as was usual at the beginning of a new reign.

The prior and brethren of Tynemouth demised to Adam Colewell, from the feast of St. Martin until the same feast a year turned, for 100s., payable at Whitsuntide and Martinmas (the first payment to begin at the Whitsuntide next following), the colliery at Elswick called the Heygrove, or High Grove [mine]. Memorandum, that another new colliery which Hugh Hecham once held in the west field of Elswick, had been leased to the said Adam Colewell for a payment of six marks, the year to begin when he obtained coal.

Nicholson Sc.

FOURTH DECADE—1331-40.

1331.

4 and 5 EDWARD III.

Bishop of Durham—Louis Beaumont.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—

William Burnton—Mayor.

Hugh Hawkin,
Robert Halliwell,
John Denton,
Waleran Lumley, *Bailiffs.*

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas :—

Mayor—Richard Emeldon.

Bailiffs, Hugh Hecham,
Robert Halliwell,
John Denton,
Waleran Lumley.

In place of the two latter the charter of Sibil Gategang, quoted below, mentions Gilbert Hawkin and Richard Scott as bailiffs. Brand finds Thomas Daulyn named as one of the bailiffs in a record of this date, and the *Collectanea* confirms this. (See on next page the deed—Algoy to Pulhore.)

THE Newcastle representatives at an autumn session of parliament held at Westminster were

John Denton and Robert Tughale.

Sheriff of Northumberland and keeper of Newcastle part of the year—William Tindale.

April 24.

William Godeman, senior, of Newcastle, conveys to Robert Halliwell, burgess of the town, 22½ acres of land in Jesmond field, with common of pasture from the town of Newcastle to the said lands. Sir John Lilburn, sheriff of Northumberland, John

Fawdon, lord of the same vill [Jesmond], and Robert Milbourne, coroner, are among the witnesses.

July 2.

Alice, widow of Simon Algoy, conveys to "Sir" John Pulhore, chaplain, a messuage in Pilgrim Street, Newcastle, situate between the messuage of William Carliol and that of "Sir" Adam Colewell, chaplain, which said messuage Robert Galon and Maria, his wife, held during life, and which, after the death of Maria, returned to Alice, the transferror. Witnesses—Richard Emeldon, mayor; Thomas Daulyn, Hugh Hecham, Robert Halliwell, and Waleran Lumley, bailiffs; Robert Sorrais, Robert Cook, Alan Pulhore, John Duxfield, and others.

September 23.

The king grants a license of mortmain to Adam Colewell, chaplain, to assign three roods and a-half of land in Newcastle, contiguous to the house of the Augustine Friars, near the king's manor, for the purpose of enlarging it; with a proviso that the mayor and commonalty of the town shall have sufficient space between this convent and the town wall to ride in for the custody and defence thereof.

October 24.

Date of a deed in which William Burdon, vicar of Newcastle, conveys to William Kibblesworth, and Cecilia, his wife, all his manor in the vill of Cramlington, with the demesne lands and two acres of pasture adjoining; a fourth part of the lordship of the vill, with half the advowson of the chapel of St. Nicholas in the same, with all and singular the lands and tenements, etc., which he had by the gift of John Trewyk, in Cramlington and Whitelawe. The vicar's seal to this document is a Roman gem, apparently representing Cupid riding a lion, which Mr. Longstaffe conjectures the reverend vicar may have picked up in his own churchyard.

Gilbert Mitford, late wool-weigher in Newcastle, appointed deputy comptroller of the customs in that port.

The king granted to William Acton of Newcastle, for ten years, on payment of 20s. per annum, a toft and thirty acres of land in West Swinburne, which formerly belonged to John Middleton, the king's enemy.

Bourne places under this year a charter from Sibil Gategang, prioress of the nuns of St. Bartholomew in Newcastle, to John Wedirhall, shoemaker, of a booth in the Market Place, "as it lies in length and breadth between the booth of Thomas Carliol on the one side, and the booth of Richard Fonde on the other;" paying every year six shillings of silver, half at the feast of Whitsuntide, and the other half at the feast of St. Martin in the winter. Witnesses—Richard Emeldon, chief bailiff of the town of Newcastle, John Denton, Gilbert Hawkin, Hugh Hecham, and Richard Scott, his sub-bailiffs; Laurence Durham, Adam Page, Gilbert Duxfield, and others.

About this time Roger, priest of Gateshead, grants to "Sir" Alan, priest of Gateshead, his brother, a tenement in Gateshead with its appurtenances, lying between the lands of Christopher the plumber, on the north, and the land of Thomas Wolls, on the south, by the payment of ——, "in return for that which Alan lent to me in my great necessity." Witnesses—William ——, bailiff of Gateshead, John Gategang, William Bowes, John Cholter, John Colyer, and others. Similarly [date wanting], John, son and heir of Adam Furbury, or Fulbury, of Newcastle, grants to Alan the priest all his land in Gateshead. [Alan the priest was the reputed founder of the chantries of St. Mary and the Holy Trinity in Gateshead Church. See 1330 and 1403.]

1332.

5 and 6 Edward III.

Bishop of Durham—Louis Beaumont.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

Richard Emeldon—Mayor.

Hugh Hecham and John Denton, *Bailiffs.* The names of the other bailiffs, for reasons given in the preceding year, are uncertain.

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—Richard Emeldon.

Bailiffs, Hugh Hecham, John Denton,
Robert Halliwell, Waleran Lumley.

THREE parliaments were summoned to meet this year. To the first, at Westminster, on the 16th March, Newcastle sent

Richard Emeldon and John Denton.

The writ for the second parliament, to meet in September, was returned by the sheriff of Northumberland, endorsed with a memorandum that in both county and town there were fears of the peace between England and Scotland being broken, that it was not convenient for anybody to leave home, and that, therefore, neither knights nor burgesses had been elected. There is an endorsement made by the sheriff on the writ for the third parliament, but it cannot be deciphered.

Lord Henry Beaumont and other English nobles entered Scotland by sea in August, and after severe fighting crowned Edward Baliol as king. Ridpath states that king Edward disapproved of this enterprise, but its success encouraged him to agree to acknowledge Baliol on condition of the latter doing homage, and ceding Berwick to the English crown. While the disturbances in Scotland were progressing the king came to York, and sent two of his attendants to Newcastle to treat with two envoys from Regent Murray, "guardian of Scotland," about certain affairs which these envoys had been sent to propose to the king in person, but one of them, Robert Lowder, being seized with a dangerous illness in Newcastle, was unable to proceed any further.

March 29.

The king by letters patent granted to his mother, Queen Isabella, amongst other income to be held for her life, the annual farm of 100*l.* from the town of Newcastle.

October 26.

Dating from York, the king informs John Darcy and William Denum that Robert Lowder, knight, and Randal More, coming to him from the keeper of Scotland on special business, have fallen sick at Newcastle, and that it is not possible for them without peril, as Robert Horncliff testifies, to proceed further. His Majesty therefore commissions Darcy and Denum to proceed personally to Newcastle, examine the credentials of the travellers, treat with them in his name on the matter concerning which they have journeyed, and report the result as soon as possible.

The prior and convent of Tynemouth lease to Ralph Bullock, from the 25th March to 1st August, the colliery of the West Field at Elswick, on payment each week of 2s.

1333.

6 and 7 EDWARD III.

Bishops of Durham—Louis Beaumont and Richard Bury.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

Richard Emeldon and Richard Acton, in succession, Mayors.

Hugh Hecham, John Denton, } *Bailiffs.*
Robert Halliwell, Waleran Lumley,

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—John Denton.

Bailiffs, { Hugh Hecham, Gilbert Hawkin,
Waleran Lumley, Robert Halliwell.

The alteration in the names of the mayors from those given by Bourne is made upon what appears to be good authority. Under the date 1333, Bourne has Richard Acton mayor, but unless he filled the chair from the date of his father-in-law Emeldon's death, which Hodgson records as occurring "7th Edward III.," it is difficult to see how he can have held the office, for in an inquisition upon the castle, dated 24th June 1334, and in a deed conveying a chantry in All Saints to Peter Graper, dated 25th September in that year, John Denton is clearly shown to be mayor—indicating that he was elected at Michaelmas 1333. If Acton appeared no more in the lists, it might be supposed that he died shortly after his election, and that Denton succeeded him, but in the deed to Peter Graper, Richard Acton signs as a witness along with Denton. The above arrangement, therefore, assigning Acton's term of office to that part of 1333 in which Emeldon's death left the mayoralty vacant, seems to square best with the facts, although the point is not free from difficulty.

Sheriff of Northumberland and keeper of the castle—Roger Mauduit.

THE third parliament of 1332 was prorogued at the close of the year to meet at York on the 20th January. It is not certain that any members for Newcastle were returned. The writ, as before stated, bears an illegible endorsement, perhaps an excuse like that of the preceding year.

By the commencement of the year Baliol had driven the young king David Bruce across the border, and mutual incursions followed. Edward sent a portion of his army to besiege

Berwick, and came north with the rest of his troops soon after. He arrived in Newcastle about the 18th April, whence he wrote to the sheriffs of counties for provisions, to the prelates of the kingdom soliciting their prayers for the success of his expedition, and to the king of Castile and the Earl of Flanders, desiring that they would refrain from assisting the Scots. The king's letter to the Earl of Flanders is dated from Newcastle on the 27th. Then, ordering ships from various ports to be at Newcastle on the feast of the Ascension, he set out for Berwick, and on the 19th July the victory of Halidon Hill, where Edward led his men in person with much courage, settled for a time the question of Scottish sovereignty. David Bruce, with his youthful wife, Edward's sister, was conveyed to France, and Baliol was seated on the throne of Scotland as a vassal of England. At the end of July king Edward returned to Newcastle, where he issued proclamations dating from the 1st to the 4th August, and then proceeded with his army to the south.

January 28.

Yielding to a petition from the men of Newcastle, the king, on this date, gave the town a charter, by which the mayor for the time being was appointed to be the king's escheator—an officer who rendered account for all lands and profits falling to the Crown by forfeiture, or by the death of a tenant of the king without heirs. The charter reads as follows :—" Know ye that for good and laudable service to us and our progenitors, by our beloved Richard Emeldon, now mayor of our town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and other burgesses, many times rendered, with the assent of the prelates, earls, barons, and others, in our present parliament assembled [at York], we give, and this our charter confirms, to the said burgesses and their heirs and successors, that the mayor of the said town for the time being shall be the escheator of us and our heirs in the same town and its liberties, and that he shall make and exercise the office of escheator in the same without interference in any manner of our escheators, or sub-escheators, for the time being, or other the minister of us, our heirs, or others ; so that of the issues and profits thence arising, he shall respond to us as shall be due." Richard Emeldon, the first escheator-mayor, did not long enjoy his office. He died soon after his appointment, having served his king and his fellow-burgesses for many years in offices of trust and honour. He had been mayor of Newcastle several times ; had represented the town in parliament, and when the Earl of Lancaster and other nobles were attainted, he fulfilled the office of keeper for the king of their castles, lands, and tenements, receiving from the grateful monarch the manor of Silksworth for his services.

Three of his four daughters were united in marriage to prominent men in Newcastle and the county of Northumberland. Agnes became the wife of Peter Graper the younger, who, like his father and father-in-law, was several times bailiff and mayor, and at least once was returned to Parliament. Maud, or Matilda, married Richard Acton—who seems to have filled the office of mayor during the interval between Emeldon's death and Michaelmas Monday—and after Acton's decease she entered into a matrimonial alliance with Alexander, lord of Hilton, in the county of Durham. Jane became the second wife of Sir John Strivelyn, a wealthy knight; and the fourth daughter, Alice, was united in 1364, when she must have been of mature age, to Nicholas Sabraham. One of Emeldon's last acts was the re-founding of the chantry of St. John the Baptist and St. John the Apostle, in his parish church of St. Nicholas. Bourne states that he received letters patent from king Edward to erect a building upon a piece of vacant ground over against the chapel of St. Thomas the Martyr, on Tyne Bridge, that he might present it to three chaplains to procure their prayers for him while he was living and after he was dead, and for the souls of his wives, and his father and mother, etc., every day at the altar of the Baptist and the Apostle, in St. Nicholas' Church, which foundation was confirmed by the bishop of Durham in 1335. The chaplains, on the anniversary of Emeldon's death, were to celebrate his memory by a solemn tolling of the bells, and devoutly singing by note in the evening [vigil] of the anniversary, and on the anniversary itself, mass for his soul and the souls above mentioned, and the souls of all the faithful departed. And after mass one of the chaplains was to distribute among a hundred and sixty poor people the sum of six shillings and eightpence, and this annually for ever. At his decease he was found to be possessed of property in Newcastle, Jesmond, South Gosforth, Elswick, Heaton-Jesmond, Whitley, Shotton, and various other places, indicating that he must have been an opulent and powerful burgess. Long after his death Newcastle preserved his memory in a messuage named "Emeldon Place," situate "near the hospital of the Blessed Mary Magdalene, without the New Gate."

July 7.

Letter from the king at Tweedmouth to the mayor and bailiffs of Newcastle. He has heard that divers men in his service, as well horsemen as foot soldiers, have deserted from the expedition into Scotland without leave of him or of his seneschals, marshals, or constables. The mayor and bailiffs are to appoint good and sufficient keepers, and all those who, without warrant, are absent from the Scottish operations, and presume to come into the town, are to be taken into custody, and held in prison, from which they are not to be delivered without the king's special mandate.

September 28.

Died, suddenly, Louis Beaumont, bishop of Durham. He was a descendant of the royal blood of France, and a kinsman of the Queen of England, but appears to have been quite unfit for the position he occupied. "His conduct towards the convent of Durham, to whose liberality he was deeply indebted, was marked," says Surtees, "by the most capricious exercise of power, and by the most childish and petulant expression of enmity. His character neither deserved nor received mercy from the monastic historians. His ignorance, his vanity, and his petulance stand recorded. To these Greystanes adds avarice, which was the pander of profusion; and prodigality, which generated extortion. His private expenses were enormous; his public works were confined to the building of a spacious hall and kitchen, and a chapel at his manor of Middleham." His remains were interred with great funeral pomp in front of the high altar in Durham Cathedral. Robert Greystanes, sub-prior and historian of the cathedral, was elected by the chapter to be Beaumont's successor, and was actually consecrated; but the king obtained the Pope's consent to appoint his own tutor, Richard Bury, and Greystanes was displaced.

October 2.

John Thoresby appointed by the bishop of Durham to have the custody of St. Edmund's hospital in Gateshead.

October 29.

The king sends his mandate to the sheriff of York, reciting that after the siege of Berwick he had taken twelve hostages of the principal and most worthy men of that place to remain in safe custody in England as security for the good faith of the town; and while he was in Newcastle eight of them had been redeemed, leaving four in his hands—namely, Nicholas Tod, John Gros, Thomas Booth, and Robert Nesbit, which four the sheriff is to send, Tod and Gros to the abbey of Peterborough, and Booth and Nesbit to the abbey of Ramsey, in Huntingdonshire.

Master Gilbert Haughton, parson of the church at Ovingham, appointed by the king to be receiver and keeper of victuals, as well corn and wine as all other things whatsoever, in the town of Newcastle and parts adjoining, during the king's pleasure.

Mandate from the king to the mayor and bailiffs of Newcastle that they carefully examine all ships in the ports and places within their bailiwick, so that no silver, in money, plate, or in bars, be taken out of the kingdom without the king's license.

1334.

7 and 8 EDWARD III.

Bishop of Durham—Richard Bury.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

John Denton—Mayor.

Hugh Hecham, Gilbert Hawkin,
Waleran Lumley, Robert Halliwell, } *Bailiffs.*

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—Richard Acton.

Bailiffs, { Gilbert Hawkin, Richard Scott,
John Galloway, John Frysman [Frismarisco?].

The alteration in the mayoralty from Hecham [Bourne's mayor] to Acton is made on the authority of a deed quoted under date 26th September 1335, wherein, a few days before the mayor choosing for 1335–6, Acton signs as the occupant of the mayoralty. This deed is printed in the *Collectanea*, and if the date is correctly quoted, Hecham could not have been mayor for the municipal year 1334–5. There is also a variation in the list of bailiffs, three of whom sign the deed—namely, Hugh Hecham himself, Gilbert Hawkin, and Robert Halliwell.

Sheriff of Northumberland and keeper of the castle of Newcastle—Robert Darreys.

PARLIAMENT was summoned to meet at York on the 21st February. Newcastle was represented by

John Denton, Mayor, and Hugh Hecham.

Another parliament met at Westminster, but the names of the men who represented Newcastle are not known. Denton and Hecham received 3*l.* for fifteen days' attendance.

Newcastle was this year the trysting-place of the English and Scottish kings. Edward came with his court to spend the festival of Pentecost [Whitsuntide], and Baliol paid him homage in solemn form, "in the presence of many great lords and commons of both nations." The ceremony took place in the church of the Black Friars, near the Westgate, on the 19th June, where Baliol, besides taking an oath of fealty, surrendered to the English crown five Scottish counties. Within three months after this transaction, Baliol's subjects were in arms against him, and Edward returned to Newcastle to assist his vassal. His Majesty was here with a great army from the 1st to the 5th November, and marching to Berwick, proceeded westward in company with the forces of Baliol, defending his newly-acquired possessions, and laying waste those of his enemies as far as Glasgow. He remained on the borders all the winter, spending his Christmas at Roxburgh.

During the king's visit to Newcastle at Whitsuntide he repaired the walls of the town at his own expense, and ordered an inquisition to be made as to the repairs necessary to put the castle in a state of efficiency. Accordingly, on the Monday before the feast of St. John the Baptist [24th June], the inquisition was held before John Denton, mayor, John Reynauld, Gilbert Ogle, Adam Page, and others, who reported as follows:—

"The bridge outside the gate is sufficient, but the covering wants 1½ rood of planking, 20s.; 9 score of nails, 7s. 6d.; and carpentry, 20s.

"The heronpit [prison] is decayed, and of no value. Requires 20 joists, 30s.; three roods of planking, 40s.; 400 nails, 10s.; carpentry, 20s.

"The second gate wants mending; value of repairs, 100s.

"The exchequer house is in sufficient repair, except the covering, which in timber and lead would cost to repair 10 marks.

"The great hall of the king wants, towards the west, in a window of four leaves, with a gable of timber and seven couples of chevrons (of which the timber is carried away, and to replace will cost 20s.), carpentry, 26s. 8d.; irons, nails, and labour, 10s. The masonry in the hall can be put right for 60s. Another window wants a leaf, of which the timber will cost 6d., carpentry, 6d., irons and nails, 12d. The covering of lead is wanting—200 stones weight, costing 100s. In the two gables two round windows want glass, costing 26s. 8d., and labour 26s. 8d. To the east of the hall the roof wants lead and boards—200 boards, 26s. 8d.; lead, 840 stones, 25*l.*; and labour at 6s. 8d. a-rood for plumber-work; carpentry, 13s. 4d.; and nails, 13s. 4d.

"The king's chamber, with the cellar beneath, can be repaired at a cost for timber and carpentry of 10*l.* The roof wants lead—200 stones costing 6*l.*, and the masonry, if that should be renewed, will cost 20*l.* The kitchen, within the mantle, is decayed and useless;

can be renewed for 10 marks. The pantry and butlery can be repaired with timber and carpentry for 40s., and the roof of the same wants 100 stones of lead, value 3*l.*

"The granaries can be repaired for 20s.

"In the chapel all defects can be remedied for 10*l.*

"The great tower wants lead, which cannot be valued at less than 20 marks, and the repair of the masonry of the tower will cost 6 marks. There was a house above the entrance of the tower, and to make it anew will cost in timber and carpentry 10*l.*

"All the defects in turrets and walls surrounding the castle can be repaired for 16*l.* 10s."

June 17.

The king grants to Hugh Hecham, a prominent citizen of Newcastle, in consideration of 60s. yearly rent, for fifteen years, all that messuage with its belongings upon the Nesse, in Berwick, which was Peter Kymbrigham's, and a messuage adjoining Bradthurghgang, in the same town, which belonged to Randolph of Stamford; both Peter and Randolph being rebels, and the property having fallen into the king's hands by forfeiture. Hecham is to keep the property in good repair, and see that it is inhabited either by himself or other Englishmen.

August 20.

Date of an order from the king to the sheriffs of England, in which it is stated that the Scots gather together, armed, in great numbers, to the injury of the crown and the people in the marches; and the sheriffs are to make proclamation throughout their jurisdiction of a summons to all those who hold the king's letters of pardon for homicides, felonies, robberies, and other transgressions in the siege of Berwick and the Scottish wars, to assemble at Newcastle in the octave of Michaelmas, and render service under pain of having their letters of pardon revoked.

August 20.

The dispute between the bishop of Durham and the burgesses of Newcastle was ended for a time by a writ from the king forbidding the burgesses from hindering the mooring of ships on the south side of the Tyne belonging to the bishop.

September 20.

Mandate from the king at Westminster to the mayor and bailiffs and the good men of Newcastle. He has learned that his Scottish rebels and enemies have again commenced a war, and that there are on the sea vessels with divers victuals and armaments intended for their use. Newcastle is to provide two ships, Hartlepool two, Kingston two, and Ravensrod one, and these seven are to proceed to sea well furnished, and endeavour to intercept the vessels that are bringing supplies to Scotland. Robert Steel is appointed to select the vessels and men, and the mayor and bailiffs, etc., are to afford him aid and counsel.

September 25.

Thomas Carliol grants to Peter, son of Peter Graper, and Cicely, his wife, and their heirs, the patronage of the chantry of the Virgin, in All Saints' Church, saving his own right to present during his lifetime; and providing, that if Peter die without heirs, the patronage shall revert to the heirs of the grantee. Witnesses—John Denton, mayor, Hugh Halliwell, Richard Acton, Robert Castle, John Carliol, John Galloway, John Frismarisco, Richard Galloway, and others. Bourne makes the grantee to be Peter, son of Peter Draper, but the *Collectanea*, vol. iv., corrects it to Graper.

November 1.

John Carter, Richard Colewell, and Geoffrey Lene of Elswick, take a colliery "to be newly dug upon the moor of Elswick nigh to the Gallow Flat, to be held from the feast of All Saints in the year of the Lord 1334, until the same feast a year turned, for 40s., to be paid at the feasts of the Purification of the Blessed Mary [2d February], and St. Peter *ad vincula* [1st August], in equal portions."

November 14.

The king at Newcastle commands Robert Tonge, receiver of victuals at Newcastle, Bamborough, and Berwick, or his *locum tenens*, to send all the corn in his possession at Newcastle with all possible haste to Berwick. The following day he commands the treasurer and chamberlain to send 100 gallons of salt, 30 pieces of wax, and 160 barrels of wine—the salt and the wax to go with 100 barrels of the wine to Berwick, 30 barrels of wine to Newcastle, and the remaining 30 barrels to Carlisle.

November 15.

The king at Newcastle issues another order respecting deserters. The mayor and bailiffs of that town, and the sheriffs of various northern counties, are to proclaim in their respective bailiwicks that all and singular who have withdrawn from the king's service, whether men-at-arms, hobelars, archers, or foot soldiers, are to return within two days to whatsoever place the service may require, while those who are found within the bailiwicks after the two days are to be apprehended and kept in prison.

November 17.

From Roxburgh the king issues orders to the sheriff of Northumberland, and the mayor and bailiffs of Newcastle, that whereas a quantity of victuals had been sent to Scotland for the use of the army in ships, which, by contrary winds, had been detained, and the army was likely to suffer, he had appointed William Coshale, and two others, to receive victuals at Newcastle, and forward it to him by land. The sheriff and the mayor and bailiffs are to render Coshale and his associates all needful assistance.

Richard Halden, chaplain, conveys to John Denton, mayor and M.P. for Newcastle, one whole moiety of the manor of Denton, and one whole moiety of the manor of Redewood, and two tofts and two crofts, and 30 acres of land in Denton, to hold for his life, by paying to Roger Widdrington, brother and heir of John Widdrington, five marks, and on condition that after John Denton's death the reversion of the property mentioned in the premises should go to John Emeldon, son of William Emeldon, clerk, and of Agnes, daughter of John Denton, and the heirs of their bodies.

The bishop of Durham petitions the king to be relieved from the yearly payment of five marks and 40 pence castle ward at Newcastle, by virtue of a grant of the wapentake of Sadberge made to his predecessor, which wapentake John Baliol formerly held by service of five knights' fees, and a quarter of a fee to the ward of the said castle. In 1337 the king referred the petition to the barons of the Exchequer, ordering them to consult the necessary documents, and if the bishop proved that he ought to be relieved from payment, they were to grant him a release.

Several local names occur among the ordinations by the bishop of Durham, or his representative, this year. The editor of *Kellawe's Register* states that these ordinations were conducted with great care and circumspection. Candidates for the higher orders were compelled to undergo a searching examination. Not only was their learning a subject of inquiry, but their moral character underwent a strict scrutiny. Madmen, fools, slaves, murderers, homicides, and deformed persons could not be admitted to orders at all; and persons of illegitimate birth could not receive the higher orders without the apostolic dispensation, though to the minor offices they might be admitted by the dispensation of their bishop. The requisite title for orders seems to have been five marks of yearly income, but some were admitted on a title of patrimony, by provision of the apostolic see, or by title of parents, or of rent charges, houses, or lands. Five to six marks per annum was evidently considered to be a sufficient stipend, exclusive of fees and oblations, for a parish priest or vicar having the cure of souls. A mark (13s. 4d.) in the middle of the fourteenth century was probably equal to 7*l.* or 8*l.* of our present money, and the clergy of those days, with five or six marks of annual income, would be "passing rich on forty pounds a-year." The following list contains members or nominees of prominent Newcastle and Gateshead families:—*Acolytes*—William Prester of Gateshead; William Pulhore of Newcastle, John of Byker, Hugh de Kal of Newcastle; brother William Laton of the order of Preachers, Newcastle. *Sub-deacons*—Thomas of Hartlepool, by title of six marks from Adam Page, Newcastle; John Huntingdon, Newcastle, by title of five marks from tenements of William Acton; Gilbert Carliol, of the same, by title of 4*l.* in the town of Newcastle, from John Scott, of Pandon. *Deacons*—Henry Halliwell, by title of five marks from Robert Halliwell, Newcastle; John Cloos or Clos, Newcastle, by title of five marks from Thomas Carliol, Newcastle; John Ninepennys, by title of five marks in the town of Newcastle. *Presbyters*—Philip Godiboure, of Gateshead, five marks from Robert Godiboure, Gateshead; Thomas Wederdale, five marks in Newcastle. Later on the same year, Gilbert Carliol, Thomas of Hartlepool, and John of Huntingdon, were made deacons, with William of Hexham, whose title was five marks from Robert Halliwell. Henry Halliwell, John Cloos, and John Ninepennys were ordained priests, with William of Berwick, whose title was five marks from Richard Emeldon.

1335.

8 and 9 EDWARD III.

Bishop of Durham—Richard Bury.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

Richard Acton—Mayor.

Gilbert Hawkin, Richard Scott, } *Bailiffs.*
John Galloway, John Frysman [Frismarisco?], }

Brand, on the authority of the Aubone MS., states that Hugh Merchinleigh, one of the bailiffs this year, was removed from his office by the commonalty of the town for having procured murage against them; but no such name appears in the lists of bailiffs after 1279.

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas :—

Mayor—Hugh Hecham.

Bailiffs, Gilbert Hawkin, Richard Scott,
John Galloway, John Frismarisco.

PARLIAMENT was summoned to meet at York on the 26th May.

John Emeldon and Richard Hette

were the members for Newcastle.

In the early part of the year king Edward returned from Scotland—orders of his are dated at Newcastle on the 14th, 16th, 22d, and 23d of February—and the followers of the deposed monarch of that kingdom, David Bruce, soon compelled Baliol to follow his patron. In the beginning of April Edward granted Bruce's adherents a truce till midsummer, and in the meantime parliament met and resolved upon taking strong measures against Baliol's enemies. To the forces of England, and the army of Baliol, Edward added contingents from Ireland and Wales, and auxiliaries from Flanders and Burgundy. With this mighty expedition he came to Newcastle on the 18th June, Baliol attending, and here, between that date and the 3d of July, they planned the subjugation of Scotland. Edward crossed the Borders from Carlisle, Baliol from Berwick, and the English fleet, including "the mariners of Newcastle," entered the Firth of Forth. The war lasted till November, when Edward returned to England. At Alnwick, on the 8th of that month, he agreed to a truce with the followers of David Bruce till 26th November, which truce was prorogued at Newcastle, and from time to time, until Easter. The king remained at Newcastle, with visits to Auckland and York, until after Christmas. While residing in the town he received ambassadors from the Pope and the king of France on the subject of his quarrel with Scotland; and among his orders dated from Newcastle is one appointing William Fitzwarren and John of Shoreditch to treat with the Duke of Austria for a marriage between the duke's son Frederick and Princess Joan of England, Edward's daughter, and another commanding Robert Tonge, his receiver of victuals at Berwick, to give Baliol ten barrels of flour and six barrels of wine.

The repairs to the castle recommended in the inquiry of 1334 do not appear to have been carried out. The sheriff of Northumberland reports upon the state of the fortress this year as follows:—"To the council of our lord the king, showeth Roger Mauduyt, now sheriff of Northumberland, that the castle of Newcastle-on-Tyne is so decayed and left to neglect that there is not in all the castle a single room wherein one can be sheltered, nor one gate that can be shut. Of which the council of our lord the king will please to advise and ordain a remedy, as all the country is now, as it were, in a state of war. Also showeth the said Roger that he cannot go into the country to perform the office of sheriff, except by force, with armed men. For which he prays that the council will please ordain that he may have men-at-arms out of the issues of his bailiwick for the maintenance of the said office." Endorsed—"Before the king. Let him have writ to expend 20*l*. of the issues of his bailiwick in the reparation of the said castle by view and evidence, etc."

February 14.

The king writes from Newcastle to the bailiffs of Southampton, reciting his mandate for the impressing of ships of the burthen of forty barrels [tons] of wine and upwards, and stating that, as he is informed, they have arrested a ship called *La Lancastre*. Respecting this vessel, his beloved merchant, John Denton, burgess of Newcastle, has undertaken before the king and council, that if this ship is liberated he will have her ready to obey the king's mandate whenever he is required to do so. Therefore, wishing to show grace to the master of that ship, the king commands that if the vessel has been arrested by virtue of his orders for general impressment, and not for any other cause, they are to release her.

February 23.

Sureties were taken that certain men of Berwick, who had been captured and were held in custody at Newcastle and elsewhere, would not leave the kingdom if set at liberty. Richard Scott of Newcastle and John Scott of Pandon became sureties for John Moigne, and Thomas Daulyn and Adam Tudhoe of Newcastle were the sureties for Thomas Dorchester.

March 27.

Mandate from the king, commanding the bishop of Durham to provide from his liberties a hundred hobelars [tenants bound by their tenures to provide light or small horses in case of invasion], and three hundred good and powerful bowmen, with suitable accoutrements, to muster at Gateshead at the feast of the Trinity. *May* 29.—His Majesty orders the bishop to send a hundred more hobelars to Gateshead.

April 1.

Mandate from the king to the mayor and bailiffs of Newcastle, that out of the fee-farm of the said town they make and send to

Berwick with all speed, under the counsel and advice of John Denton of the same town, two wind-mills and two horse-mills, to be made of good and sufficient timber, and deliver them to the king's receiver of victuals there. Similar mandate to John Denton, ordering him to assist, and another to Robert Tonge, the receiver of victuals at Berwick, authorising him to take the mills into his keeping. *July* 12.—The king orders the mills to be delivered at Berwick by the feast of St. Peter *ad vincula* at the latest, under a penalty of 100*l*. *August* 1.—The chamberlain, sheriff, and mayor of Berwick are commanded to erect the mills without delay, and to grind as much corn as they can for the sustentation of the army. On the same day the mayor and bailiffs of Newcastle, and the king's receiver of victuals there, are ordered to get corn in their keeping ground at mills in the town and neighbouring parts, and send the meal in barrels to Berwick. Payment for this work also is to be made out of the fee-farm of the town.

April 3.

The king at Nottingham informs the mayor and bailiffs of Newcastle that William Rokesburgh, lately master of the Maison Dieu, or house of God at Berwick, has petitioned stating that he is under bond not to leave Newcastle unless permitted upon giving sufficient security, and asking that he may have liberty to dwell where he pleases within the kingdom of England, but not to return to the Scots, nor with them cohabit in any way. The king graciously assenting to the petition, orders that if Rokesburgh shall bring before them, in the presence of honest men of the town, sufficient security that he will not go out of England, nor return to the Scots, nor with them cohabit in any manner, then the said Rokesburgh from the town of Newcastle shall be free to go, and wheresoever he will, within the kingdom, is permitted to dwell.

May 5.

Order from the king to John Denton of Newcastle to pay the king's money remaining in his hands unto John Burdon, chamberlain of Berwick, for wages of men-at-arms and munitions, and the safe keeping of the town of Berwick. Similar order to Burdon to receive the money and apply it as above, and if it is not sufficient he is to supply the remainder from his chamber, the king reimbursing him the costs of seeking the money at Newcastle, etc.

July 1.

William Burnton of Newcastle, whose name occurs frequently in the municipal lists, was mayor of Berwick this year. He appears as such in a deed of this date, assigning a messuage in Berwick and

13s. 4d. rent from another messuage in that town to the prior and convent of Tynemouth. He also appears as such in mandates from the king dated 23d February and 6th April this year.

July 12.

The king at Carlisle commands the bailiffs of Newcastle to provide a ship with men, etc., fit for the service, and promptly carry, within eight days, certain goods and things to Scotland. On the 15th he sends John Wyk to look after the goods, to whom the bailiffs are to deliver them if the ship has not left when he arrives.

August 20.

Mandate from the king to the mayor, bailiffs, and all the community of Newcastle, reciting the information he has received of the wicked intentions of the Scots both by land and sea, and ordering all men in Newcastle competent to bear arms to be in readiness fully equipped for war, under penalty of forfeiting life and members, lands and tenements, and everything which can be forfeited. The same day John Denton, Hugh Hecham, and Robert Halliwell are appointed jointly and severally to lead the men of Newcastle so arrayed to John Lisle of Woodburn, and the other leaders of the expedition.

September 26.

Norman Biddick of Newcastle, and Katherine, his wife, daughter and heir of Ingram of Colonia, convey to Waleran Lumley, burgess of Newcastle, all that messuage in the Close, lying in length and breadth between the messuage of John Frismarisco and the common "grip" or sewer. To have, etc., for ever. Witnesses—Richard Acton, mayor; Hugh Hecham, Gilbert Hawkin, and Robert Halliwell, bailiffs [another variation from Bourne's List]; William Thorauld, William Acton, William Herring, Robert Shilvington, Hugh Angerton, and others.

October 6.

The king, dating from Berwick, writes to Guy, Count or Earl of Namers [Namur?] stating that Jordan of Staunford, servant of William Tunnok, mariner, of Newcastle, on account of certain deeds committed by him for the king's sake, in the count's town of Lescluses, was imprisoned there, and his liberation was earnestly desired by his Majesty, wherefore he begs the count to release him as quickly and as happily as possible, acting in the matter as he would expect the writer to act if their respective positions were reversed.

November 26.

The king grants to John Denton, mayor the year before, for good and laudable services rendered in the Scottish wars, the reversion of the manor of Woodhorn (Newbiggin excepted), in lieu of a grant from the Earl of Athol of lands in Ponteland and other places, which had been forfeited to the king by Athol's rebellion, and afterwards restored to him. Details of the arrangement, edited by Mr. Longstaffe, appear in the *Archæologia Æliana*, new series, vol. i, p. 27. In August Denton had received from the king the sum of 32*l.*, which he had expended in forwarding the Earl of Murray a prisoner to York.

December 12.

Mandate from the king at Auckland to the treasurer and barons of the Exchequer. He lately sent Robert Tughale into Scotland, and ordered his expenses to be paid—13*l.* 6s. 8d.—out of the treasury, and 10*l.* from the customs of wool, hides, and wool-fells in Newcastle. The treasurer and barons are to hold the said Robert exonerated from repayment of the said sums, and also of a sum of 60*l.* granted him for his expenses while in the king's service at Berwick out of the revenues of his office as chamberlain of that town.

December 21.

Safe-conduct granted by the king at Auckland to six persons of Scotland, with forty horsemen, and to Andrew Murray, keeper of Scotland, and others, with their retinue, coming to Newcastle to treat with the nuncios of the Pope and king of France respecting a truce.

Richard Galeway, or Galloway, received a grant from the king this year of a waste place in Newcastle called Aldegaole, paying to the king for the same 9s. per annum. The name indicates that there was a royal gaol in the town besides the prison in the castle.

Ordinations within the see of Durham this year:—*Sub-deacons*—John Newbiggin, rector of Gateshead; William Pulhore, 5 marks from Richard Galloway, Newcastle; Robert Halliwell, 5 marks from John Paton, Newcastle; Richard Bolton, 4*l.* from Robert Castle, Newcastle. *Priests*—Gilbert Carliol, 4*l.* from John Scott of Pandon; John of Huntingdon, 5 marks from William Acton; Thomas of Hartlepool, 6 marks from Adam Page. In December William Pulhore and Robert Halliwell were ordained deacons, and John Benbon was ordained priest, his income being 5 marks from —— Scott of Pandon, in Templehornton.

1336.

9 and 10 EDWARD III.

Bishop of Durham—Richard Bury.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

Hugh Hecham—Mayor.

Gilbert Hawkin, Richard Scott,
John Galloway, John Frismarisco, } *Bailiffs.*

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—John Denton.

Bailiffs, { Gilbert Hawkin, Robert Shilvington,
John Woodman, William Acton.

Two parliaments met this year, but the returns for Newcastle have not been found.

THE king returned from Scotland in February, granting the Scots a truce till May. As soon as the truce expired the Scots flew to arms, and the king came north again, arriving at Newcastle about the 12th June. Thence he proceeded to Scotland, and remained until September, then went to Nottingham, and early in October returned to the north for the second time. He dates from Auckland on the 5th of that month, and from Berwick on the 8th, so that he would pass through Newcastle on the 6th or 7th. Orders signed by his Majesty are dated from Newcastle on the 16th, 17th, 18th, 20th, 26th, and 28th of October, and on the 1st November, indicating that he returned here for a fortnight. Thence he went to Stirling and Bothwell, and on the 18th December he was at York on his way to London.

January 12.

Inquisition held this day at Newcastle as to the condition of the castle. The jurors say that at the time of the battle of Bannockburn [1314], when John of Caunton [Kenton] was sheriff of Northumberland, the said castle and all the buildings belonging to it were in good repair; that since that time the great tower and the turrets, the great hall, with the king's chamber adjoining, with various other chambers within the queen's mantle, the butlery and pantry, the chapel of our lord the king, a certain house beyond the gate called the exchequer house, with the bridges within and without the gates, also three gates and a postern, had deteriorated to the value of 300*l.* They say also that there remained in custody of Roger Mauduyt, late sheriff, 420 stones of lead. They say also that the lord of Bothal, Robert Delaval, lord of Haddeston or Heron, the lord of Whalton, lord Robert Clifford of New Place, chief lord of the baron of Gangy, the lord of North Gosforth and Dilston, lord of Wark-on-Tweed, the lord baron of Baliol, and the lord baron of Bolbeck, should each build a house [*domum*] within the liberties of the castle for the defence thereof. They say that the following persons have enclosures or encroachments :—Emma Jargoun, 10 feet by 20 feet, and a postern [back gate]; Matthew Knight, 12 feet by 12 feet, and a postern; John Parlebien [Speakwell or Saywell], 12 feet by 12 feet, and a postern; John Ingilwood, 4 feet by 14 feet, and a postern; Henry Bonmarch, 12 feet by 12 feet, and a postern; John Baty, the same; Adam Ayer, the same; Benedict Sutor, the same; John Thew, the same; John of Barnard Castle, the same; William of Hexham, the same; Thomas Tinkler, the same; William Grys, 10 feet by 20 feet, and a postern; Adam of Netherton, 8 feet by 14 feet, and a postern; the same person, 15 feet by 14 feet, and John Carliol, a postern; Hugh Littester, 15 feet by 13 feet; John Bury, 8 feet by 20 feet; the heirs of Thomas Norreys, 5 feet by 20 feet, and Robert Taverner, 40 feet by 20 feet. Rents :—From Thomas Frismarisco and his heirs, for a certain place . . . 4s. per annum; from William Acton, for a house upon the mote, 16d. per annum; from the heirs of Nicholas Scott, for two messuages upon the hill [*hogam*] 5d. per annum. In the Exchequer Rolls for this year is a royal mandate to John Thyngden, to obtain, for various operations in the castle, twelve good and suitable oaks as timber from the wood of Bywell, which Maria, countess of Pembroke, holds for her life natural.

January 20.

Date of license from the king for the foundation of St. Katherine's chantry in the church of All Saints, Newcastle, by Robert Chirton, burgess, and Mariot, his wife, daughter and heir of Hugh Hawkin, late burgess, to provide a chaplain to pray for the souls of the said Hugh, and Beatrice, his wife, Gilbert Hawkin, his father, and for their successors. The deed confirms to "Sir" Adam Ninepennys, chaplain of the chantry, 100s. of annual rent from lands and tenements—namely, from the messuage near the Tyne, which Hawkin occupied at his death, 13s. 8d.; from land in Russell Chare, lying between the land of Sibella Gore and that of Thomas Scothowe, 12s.; from land which Richard Vaus and Matilda, his wife, holds of the founder in fee in *Vico Carnificum* [Flesher's Row], near the Ollecross [Cale

Cross?], 43s. 4d.; from land similarly held by Nigel Carter and Inecta, his wife, in Sandgate, 7s.; and from land so held by Stephen Hacter and Isolda, his wife, in Roskel Chare [Russell Chare?] near the Tyne, 24s. Adam's successors in the chantry are to be appointed by the heirs of the founders, with the counsel and help of the good men of the parish, and failing the founder's heirs, by the mayor and bailiffs. The deed ends thus:—"And I, Mariot, being neither driven by force nor by fear of the aforesaid Robert, my husband, but led by my own free will, have appeared in full court in the town of Newcastle aforesaid, and there, within the four benches of the court, holding the holy gospels of God, I have sworn before the mayor and bailiffs of the town that whatsoever may happen in the future regarding my aforesaid husband, Robert, that this deed I will never contradict, nor in any wise presume to make void; but I will and concede, for me and my heirs, that from all law and actions touching the aforesaid annual rent which we may have had power to take, we are by this deed for ever excluded." [See an explanation of this latter ceremony quoted from Bourne under date 1312, page 27.]

January 29.

The king grants to William Emeldon, for good services to him and the late king, two pieces of land in Briggate, Berwick, which formerly belonged to Richard Emeldon, his uncle, deceased, and by the forfeiture of Stephen Forbour have fallen into the king's hands, to have and hold by the said William and his heirs, by service of 12d. annually, and the usual service to the lord of the fee.

July 22.

Inquisition held before Simon Esh, high-sheriff of the county of Durham, to inquire into complaints respecting the damages, oppressions, transgressions, and injuries done to the church and liberties of Durham. The following good men of Gateshead and the neighbourhood were the jurors:—John Breton, John Gildforth, John Brooninghill, William Gillsworth, John Bille, John Almsheles, William Spen, William Lardner, Richard Ravensworth, Roger Wearmouth, William Helton, and Robert Lambton, who stated upon their oaths that the bishop of Durham and the men of his liberty had free passage by mid-stream of the Tyne with ships and boats, and free loading and discharging of cargoes wheresoever they would all along the coast of the bishopric of Durham, with liberty to bring and sell all manner of goods and necessary things there as they pleased; that the town of Gateshead had a market for two days in each week, on Tuesdays and Fridays, and a fair at the feast of St. Peter *ad vincula*, as far as the middle of Tyne Bridge; that the bishop and prior of Durham had their free fisheries on their own side of the Tyne, where the fishermen were free to sell fish as they pleased. But now the fishermen of the bishop and prior, as well in Pipewellgate as in Shields, were utterly disturbed in their freedom of selling fish taken in the Tyne and at sea, and *vi et armis* were taken and drawn to the market at Newcastle, and if they sold elsewhere they were forced to redeem or were heavily fined. They said, moreover, that they were not suffered to load or discharge on this side the river, and even the prior's own proper wool, coming from Holy Island in a certain ship, and landed upon his land at Shields, was seized, and the ship attached and led away to Newcastle. And if the fishers at Shields sell their fish to the bishop or prior of Durham, or others, at Shields, upon the land of the bishop, out of the market of Newcastle, the bailiffs of Newcastle take the said fishers and carry them to Newcastle, and there imprison and fine them, etc., and the aforesaid bailiffs disturb those who attempt to carry without composition, wood, coals, turf, etc., or other articles of necessity, along the Tyne to the bishop's side. Further, the town of Newcastle had built on Tyne Bridge, at its southern extremity, upon the land of the bishop, and appropriating his free holding. And (worst of all) when one William Ullesam, working upon the bridge, fell into the Tyne and was there drowned, immediately came one Richard Mekilmuk with Thomas Parry, and finding the body within the water-mark of the bishopric, dragged it from that place to Newcastle before they returned it to be buried in the churchyard of blessed Mary of Gateshead, etc. And upon this inquisition Richard, bishop of Durham, prayed our lord the king for a remedy against the aforesaid injuries; which our lord the king, by his brief to the mayor and bailiffs of Newcastle, has directed.

August 12.

Mandate from the king to the mayor and bailiffs of Newcastle. On account of certain news which has been sounded in the royal ears, and considering the imminent peril of the times, it is ordered that the royal seal called a cocket, deputed for the collection of customs in the port, shall be kept in a safe and sure place in the town under lock, and under the seal of the mayor and four of the just and upright men of the town. And no wool, hides, or wool-fells shall be allowed, either by stratagem or ingenuity, or on any pretext whatsoever, after the receipt of this mandate, to be sent out of the kingdom. And due observance of this order, under pain of forfeiting whatsoever can be forfeited, the mayor and bailiffs are in no wise to omit.

September 15.

Mandate from the king to the mayor and bailiffs of Newcastle to provide ships for the conveyance to Scotland of 1000 quarters of corn and 1000 quarters of oats, to be raised in the county of Northumberland and other places adjoining.

October 3.

Mandate from the king to the counties, cities, and boroughs, ordering them to provide a certain number of men fully armed and victualled for three weeks, to be ready at the feast of St. Martin [11th November], for the defence of the kingdom. The mayor and bailiffs of Newcastle are ordered to contribute forty men for this purpose.

November 6.

The king at Stirling writes to the bailiffs of the various ports in the kingdom, stating that in consequence of the attacks made upon English merchantmen at sea, it is necessary that the latter should be well armed, and sail only in fleets for mutual protection; orders the bailiffs of ports on the west coast and English Channel to send their ships to Portsmouth as the place of departure, and directs the bailiffs of Newcastle, and other ports on the east coast, to send vessels belonging to those places to Orwell, with the same object.

November 20.

On this date license is granted to Adam Page of Newcastle, a burgess, who often appears as a benefactor to church and clergy, that he may assign to the prior and brethren of the Carmelite Friars a garden with its appurtenances adjoining their property. The transfer is to be made under inquisition of John Denton, mayor and king's escheator.

November 28.

Mandate from the king at Bothwell to the bishop of Durham, reiterating a previous command to send 1000 quarters of corn and 1000 quarters of oats, for the maintenance of the army in Scotland, and deliver the same to the receiver of victuals at Newcastle. Compliance with the previous order had been delayed because the bishop's men complained that they could not supply the grain without suffering damage, and the king accepting the explanation, orders that it be collected in such manner as to do the least injury to the bishop's tenants, and be sent to Newcastle with all the speed possible.

The king, considering the great services which John Denton of Newcastle [mayor], not without heavy expense, had many times rendered, granted to him the vill of Newbiggin after the death of Maria St. Paul, countess of Pembroke, on payment of an annual rent of 10*l.* 6s. (See 26th November 1335.)

1337.

10 and 11 EDWARD III.

Bishop of Durham—Richard Bury.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

John Denton—Mayor.

Robert Shilvington, John Woodman, William Acton, } *Bailiffs.*

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—Nicholas Scott [or John Denton.]

Bailiffs, { Robert Southampton, Adam Blakedon,
Bartholomew Clerk, Thomas Karle, Jun.

A mandate from the king, in the *Rotuli Scotiæ*, dated 9th July 1338, is addressed to John Denton, mayor of Newcastle.

THREE parliaments were summoned to meet this year. To the last of them, which met at Westminster on the 26th September, the mayor and bailiffs of Newcastle made no return, praying to be excused on account of an invasion of the Scots.

The king came to the north in the summer, and spent a month between the Humber and the Tweed, remaining mostly at York. The barons were ordered to assemble at Newcastle on the 1st December, and the king appointed the bishop of Durham and three others to confer with the chief men of the country there, concerning the war that was still raging in Scotland and along the Borders, and the security of the towns and fortresses. While at Berwick in June, news of hostilities in his duchy of Aquitaine reached the king, and he ordered forces to embark at Portsmouth, for the defence of his French dominions.

John Denton, the mayor, received from king Edward a further grant, consisting of three empty places in Newcastle belonging to his Majesty—namely, "the Mydding Place, on the Sandhill," at 5s. rent, "Wyndas Place," at 3s. rent, and "Jakemannesough," at 5s. rent, to have and to hold to him and his heirs at fee-farm for ever, on payment of the above-named rents, amounting to 13s. 4d., and 6s. 8d. of increment, etc.

March 8.

Robert Tonge, receiver of victuals at Newcastle, is ordered by the king to accept 1000 quarters of corn and 1000 quarters of oats, which he has commanded the bishop to raise within his liberties, and deliver at Newcastle according to the custom of the bishop's liberties—that is to say, 21 quarters for 20 quarters, and not 17 quarters for 16 quarters, as Tonge had demanded.

April 6.

The king sends an order to the mayor and bailiffs of Newcastle, ordering them to expend out of the rent of the town, under the inspection and report of Richard Acton and Robert Shilvington, the sum of 40*l.* in the repair of the gate called the West Gate, and the turn-bridge of the same, "which gate is situated in the weaker part of the walls of the said town, and in its greater part is broken and destroyed."

May 19.

Ordained *Sub-deacon*, not beneficed, John Byker, by title of 5 marks paid by John Byker.

May 29.

The king at Stamford appoints John Dathie and Hugh Hecham of Newcastle, and Richard Hasleden of Hartlepool, to impress ships and men for the capture of vessels from Flanders and other places proceeding to the help of the Scots. From Woodstock on the 10th September he writes chiding them for negligence, and demanding that they shall execute his orders with more diligence and celerity. Again, on the 1st November, writing from Thame, in Oxfordshire, he reiterates his complaints and repeats his commands in peremptory and threatening language.

1338.

11 and 12 EDWARD III.

Bishop of Durham—Richard Bury.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—

Nicholas Scott [or John Denton]—Mayor.

Robert Southampton, Adam Blakedon,
Bartholomew Clerk, Thomas Karle, Jun., } *Bailiffs.*

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas :—

Mayor—Hugh Hecham.

Bailiffs, { Richard Scott, Robert Halliwell,
Peter Graper, Robert Castle.

PARLIAMENT was summoned to meet at Westminster on the 3d February. The burgesses of Newcastle elected

Peter Angerton and Thomas Halliwell.

The king came north in the spring, and was in Newcastle on the 19th and 25th March, whence he proceeded to Berwick, returning some time in April. While here on his northward journey the king issued an order upon the treasury to pay 564*l.* 3s. 4d. for horses, provisions, silver plate, jewels, etc., supplied to Queen Philippa prior to her journey with him beyond the seas.

February 7.

The king at Westminster, learning that many of the armed men, hobelars, archers, and foot soldiers elected and ordained to proceed on his service in Scotland have not gone thither and others have returned without license, sends his mandate to the mayor and bailiffs of Newcastle, and to various sheriffs of counties, ordering them to complete their numbers, and pointing out that negligence in this matter involves imprisonment, and the taking of their lands and goods into the king's hands.

February 17.

John Crabbe having been commissioned to buy 500 boards called

Eastling boards, 300 strong and good empty barrels, and 60 masts, 50 feet long and under, the king commands the mayor and bailiffs of Newcastle to assist in providing ships and other means of carriage at the king's cost, paying for any boards, barrels, or masts which Crabbe may purchase in the town, out of the fee-farm or other profits of the town, and the king will credit the amount in the exchequer.

March 28.

Ordained *Sub-deacon* without benefice, John, son of Thomas Fabri of Newcastle, by annual payment of 5 marks from Robert Musgrave. *Deacon* (religious), brother John Twisel of the Virgin Mary Hospital, Newcastle. *Priests without benefice*—John Byker, 5 marks to be paid annually by John Byker, his father; William of Ebchester, annual payment of 6 marks by Adam Page, Newcastle. *May* 12.—*Sub-deacons*—Brothers Thomas of Benton and William of Carlisle, of the order of Preachers, at Newcastle. *Deacons*—Brothers Robert Thorp, John Lisle, and John Dousing, of the order of Preachers, Newcastle; John Fabri, and Walter, son of Alan Textoris [Weaver], the latter by title of 5 marks from John Paton of Newcastle.

May 12.

Mandate from the king to the mayor, bailiffs, and good men of Newcastle, reciting that he had appointed Robert Tughale to be his receiver and keeper of victuals at Newcastle and Berwick, and commanded Robert Tonge, his former receiver, to deliver the office to the said Tughale, and account to the exchequer for the time that he was in office. The king learns that Tonge has not obeyed these commands, and, in contempt of His Majesty, neither withdraws from his office nor renders his accounts. The mayor, bailiffs, etc., are therefore commanded to assist Tughale, and if Tonge should attempt to exercise the office of receiver, they are to attach him, and hold him in safe custody until they shall be otherwise commanded.

May 22.

Mandate from the king to John Denton of Newcastle, ordering him to send to Perth the victuals, which, when the king was last in Newcastle [in April], was provided for his operations. On the 9th July the king, addressing John Denton as "mayor of the town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne," commands him to send 200 chaldrons of sea-coal to Perth, 40 chaldrons to Cupar Castle, and 100 chaldrons to each of the castles of Edinburgh and Stirling. A month later—namely, on the 5th August—a mandate comes to the mayor and bailiffs from prince Edward, keeper of England, ordering them to load the coals for Edinburgh and Stirling in ships, and deduct the reasonable cost of the coals and the carriage of them from the fee-farm of the town. But in pressing ships for this work, the mayor and bailiffs are not to take such vessels as are about to carry the king's wool beyond the seas. In October prince Edward again addresses the mayor and bailiffs, reciting his orders to John Denton respecting the sea-coals, and stating that, as he is informed, the said John Denton, before providing the coals and sending them as ordered, was himself hurried away to parts beyond the seas. Wherefore that the providing and carrying the coals be not delayed by Denton's absence, the prince orders the mayor and bailiffs to undertake the duty, paying themselves for the price of the coals, and the reasonable cost of forwarding them to the places named, out of their fee-farm.

July 27.

Prince Edward, keeper of England, issues an order stating that in defence of his kingdom and the rights of his crown, the king has personally gone beyond the seas [to Flanders], and parliament, in aid of his expedition, has granted him a levy of 20,000 sacks of wool, of which 3000 sacks have been levied, and it is necessary that the same should be sent to the king with all speed; all the wool so collected, and being in the ports of London, Newcastle, Hull, etc., is to be forwarded to Great Yarmouth; and Robert Howell and Robert Watford are to see that it is so loaded and shipped before the morrow of St. Bartholomew, impressing ships and men for that purpose, and despatching them with the wool to the king.

September 28.

Inquisition held at Tynemouth, when the jurors found that it would not be to the prejudice of the king if Richard Dalton, burgess of Newcastle, obtained license to give and assign to the prior and convent of Tynemouth a messuage and twenty acres of land, with appurtenances, in Murton, which Edward II. granted to the convent, to be acquired of their own fee, as of the fee of others, excepting of lands held of the king in chief. It was found also that the said messuage and lands were held of the prior of Tynemouth by the service of 6s. yearly, and were worth 10s. yearly.

1339.

12 and 13 EDWARD III.

Bishop of Durham—Richard Bury.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

Hugh Hecham—Mayor.

Richard Scott, Peter Graper,
Robert Halliwell, Robert Castello, } *Bailiffs.*

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—Waleran Lumley.

Bailiffs, { Thomas Burnton, Richard Scott,
Gilbert Hawkin, Richard Galloway.

The new mayor was a descendant of a younger branch of the Lumley family, which was settled in Durham before the conquest. See the pedigree in Surtees' *History of Durham*, vol. ii., p. 162.

Sheriff of Northumberland and keeper of the castle of Newcastle—Gilbert Burroden.

TWO parliaments met at Westminster this year. The first, summoned to meet on the 14th January, was prorogued to the 3d February.

Robert Halliwell and Thomas Halliwell

were the representatives for Newcastle, and received 6*l.* for thirty days' attendance. In the second parliament, which met on the 13th October, Newcastle was represented by

Nicholas Acton and John Emeldon.

April 1.

The king at Berkhampstead writes to the mayors, bailiffs, and collectors of customs at Newcastle, and ten other ports, stating that certain ships of war are at Lescluses, in Flanders, designing to capture English merchantmen laden with wool and other merchandise, and ordering the authorities to warn the latter thereof, so that they may navigate circumspectly and be well armed to escape the peril.

July 17.

John Whitchurch, vicar general of the diocese of Durham, collated Richard Kilvington, doctor of theology, to the living of Gateshead. The induction was confirmed by the bishop on 2d April 1340. A few days later—namely, on the 9th May—the bishop issued letters dimissory, and a license for Kilvyngton to be absent two years for the purposes of study. In October the bishop sent to the parish chaplain of Gateshead a solemn warning to be given to certain of the parishioners, who, not having the fear of God in their eyes, had withheld payment of tithes, that if they did not render the sums due they would incur the major excommunication.

Brand, on the authority of a fragment of parchment, supposed to have been taken out of the archives of the corporation during the riot of 1740, states that in 1339 part of Tyne Bridge was carried away by a sudden inundation. Bourne mentions the incident, but thinks it refers to the inundation of 1320 at Burn Bank. Stow, under this date, writes :—" The first day of the assumption of our Lady a sudden inundation of water at Newcastle-upon-Tyne surmounted the wall, and bare down a piece of the Town Wall, six perches in length, near to a place called Wallknoll, where 160 men, and seven chaplains and women were drowned." (See 1320, page 52.)

1340.

13 and 14 EDWARD III.

Bishop of Durham—Richard Bury.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—

Waleran Lumley—Mayor.

Thomas Burnton, Gilbert Hawkin,
Richard Scott, Richard Galloway, } *Bailiffs.*

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas :—

Mayor—Sir William Felton.

Bailiffs, { Robert Musgrave, John Woodman,
Hugh Carliol, John Emeldon.

THREE parliaments were summoned to meet this year; but in only one of them is it known who were the members sent by Newcastle. It was held at Westminster at the end of March, and the Newcastle representatives were

John Denton and Richard Galloway.

February 18.

The king was in Flanders during the winter, and while he was absent the Scots made incursions into the north of England in separate bodies, carrying their ravages as far south as Durham. On this date the king at Kennington publishes an order of parliament for the assembling of men-at-arms, hobelars, and archers at Newcastle in Lent, to proceed to the marches and punish the invaders. Two days later the king issues a summons to some of the principal merchants of the kingdom to meet him in Lent at Westminster, for a conference upon arduous and most urgent business, specially touching him and his honour, and the state and salvation of the realm. The persons summoned from Newcastle are William Acton, Richard Galloway, Thomas Fleming, Robert Castro, Waleran Lumley [the mayor], John Frismarisco, Hugh Angerton, William Duxfield, and Robert Halliwell. In August the keeper of England orders another levy of men-at-arms, hobelars, and archers to be at Newcastle at Michaelmas.

February 20.

Royal order to the barons of the exchequer to pay the bishop of Durham 246*l.* 11s. 4¼d. for corn supplied to Robert Tonge, the king's receiver of victuals at Newcastle.

March 1.

Walter Fauconberg collated to the wardenship of the hospital of St. Edmund, at Gateshead, vacant by the resignation of John Thoresby, who had filled the post since 2d October 1333.

March 13.

Mandate from the king to the sheriff of Northumberland and the mayor of Newcastle, to raise forty armed men and twenty archers to replace the men of Richard Talbot, lately keeper of Berwick, and now from the custody of that town relieved and exonerated. The men are to be sent to Berwick with all speed, and the chamberlain of Berwick will pay them their wages while they remain on duty there.

June 12.

Inquisition after the death of John, son of Gilbert Gategang, and brother of Gilbert who occurs as bailiff of Gateshead in 1287, and several times afterwards. The jurors found that he was seised of 26 acres of land in the Aldepark, held of the bishop of Durham by fealty, and 17s. 4d. Heir, his son John, aged 30. (See the pedigree of Gategang in Surtees' *History of Durham*, vol. ii., p. 116.)

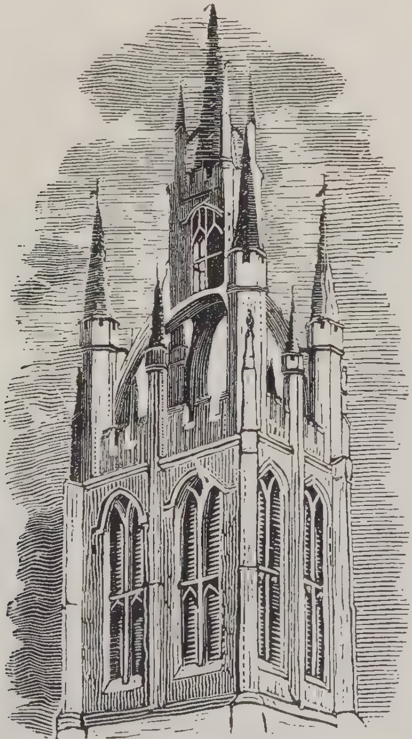
August 3.

Confirmation by the bishop of Durham of a composition made between William Burdon, late vicar of Newcastle, and Peter Hawkeswell, chaplain of St. Lawrence, in a law-suit respecting certain offerings of hens, young pigs, pigeons, etc., breeding and feeding within the bounds and precincts of the latter place. The chaplain had agreed to pay Burdon 6s. 8d. per annum, and the bishop orders John Hirlaw, who had succeeded Burdon in the vicarage of Newcastle, to acquiesce in the same.

November 14.

License granted to John Wawayn, rector of Brancepeth, for building a cell in the churchyard of St. Mary's, Gateshead, for an anchoress, provided a convenient place can be found for her, and the rector of the church gives his consent. The name is preserved to this day in the Anchorage School attached to Gateshead Church.

John Byker occurs as holding the manor of Byker, containing a carucate of land [as much as can be tilled in a year by one plough], a hundred acres of wood, and 17s. 7d. annual rent, of the king in chief, by the service, among others, of payment to the king of 10*l.* yearly for castle ward to the castle of Newcastle.



STEEPLE OF ST. NICHOLAS' CHURCH.

FIFTH DECADE—1341-50.

1341.

14 and 15 EDWARD III.

Bishop of Durham—Richard Bury.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

Sir William Felton—Mayor.

Robert Musgrave, Hugh Carliol,
John Woodman, John Emeldon, } *Bailiffs.*

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—John Denton.

Bailiffs, { Gilbert Hawkin, John Galloway,
Thomas Burnton, Peter Graper.

Sheriff of Northumberland and keeper of the castle of Newcastle—William Felton.

PARLIAMENT was summoned to meet at Westminster on the 23d April. Newcastle was represented by

William Emeldon and Hugh Sadlingstones.

On the 12th February the king writes to the mayor and bailiffs of Newcastle, and twenty-six other towns, that his enemies of France are doing great damage upon the coast and elsewhere, and he commands that all ships belonging to the port, apparelled for war and well furnished, and being in the port at the octave of Easter, shall proceed thence upon the sea in the king's service, for the defence of the kingdom and recovery of his rights. And of the good and discreet men of the town, two are to be sent to Westminster in Lent, that they may inform the king and council about the array of the fleet, and confer with them as to taking such proceedings as the council, for the repulsion of the enemies of the crown, may ordain. Parliament granted the king 30,000 sacks of wool, and the portion to be levied in Newcastle was 73 sacks, 1 quarter, 2 stones, 3¾ pounds.

This year the Scots were again in the field, and king Edward came to Newcastle at the beginning of December with an army of 40,000 infantry and 6000 cavalry, on his way to Berwick. He had ordered a powerful fleet to meet him at the latter place with provisions, but the weather was tempestuous, and the king was obliged to return to Newcastle, where, after he had waited a month, his ships arrived in a shattered state. The Scots, unaware of these disasters, sent a bishop and an abbot to Newcastle to solicit a truce, which Edward granted on condition that if David Bruce did not return from France to claim the crown in person, his followers should transfer their allegiance to the English monarch. King Edward dated letters from Newcastle on the 4th November, and on the 3d and 4th December, and spent his Christmas at Melrose.

September 22.

Ordained deacon by the bishop of Durham at Stockton, William Prester of Gateshead, by title of 5 marks from John Woodman, one of the bailiffs of Newcastle.

September 30.

Date of indenture between the prior and convent of Durham, and John Denton, mayor of Newcastle, in which the former acknowledged receipt from the latter of 13 marks and 10 pence of silver, which the king had granted them annually out of the rent of Newcastle.

November 7.

Mandate from the king at Stamford to the sheriff of Kent, to obtain from Walter Lucas, "our baker" at Canterbury, 44 barrels of flour, convey it to Sandwich, and there ship it to Newcastle, delivering it there about the feast of St. Martin, to John Thyngden, the king's receiver of victuals. Similar mandate to Robert Wardcop, receiver of victuals at Lynn, to ship 1500 quarters of corn, 500 quarters of barley, and 500 quarters of beans and peas to Newcastle, and 1000 quarters of corn and 500 quarters of barley to Berwick.

Nicholas of Stockton occurs this year as master of the chapel of St. Thomas the Martyr, on Tyne Bridge.

1342.

15 and 16 EDWARD III.

Bishop of Durham—Richard Bury.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

John Denton—Mayor.

Gilbert Hawkin, Thomas Burnton,
John Galloway, Peter Graper, } *Bailiffs.*

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—Robert Halliwell.

Bailiffs, { William Acton, Robert Musgrave,
John Durham, Thomas Fleming.

PARLIAMENT was convened for the 16th October at Westminster, but no returns to the writs have been found.

The king came to Newcastle, on his way south, at the latter end of January, and thence proceeded to London, whence he dates a letter on the 1st February. In June David Bruce and his queen landed in Scotland from France, accompanied by the Earl of Murray (who had been exchanged with the Earl of Salisbury, a prisoner in the French war), and raising a powerful army, set out from Perth for England. Entering by the eastern border, the Scots ravaged Northumberland, and sat down before Newcastle. "The captain of the castle [Newcastle] was Lord John Nevil of Hornby, a person of great conduct and bravery, who, resolving to give the young king of Scotland a taste of the English valour as soon as might be, commanded 200 lances to make a sally very early next morning. These dashing suddenly, with great fury, into the Scottish host on that part where the Earl of Murray was (who, as they say, was chief general for the time, the king himself keeping private), took the earl himself naked in bed, dragged him away naked out of his tent, and so, having slain several of his men, and won much booty, they returned all safe into the town with great joy, and delivered the Earl of Murray prisoner to their captain. This daring enterprise having alarmed the whole camp, the Scots ran like madmen to the barriers of the town, and began a fierce assault, which they continued a great while, with much pertinency. But they gained little and lost much. For there were many good men of war within, who defended themselves with much resolution and discretion, so that the Scots were at last fain to leave off their attack and the hopes of suddenly revenging their dishonour in that place. Wherefore that bold and lucky attempt of the besieged being thus well backed by a vigorous defence, was sufficient to persuade king David and his council that to dally about Newcastle was dangerous, whereupon, about noon, they decamped and went for Durham." Grey's account in the *Chorographia* localises the scene of this brilliant sally:—"West is Close Gate, called so from a street called the Close, which goeth up the water to a place of recreation called the Forth, given to the town for good services performed by the burgesses of the same. In Edward III.'s reign three hundred valiant men issued out of the town through a postern gate, came suddenly in the night upon a great army of the Scots which lay in that part, west of the town, raised the army of the Scots, put them to flight, and took Earl Murray prisoner in his tent, and others." Froissart relates that king Edward, hearing of the invasion, came north, and drove the Scots across the border at Jedburgh, but this is disputed. His Majesty embarked on the 4th October for France, having concluded a truce with David for two years, and there does not appear to be any trace of his coming further north than Leeds after the month of January.

Altogether considered, the year 1342 was an eventful one for the good men of Newcastle. They had offended the king, who took away all their privileges, fined them 500*l.* as a community, and inflicted heavy penalties upon the leading members of the municipality; they had assembled and agreed upon articles for the better government of the town, and for avoiding the transgressions and excesses which had brought upon them the royal displeasure; they were threatened with a protracted siege, and, with the aid of the garrison, bravely defended themselves, capturing the great leader of the Scots, the Earl of Murray; and, lastly, they had the satisfaction of receiving the king's consent to their Municipal Reform Bill—a measure which the humbler inhabitants regarded as a great charter of liberty, enabling them to avoid extortion from the merchant guild, to obtain direct administration of justice, to secure public inspection of accounts and records, and to give them, as they supposed, a better representation in the governing body.

April 6.

Mandate from the king, commanding his receiver of victuals at Newcastle, John Thyngden, that out of a fine of 500*l.*, levied upon the men of Newcastle for transgressions and excesses, which before Thomas Surtees and his associates, justices, had been heard, determined, and assigned, he, the said Thyngden, shall pay to William Careswell, keeper of Berwick, 300*l.*, and victuals to the value of 200*l.*, if so much victuals remain in his hands; and if he has not victuals to that value, then all the victuals in his keeping, and the balance in money as Henry of Lancaster, Earl of Derby, may advise. This sum of 300*l.* is part payment to Careswell for his dwelling at Berwick, according to agreement, and his having purchased for the king's use at Newcastle victuals to the value of 61*l.* 15s.

April 8.

Another mandate from the king to John Thyngden, his receiver of victuals in Newcastle. Whereas, for various transgressions and excesses by them committed, the king has imposed the following fines—namely, upon—

Waleran Lumley	400 marks	[266*l.* 13s. 4d.]
Richard Acton, for himself and his wife	240 „	[160*l.* 0s. 0d.]
John Denton	300 „	[200*l.* 0s. 0d.]
John Galloway	100 „	[66*l.* 13s. 4d.]
Richard Galloway	100 pounds	[100*l.* 0s. 0d.]
Thomas Fleming	100 „	[100*l.* 0s. 0d.]
William Acton	200 marks	[133*l.* 6s. 8d.]
Robert Halliwell	200 „	[133*l.* 6s. 8d.]
John, son of Robert Halliwell, and Robert his brother	100 pounds	[100*l.* 0s. 0d.]
John Frismareys or Frismarisco	250 marks	[166*l.* 13s. 4d.]
John Gategang	4 pounds	[4*l.* 0s. 0d.]
John Castiellitle	100 shillings	[5*l.* 0s. 0d.]
Geoffrey Wandesford	100 pounds	[100*l.* 0s. 0d.]
Robert Ripon	10 marks	[6*l.* 13s. 4d.]
		[1542*l.* 6s. 8d.]

And whereas by a certain roll in Chancery, under the seal of William Kildesby, the following sums are to be paid in the feast of Easter next ensuing—that is to say, by Waleran Lumley, 100 marks; Richard Acton, 40*l.*; John Denton, 100 marks; John Galloway, 40 marks; Richard Galloway, 50 marks; Thomas Fleming, 50 marks; William Acton, 50 marks; Robert Halliwell, 40 marks; John, son of Robert, and Robert his brother, 50 marks; Geoffrey, 50 marks; John Frismarisco, 40 marks; John Gategang, 4*l.*; John Castiellitle, 100s.; and Robert Ripon, 10 marks; the king commands that Thyngden shall levy these sums, amounting to 653 marks 6s. 8d. [435*l.* 13s. 4d.] upon the persons aforesaid, without delay, and retain the money until respecting its disposal he shall be more fully instructed. The king also commands the sheriff of Northumberland to aid and assist Thyngden in making the levy.

May 6.

Mandate from the king, ordering the restoration of Newcastle to the burgesses. The document states that the king had taken the town into his own hands, on account of certain transgressions and excesses, and had given the custody of the same to William Felton; yet, considering the faithful services to him and his predecessors of the said burgesses, in saving and defending the town against the Scottish enemy, and the great and heavy expense which they had borne in surrounding it with a wall; and considering that they had promised to repair defects in the wall at their own cost, and to keep in custody delinquents, and punish them according to the laws and customs of the kingdom, he had, at the earnest request of the burgesses, restored to them the town with its belongings, to have and to hold for themselves and their successors, with all liberties and free customs thereunto pertaining, etc., on payment of the accustomed fee-farm.

July 10.

The king issues his mandate to the bailiffs of various southern ports, commanding them to seize any men or goods that may come within their jurisdiction belonging to Calais, Boulogne, Dieppe, or other parts of France under the allegiance of Philip of Valois, because men from those places, contrary to the conditions of truce, have forcibly taken to Boulogne a ship belonging to William Balderdale of London, of which John Weyte of Clive is master, while on her passage with gold, silver, and other goods, valued at 400*l.*, from the port of London to that of Newcastle.

August 4.

The king, at Reading, directs that for 40 men-of-arms, 5 knights, 34 shield-bearers, and 100 mounted archers, remaining in his service at Berwick for a quarter of a year, at a cost of 354*l.* 18s., of which only 100 marks [66*l.* 13s. 4d.] has been paid, James Audley shall receive 51 sacks and 15½ stones of wool—namely, 36 sacks at Newcastle, and the remainder, 15 sacks, 15½ stones, from the county of Lancaster; the wool at Newcastle being priced at 8 marks, and the other at 9 marks per sack, equal to 288*l.* 4s. 8d. On the 15th September a mandate is issued to William Felton, sheriff of Northumberland, his sub-sheriff, Robert Shilvington, and others, to hasten the collection of the 36 sacks due to Audley at Newcastle.

September 12.

The bishop of Durham appointed Edmund Howard, archdeacon of Northumberland, and John Hirlawe, perpetual vicar of St.

Nicholas', Newcastle, to inquire into the case of William Redmarshall, clerk, who, under a charge of robbery, had been for a long time incarcerated at Durham, and now offered to purge himself of his crime.

September 21.

Ordained sub-deacon in Durham cathedral, by the bishop of Bisaccia, acting for the bishop of Durham, Thomas Horner, by title of 5 marks from Nicholas, son and heir of Sir Nicholas Scott of Newcastle.

October 20.

Royal consent given to articles agreed upon by the burgesses of Newcastle assembled in full guild, at the hospital of the Virgin, near the West Gate, on the Friday before the feast [14th February] of St. Valentine, and sealed with their common seal. The articles are as follows:—

"1. If any persons persistently violate the peace, by day or by night, and will not obey the custodians of the peace, all the community shall assist, and raising hue and cry, take the offenders, and have them punished according to law. And if any shall refuse to aid, etc., they shall be brought before the mayor and twenty-four brethren of the twelve mysteries, and be heavily punished and fined; one half of the fines to go to the king, and the other half to the common use of the town.

"2. Every burgess of the town, whether poor or rich, or of whatsoever condition, shall have the liberty of going on board ships, whether native or foreign, to buy whatsoever merchandise may be on sale; and if any wholesale merchant go on board and purchase a large quantity of goods, every burgess of the town shall have the right to buy of him for the sustenance of his family at the same price that the merchant gave. [This is said to have been an infringement of the rights of the Merchants' Company.] Nothing is to be sold from a ship until a plank has been placed on board connecting the vessel with the shore, under pain of forfeiture.

"3. Whereas, many quarrels and dissensions have arisen concerning the elections of mayors and bailiffs by confederations and procurations, so that the town, with its mayoralty and liberties, has fallen into the king's hands: it is ordered that twenty-four of the most honourable, decent, and honest brethren of the twelve mysteries—namely:—

Merchants of woollen cloth
Mercers
Skinners
Tailors
Saddlers
Corn merchants or Boothmen
Bakers
Tanners
Cordwainers
Butchers
Smiths
Fullers

shall be chosen, two from each mystery; which twenty-four shall elect four, either of themselves or of other honest, respectable, and faithful men in the community; which four shall take to themselves other eight, making twelve, and these twelve shall elect other twelve, making twenty-four, by which twenty-four the mayor for the year ensuing shall be elected, and the mayor so elected and sworn, with the aforesaid twenty-four electors, shall elect the bailiffs and all other officers for the same year. [Four elections before the mayor-choosing!]

"4. It is ordained and agreed that the mayor, with the bailiffs and their chamberlains, at the end of each week, shall see and compute all the issues and profits of the town, and write them in a roll, one part of which shall remain with the mayor, bailiffs, and chamberlains, and the other part shall be delivered to the aforesaid twelve mysteries, so that the whole community shall know the value of the town at the end of each year, and in what manner the receipts and payments have been dealt with, and in order that none may sell the property of the town to the deterioration and depreciation of the community. No writing or muniment to be sealed with the common seal of the town without the consideration, consent, and inspection of the aforesaid twelve mysteries.

"5. The mayor and chamberlains for the time being shall cause auditors to be elected, who shall render an account yearly, within the fifteen days before Michaelmas, of all the issues and profits of the town.

"6. It is agreed that all assessors of taxes shall be elected by the twenty-four of the aforesaid mysteries, with other honest men of the community, who know well and understand the state, condition, and capabilities of the community, and the mysteries of the town; the four-and-twenty to hold a counterpart of the taxation roll against the assessors, so that the community shall be able to see that the taxes are faithfully assessed and levied.

"7. It is agreed that all tax-masters and collectors of the pence of our lord the king, the mayors also, and all other officers who levy taxes and other dues from the community, shall render account to the auditors assigned and appointed by the community and the twenty-four; so that all the community may be able to see in what manner the taxes are levied, and how much of those levied by the king they are to bear. The king's assessors, however, are not to account to such auditors without the royal command.

"8. It is agreed that the good usages and customs of the town shall be reduced to writing, and that copies of the same shall be delivered to the twenty-four of the mysteries, and to all other burgesses who desire it, so that the usages and customs of the town may not by the will of the bailiffs be lost.

"9. In each year, on the day of election of the mayor, all charters and muniments touching the liberties of the town shall be shown and read before the community, so that if any charter or muniment be withdrawn or lost, he or they in whose custody they remain may respond and give satisfaction.

"10. Whereas, pleas of land by writ are pleadable in the courts of the town of Newcastle, by virtue of the liberties thereof: it is agreed that, to avoid the disinheriting of the men of the town, the rolls of the courts shall be preserved and safely kept in the treasury as matters of record; and that the chief clerk of the town shall freely exhibit them each year at the mayor-choosing, in presence of the community. And if any of the rolls be lost or withdrawn, he shall reply and make satisfaction, etc.

"11. Whereas, Tyne Bridge is in places broken, falling, and decayed, while the rents of the same are subtracted and withheld: it is ordered that the master of the bridge, with the aid of the twenty-four brethren of the twelve mysteries, and of the whole community, shall call in the arrears of payment, and apply them to the repairing and restoration of the structure.

"12. Equal law shall be made and maintained in the court without change—that is to say, there shall not be one law for the rich and another for the poor. Judgment in the court shall be given according to law, and execution shall not be influenced by favour or gift to any magistrate, bailiff, or other officer. Any person convicted of offending herein shall be removed from office.

"13. The assize of bread and beer shall be held and maintained according to law, and the master bakers, and not their servants, shall bear the penalties by the statute ordained. Proof or test of all measures, ells, and weights shall be made twice, or at least once a-year.

"14. The chattels of felons, and their lands and tenements, are to be delivered and placed in safe custody; and those who kept them, and their heirs, and all persons whomsoever having the custody of them, shall answer for the value of them to the justices itinerant, so that the community may be indemnified.

"15. The fines of such persons as are convicted of any transgression against the peace and liberty of the town shall not be relaxed or condoned by favour or procuration."

December 6.

The prior and brethren of the order of Preachers, or Dominicans, obtained from the king power to construct and renew certain gates which they had for going out of their land near the Westgate, and for closing their house. The gates had been broken down in a dispute between the men of Northumberland and certain men of Newcastle, at the time when Lord Warren, warden of the marches, was lodging in the monastery; and, owing to impediments thrown in their way by some of the men of Newcastle, the prior and his colleagues had been unable to restore them. At the same date the Grey Friars, or Minors, received a grant from the king of the sole use of a fountain, called Seven-Head-Wells, adjoining their property near Pilgrim Street gate. They represented to His Majesty that they had held a conduit of water running from this fountain for a long time; that they had enclosed the fountain with stone, and put up a door, of which they held the key; but, having granted the use of the water to the men of the town, certain of the latter had broken the conduit, and diverted the water out of its right and ancient course. The king gave them all they asked for; empowering them to repair and amend the fountain, restore the water to its ancient channel, lock up the place, and keep the fountain for their separate use.

Mandate issued by the bishop of Durham to John Hirlawe, vicar of St. Nicholas', Newcastle, for the formal excommunication of William Bowes, a brother of the Grey Friars, or Friars Minor of Newcastle, for apostasy.

1343.

16 and 17 EDWARD III.

Bishop of Durham—Richard Bury.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

Robert Halliwell—Mayor.

William Acton, Robert Musgrave, } *Bailiffs.*
John Denton, Thomas Fleming, }

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—Richard Galloway.

Bailiffs, { William Acton, John Woodman,
{ Thomas Fleming, Robert Musgrave of Penrith.

This is the list of Bourne, who leaves Woodman's name blank.

Brand supplies the omission with the name of "Durham" in his second volume. But in his first volume, p. 73, he quotes a deed signed on Thursday before the feast of St. Peter in Cathedra, 1343 (which was on Thursday, 19th February 1344), wherein the bailiffs are William Acton, John Woodman, Thomas Fleming, and Robert Penrith; elsewhere called Musgrave of Penrith.

PARLIAMENT was summoned to meet at Westminster on the 28th April. The names of the members for Newcastle are unknown.

The truce with Scotland had not been kept, and King Edward ordered his forces to meet him at Berwick at Easter. The account of his proceedings in the north is very meagre, and nothing appears to be known respecting his passing through Newcastle. Another truce for two years with Scotland was arranged, to which the king of France was a consenting party.

January 9.

Notice given by the bishop of Durham to the dean of Newcastle of an intended visitation. The clergy of St. Nicholas' and All Saints' are to present themselves at St. Nicholas' Church, on Monday after the Purification [2d February]; those of St. Andrew's, St. John's, and St. Thomas', at the same place on the Monday following; and the monks and nuns on the intervening Wednesday.

February 4.

Prince Edward, keeper of England, sends orders to John Thyngden, receiver of victuals in Newcastle, commanding him to place the wine and other victuals in his custody at the disposal of Peter Greathead, receiver of victuals at Berwick.

March 1.

Ordained presbyter at Durham, by the bishop of Bisaccia, "Sir" William of Newham, by title of 5 marks from Richard Durham, burgess of Newcastle, with which he declared himself content.

March 26.

Robert Shilvington and Richard Galloway occur as collectors of the king's customs in the port of Newcastle. In a petition to parliament in 1348 (which see), it is stated that Galloway had become an outlaw.

May 17.

Mandate from the king to the mayor and bailiffs of Newcastle and other towns, ordering them to proclaim a prohibition against the exportation of wood, boards, or any kind of timber out of the kingdom.

September 25.

The mayor and bailiffs of Newcastle write to the mayor and bailiffs of Stockton, respecting the customs and regulations of the town, which it appears the men of Stockton claimed to have and enjoy in like manner with their powerful neighbours on the Tyne. Among the items are the following :—" Merchandise coming within the port of the said town of Newcastle ought to be sold by the merchants of the said merchandise, and not by the host, being a burgess ; and the host ought to receive to himself no part above his fellows ; and the same merchandise ought not to be sold nor delivered before the rising of the sun nor after the setting of the same. And every burgess, according to his state, ought to have of such like things and victuals for sustentation of his house, although he was not at the buying thereof, whilst the ship was disburdening, etc. No burgess ought to buy merchandise coming upon the sea before they come within the harbour of the town, etc., except by the special license of the mayor. Fish and herring may be sold by the host, being a burgess ; and the burgess, being a host, shall take nothing for sale of the merchandise of strangers, only for fish and herring he may. And if more ships shall come at one flowing tide of the sea, every ship's cargo ought distinctly and plainly to be sold to the burgesses by the noon of the day, and at divers prices, according to the value of the things. And the mayor of the town, and sounder part of the commonalty amongst them, may order whatsoever for the utility of the town shall seem fit to be ordered, and that which amongst them shall be ordered shall continue firm and established, etc. Every burgess may have a mill of his own upon his own land, horse-mill, water-mill, wind-mill, or hand-mill ; he may also have an oven or furnace, but not to bake bread to sell ; and he may receive his neighbours unto his oven, saving the right of our sovereign lord the king of furnace or bakehouse. Every burgess may have his own measure in his own proper house. The son of a burgess, whilst he is at the finding or table of his father, shall have the same liberty which his father hath. If the servant of a baron or knight be made a burgess, and shall remain within the borough one year and one day, without calumpny of his lord or his bailiff, he shall be a burgess for ever. Every burgess may send his corn to be ground to whatever mill he will. No merchant, not being a burgess of the town, may buy in the town wall or holdings, except it be of the burgesses of the town. Every burgess in his testaments, his lands and tenths, which he hath purchased, may give in legacy to whomsoever he will. Butchers which shall sell flesh dead of the murrain, or other flesh unwholesome or superseminate, shall be punished. Hucksters who buy anything before the fifth hour of the day, shall, for the first offence, be amerced as forestallers; for the second fault they shall forfeit the thing bought; for the third fault they shall suffer the judgment on the pillory; and the fourth time shall be imprisoned till redeemed," etc. [This document is erroneously dated 1344 by local historians.]

December 12.

Mandate from the king to the collectors of customs in Newcastle, stating that he has, by letters patent, given to William Felton and his heirs, for good services rendered by the said William, 20*l*. per annum, to be paid by the hands of the collectors of customs for the time being, and ordering them to pay this sum and take a receipt. Felton was sheriff of Northumberland in 1338, 1340, and 1342, and the holder of various offices of trust on the marches. He was mayor of Newcastle in 1340–41; not, probably, by election of the burgesses, but as representative of the king when His Majesty seized the town into his own hands, as recorded on page 113.

December 17.

On the Wednesday before the feast of St. Thomas, Cecilia Underwood making her will, which was proved in the following February, bequeaths to the Friars Minor of Newcastle, 13s. 4d.

John of Plessy laid in pawn for 20s., with "frer Jake," master of the hospital of the Virgin, in the Westgate, Newcastle, one vestment, with the white chesible and two towels belonging them, one towel for the altar, with one embossed frontal, and two white capes of the same attire; also three books—namely, one grail, one processionary, and one martyrology, to be redeemable at three several payments of half-a-mark each.

1344.

17 and 18 EDWARD III.

Bishop of Durham—Richard Bury.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

Richard Galloway—Mayor.

William Acton, John Durham,
Thomas Fleming, Robert Musgrave of Penrith, } *Bailiffs.*

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—Robert Shilvington.

Bailiffs, { Robert Musgrave, Robert Halliwell,
John Woodman, William Acton.

Sheriff of Northumberland and keeper of the castle of Newcastle —Robert Fenwick.

PARLIAMENT was convened to meet at Westminster on the 7th June. Newcastle was represented by

Edmund Widdrington and John Chambers.

In the early part of the year (6th February), the mayor and bailiffs of Newcastle were ordered, amongst those of other towns, to send to London in Lent two of the most sufficient and most able men to advise about the state of the navy, in order that the king and his council might confer with them.

February 12.

Mandate from the king to the mayor and bailiffs of various towns, and amongst them Newcastle, prohibiting the exportation beyond the sea of sterling money, silver, or gold or silver plate.

February 20.

Joan, widow of Nicholas Elleker of Newcastle, remitted to the fraternity of St. Mary's Hospital, Westgate, all her right in the lands and tenements which reverted to her as her dower after the death of her husband, and which they held at that time by his gift.

August 20.

Mandate from the king to the bishop of Durham, to send 500 hobelars to Newcastle on the feast of the Virgin, for the service of the army in Scotland.

September 23.

Mandate to the bishop of Durham, informing him that Gilbert

Umfraville, John Fenwick, Richard Galloway, mayor of Newcastle, and Adam Corbridge, have been appointed to take cognisance of weirs and kiddles lying across the stream of the river Tyne to the detriment of the navigation and the diminution of the king's profits arising from the fisheries there, and warning the bishop not to molest the commissioners in the performance of their duty.

November 4.

The king again takes possession of the town of Newcastle, and commits it to the charge of Henry Percy, Ralph Neville, John Fenwick, Robert Fenwick, and Walter Creyk. His Majesty states that, on account of certain notorious contempts and disobedience newly committed by the mayor and community of Newcastle, he ordains, with the consent of his council, that the town and its liberties shall be taken into his hands, and the above-named are to provide for the safe custody of the same. Brand makes a curious jumble of this transaction, assigning it to 1345, within a fortnight after the king had restored the town to the inhabitants. Fortunately, he gives the date of the deed (18 Ed., III.), and as Edward commenced to reign on the 25th January 1327, it is obvious that his 18th year was from 25th January 1344 to 24th January 1345; and 4th November in the 18th year must be 4th November 1344, and not 1345.

1345.

18 and 19 EDWARD III.

Bishops of Durham—Richard Bury and Thomas Hatfield.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

Robert Shilvington—Mayor.

Robert Musgrave,
John Woodman,
Robert Halliwell,
William Acton, } *Bailiffs.*

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—Robert Shilvington.

Bailiffs, { William Acton,
John Emeldon,
Hugh Angerton,
John Wake.

Bourne, and after him Brand, have Robert Foghale mayor, and the bailiffs, William Acton, Hugh Carliol, John Frismarisco, and Robert

Penrith. But Brand quotes a deed in All Saints' vestry, dated July 1346, which contains the names of Shilvington as mayor, and Angerton, Wake, and Emeldon as bailiffs. This should have kept him right, but he proceeds to correct Bourne therefrom in the following year—1346–7—and makes the confusion worse. Hodgson publishes a deed—probably the same—dated July 1346, in which the re-election of Shilvington is confirmed, and Acton, Angerton, Emeldon, and Wake appear as bailiffs.

April 24.

BISHOP BURY died at Bishop Auckland, after a long illness, and was buried in Durham cathedral. He was succeeded by the keeper of the Privy Seal, Thomas Hatfield. Bury's reputation has come down to us as that of one of the earliest and most munificent patrons of literature and learning in England. He is said to have possessed more books than all the bishops of England together—the floor of his common apartment being so covered with them, that those who entered could not with due reverence approach him. His charities also knew no bounds. His gates were ever open to the poor and needy. Besides the fragments of his table, four quarters of wheat were distributed to the necessitous weekly; and those who came too late to get their share had a small dole in current coin bestowed upon them. Every time the bishop travelled from Durham to Newcastle he gave twelve marks in charity; between Durham and Stockton, eight marks; between Durham and Auckland, five marks; and from Durham to Middleham, a hundred shillings. But the noblest instance of his generosity was the extensive public library which he founded at Oxford for the use of the students of Durham, now Trinity College. His mortal remains were interred beneath a richly ornamented marble stone, in front of the altar of St. Andrew and St. Mary Magdalene, in the chapel of the Nine Altars.

May 20.

Commission issued by the bishop of Durham to Thomas Surtees, Roger Esh, Adam Bowes, and William Mordon, to inquire, by the oaths of true and honest men, as to an alleged forcible entry of free-warren at Nether Heworth. The offenders are William Norton, chaplain, Thomas, son of Thomas Hall of Newcastle, William Scott of Upper Heworth, and other malefactors; and the charge was, that without leave or license they entered the free-warren of the prior of Durham at Nether Heworth, caught hares and rabbits, and assaulted Nicholas Egremont, the prior's servant.

August 27.

Commission issued by the bishop of Durham to the prior of Durham, Ralph Neville, Thomas Surtees, Roger Blakiston, and others, to make inquisition as to persons who have unlawfully interfered with his right of navigation and fishing in the southern half of the waters of the Tyne. The bishop recites his claim, that, from time beyond the memory of man, there existed a fishery near Ryton called the Blaklough, to the westward of Tyne Bridge, belonging to the bishopric; another called Cromwell, of which the third part belonged to the see; another called Quickham Drawwater, belonging to the bishop; a yare called the Rutyare, which also belonged to the see, and used to extend to the mid-water of Tyne; another yare, of like extent, called Maleyare, near the Redheugh—all west of Tyne Bridge; and on the east of the bridge the Kirkyare, beneath the bishop's manor of Gateshead, extending to one-third part of the water of Tyne; a fishery called Toulershell, and a yare under Gateshead park called Helperyare, to a third of Tyne water; and lastly, a fishery called Turnwater, under Freregose [Friars' Goose], belonging to the bishop. He further declares that from time immemorial he and his men have had liberty and right to load and unload ships on the south side of the Tyne, and to fish and to sell the fish so caught within his liberties, and alleges that these rights are being interfered with by certain malefactors and disturbers of the peace, who try to force ships to unload in other parts of the Tyne, and compel fishers to bring the fish they have caught to those places, against the peace of the king and the liberties of the see. He mentions a case in which five ships, which loaded at Whickham and were going to discharge at Gateshead, were seized and forced to unload outside his jurisdiction. The names of various offenders are given in the document, among which are those of Robert Halliwell, senior, Richard Galloway, John Galloway, Thomas Fleming, Gilbert Hawkyn, Gilbert Dolphanby, William Acton, John Woodman, John Frismareys, Hugh Carliol, John Carliol, Richard Cromelif, John Duxfield, Thomas Burnton, William Burnton, Edward Widdrington, John Morpeth, skinner, John Durham of Newcastle, John Halliwell, Thomas Hall, Robert Pulhore, Peter Spicer, Robert Norreys, and John Regnauld—most of these being prominent citizens of Newcastle and members of the municipal body. Hutchinson quotes from a document in the Tower of London, dated 1334, the following information respecting this ancient grievance:—"The king's commissioners appointed conservators of the river Tyne were prosecuted before the bishop of Durham's justices (appointed by the bishop's commission) for intermeddling in the conservatorship of the south part of the said river, belonging to the bishop, wherein the king's commissioners pleaded not guilty; but, upon trial thereof, they were found guilty, and condemned to imprisonment." And he adds, that "the king, by his own writ of supersedeas to the bishop's exigent against others of the king's commissioners that did not appear, in order to outlawry, promised to reform their abuses for the future." (See 20th August 1334.)

October 24.

The king restores the town to the burgesses, but withdraws the charter of 1342 and issues a fresh one, which states that, having recently, for certain contempts and transgressions committed by certain men of the town, taken the town with its liberties into his own hands, etc., yet willing to act generously, he now restores the same with its liberties into the hands of the burgesses under the former conditions [as to fee-farm, etc]. It then proceeds: And whereas before this time many dissensions and discords have happened at the elections of mayors, the king wills, and by his council ordains, that the mayor-choosing shall take place in the following manner:—Each year, on the Monday after the feast of St. Michael, the mayor and four bailiffs shall come into the Guildhall, and shall elect seven good and discreet men, who, together with the mayor and bailiffs—making twelve in all—shall elect four of the commonalty, whether of themselves or others, and these four being duly sworn, shall elect eight of the better and more discreet citizens, and these twelve shall elect other twelve, and the twenty-four shall elect the mayor, and the mayor and twenty-four electors shall elect the bailiffs and other officers. Each of the electors shall swear upon the Holy Gospels of God, that without reward or affection towards any person, he will choose those who are the most fit and sufficient for the king, for the government of the populace, and for the preservation of the peace in the town. The previous order [of 20th October 1342] is therefore revoked.

October 26.

Date of a commission from the king to John Mowbray and Peter Richmond, who had been appointed his justices, to inquire into the death of John Denton, lately killed at Newcastle, and as to certain other things done there. The commission states that Thomas Greathead had represented to the king that he lately was indicted before the said justices concerning the death of the said John Denton, and was in danger of outlawry in the county of Northumberland, and his lands and tenements were seized, but after the hearing of the case he was acquitted, and he therefore seeks the restoration of his lands, etc. The king, accordingly, orders the justices to send to his chancery a correct account of the said lands and tenements, etc. The justices [or judges] report to His Majesty the whole proceedings; from which it appears that they held pleas of the crown in Newcastle on Wednesday in the feast of St. Bartholomew [24th August] in this year [1345], when Thomas Greathead appeared before them in person, in custody of the sheriff, and was indicted, for that he, with Richard Galloway, lately mayor of Newcastle, Gilbert Dolphanby, "who is drawn and hung" (*tractat. et suspensus est*), and others, on the Thursday after the feast of St. Bartholomew in the previous year, moved by hatred, and without cause, took John Denton in the town of Newcastle, and imprisoned him, and falsely, seditiously, and maliciously detained him till Tuesday preceding the translation [4th September] of St. Cuthbert next following. On which day Denton, in the presence of Galloway, Dolphanby, Greathead, and others, was interrogated as to whether he received from the hands of Alan Noble, a Scotch enemy of the king, a large sum of money, on condition that he (Denton), with other traitors, should hand over the town of Newcastle on the vigil of the king's birthday in the 16th year of his reign [1342]; whether he was to have opened the West Gate for three consecutive nights, that the Scots might enter therein; whether at the time when David the Bruce lay at Hedwyn-laws with his army, he supplied David and other Scots with victuals through one Adam Palfreyman, his servant—namely, on Sunday following the feast of St. Bartholomew, in the king's 15th year [16th year, 1342?]. To which Denton made no reply, but remained mute, whereupon Galloway, Dolphanby, Greathead, and others, adjudged in punishment that Denton should remain in prison until he died. And so Denton lay in prison and was by them feloniously killed without warrant and without cause. Greathead pleaded that he was not guilty, and placed himself upon his country. Proclamation was thereupon made for evidence relating to the charge against Greathead, and no person answered. The jury was composed of twelve men of Newcastle—John Frismarisco, John Woodman, Robert Angerton, Nicholas Scott, William Acton, senior, John Bery, William Blaklambe, John Chambers, Hugh Woodman, Elias Tyrwhit, John Duxfield, and Gilbert Scott, who, having taken the oath, declared that Greathead was in no way guilty of the death of Denton, nor of the sedition and felony attributed to him, and he was discharged. The justices further reported that Greathead had no goods or chattels, and that his lands and tenements situate in Glantle [Glanton?], in Northumberland, of the annual value of 64s., were held in the king's hand by the sheriff of Northumberland, Robert Bertram.

Brand quotes Warburton's MS. under date this year, recording a pestilence which lasted two years in Newcastle.

John, son of Alan Pulhore of Newcastle, for 40s. paid into the exchequer, obtains license from the king to assign to a certain chaplain [of St. Thomas' chantry, All Saints], 100s. of rent arising from three messuages, which formerly belonged to the said Alan, in Newcastle, and held of the king in burgage by service of 6d. per annum.

1346.

19 and 20 EDWARD III.

Bishop of Durham—Thomas Hatfield.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

Robert Shilvington—Mayor.

William Acton, Hugh Angerton, John Emeldon, John Wake, *Bailiffs.*

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—Robert Foghale or Foghill.

Bailiffs, William Acton, Hugh Carliol, John Frismarisco, Robert Penrith.

THIS year was rendered memorable by the victory of Cressy, the siege of Calais, and the battle of Neville's Cross. Parliament was summoned to meet at Westminster on the 11th September, and Newcastle was represented by

William Acton and Robert Angerton.

February 17.

Robert Angerton of Newcastle and William Barlegh [of Berwick], appointed to supervise the weighing and loading of all wools exported from Berwick. Leave had been granted for the exportation of wools growing in Scotland from the port of Berwick, but wool of English growth was neither to be loaded nor sent from there.

April 19.

Probate granted to the will of Nicholas the miller of Medomsley, who bequeathed, among other things, 6d. to each of the religious orders in Newcastle.

July 7.

Sir Robert Bertram, knight, of Bothal, grants to Waleran Lumley of Newcastle, a messuage in the Close, lying between the house of John Frismarisco and that of Thomas Lumley, and between the king's highway of the Close and the Tyne, except two cellars and warehouses in the eastern part of the messuage, upon the quay of the Tyne. To have, etc., by service of a rose at the nativity of John the Baptist. Witnesses—Robert Shilvington, mayor; William Acton, Hugh Angerton, John Emeldon, and John Wake, bailiffs; John Frismarisco, Robert Angerton, Richard Cromcliff, and others.

September 6.

A letter of this date was sent by the king to the mayor and bailiffs of Newcastle, who had furnished, on behalf of the community, seventeen ships and three hundred and fourteen mariners for the French war, informing them of the victory of Cressy, and that the siege of Calais was begun; ordering proclamation to be made in the town for merchants and others to forward to that place immediately on sale, flour, bread, corn, wine, beer, flesh, fish, bows, arrows, and strings for the use of his army. In *Hakluyt's English Voyages*, published in 1599, the list of ships engaged in this enterprise is headed, "The roll of the huge fleet of Edward III. before Calice, extant in the king's great wardrobe in London, whereby the wonderful strength of England by sea in those days may appear." A letter, quoted by Bourne, notes the fact that Newcastle was not exceeded in the number of its ships by any of the thirty-three ports that contributed to the fleet, except Yarmouth, "and," adds the writer, "how can it possibly detract from the glory of Newcastle to be outdone by Yarmouth, when that same Great Yarmouth, in Norfolk, fitted out a vastly greater number, both of men and ships, than London itself, the great metropolis of the kingdom?"

October 3.

About this time David of Scotland advanced with an army through Cumberland, and wasted the abbey of Lanercost. Thence, proceeding by Naworth castle, he marched along the course of the Tyne; and at Hexham, where he abode three days, he sacked the abbey and plundered the town. Moving down to Corbridge, the Scots assaulted and occupied Aydon castle. At Ryton they re-crossed the river, and advanced into the bishopric until they encamped before its capital. (J. C.)

October 17.

Battle of Neville's Cross, fought on the Red Hills, Durham, between the English under the chief command of Lord Ralph Neville, and the Scotch under David II. King David was taken captive by John de Coupland, a Northumbrian squire, resident near Wooler, on whom an annuity was settled by the crown. It is commonly stated that Queen Philippa and Bishop Hatfield were present—an error which Mr. Robert White was careful to correct when reading an account of the battle before the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries, 9th July 1856, on the field where it was fought. There is a local tradition, inconsistent with historical narrative, that David fled the field, and was captured hiding under a bridge; but he was, doubtless, taken on the field, bravely fighting to the last. In that metrical version of the history of Hector Boece, known as the *Buik of the Cronicles of Scotland*, we are graphically informed how it fared with his captor before he secured his prize. The king, after a protracted contest with the sword, betook himself to his natural arms:—

> "And with his nief syne tuke him sic ane blaw
> Vpoun the moutht, quhill in his throt thair flaw
> Tua fordest teith lowsit out of his heid,
> Sensyne with thaime he eit bot litle breid." (J. C.)

This year it was granted to the men of Newcastle that they might transport their merchandise to any part of the kingdom without payment of subsidy.

1347.

20 and 21 EDWARD III.

Bishop of Durham—Thomas Hatfield.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

Robert Foghale or Foghill—Mayor.

William Acton,
Hugh Carliol,
John Frismarisco,
Robert Penrith, *Bailiffs.*

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—Peter Graper.

Bailiffs,
William Acton, sen.,
John Emeldon,
Hugh Angerton,
Hugh Carliol.

Brand, without assigning any reason, alters the name of the mayor to Draper, and Mr. Longstaffe, in the *Archæologia*, adopts the amendment. But the roll of parliament for 1348 contains the name of "Petrus Graper, Major Novi Castri super Tynam," as one of the representatives of Newcastle in the parliament that met at Westminster on the 31st March in that year, which proves that Bourne was right and Brand wrong.

PARLIAMENT did not meet this year, but was summoned for the 14th January 1348. In anticipation of its assembling, the mayor and commonalty of Newcastle prepared a petition begging to be relieved from the contribution of wool ordered in 1341. They stated that the commonalty were so much impoverished by taxes, tallages, and preparations, by providing victuals for the sustenance of men-of-war, by divers grievous ransoms taken with extortion and cruelty, the drawing away of the best and most loyal men of the town to Scotland, etc., that if the levy of wool was still persisted in, there was danger of the desertion of the town, leading to its own destruction, and the great peril of the surrounding country.

January 20.

The king by letters patent, in consideration of the laudable service rendered by John Coupland in taking King David Bruce prisoner at the battle of Neville's Cross, created him a knight-banneret, and granted him and his heirs, for the maintenance of his state, five hundred pounds per annum—four hundred out of the customs of London, and one hundred out of the customs of Berwick. The king further granted, "as well for his good service aforesaid, as for his remaining with us, with twenty men-at-arms," a hundred pounds per annum out of the customs of Newcastle for life, or until land or rent in some suitable place shall have been provided for him, of the same annual value.

January 28.

The king writes to the sheriffs of Northumberland, York, and other northern counties, respecting prisoners taken in the wars against Scotland. Under writ of the great seal, he had commanded that Robert Ogle, Gerrard Widdrington, and 28 other prisoners, should be sent to the Tower of London by Wednesday in the Epiphany. But this has not been done, and the king understands that some of the prisoners are held for ransom, others freed, and others retained for convenience, in contempt of him, and to the damage and peril of the kingdom. Therefore, under penalty of forfeiture, he commands the sheriffs to take the bodies of the said

Robert Ogle and others, and safely and securely keep them in the prison of the castle of Newcastle until the king shall otherwise ordain.

February 15.

Mandate from the king to the mayor and bailiffs of Newcastle and other places, to impress ships into his service for the salvation and defence of the kingdom. A previous order, dated 28th January, appointed Robert Angerton and John Heyworth to take six vessels from the ports of Newcastle and Hartlepool, to accompany a man-of-war to Scotland with victuals for the army. And a later order appoints the mayor and bailiffs, with Angerton and Heyworth, to perform similar service in the water of Tyne and the coasts of Northumberland.

February 22.

Warrant for the execution of the Earl of Monteith and reprieve of the Earl of Fife [both captured at Neville's Cross], addressed to the mayor of London and others. Monteith is to be drawn, hung, beheaded, and his body quartered, his head to be placed upon London Bridge, and his quarters hung in chains at York, Newcastle, Carlisle, and Berwick.

August 12.

The mayor and bailiffs of Newcastle and other towns, and the sheriffs of counties, ordered by the keeper of England to proclaim the capture of Calais, and freedom for merchants and others to settle there, with their families, after the 1st of September.

William Spynn, keeper of Tyne Bridge, chaplain of St. Thomas the Martyr, and guardian of the alms for the support of the bridge, obtaining the consent of the mayor and corporation, confirmed by his own charter to Gilbert Mitford, burgess of Newcastle, the middle one of three cellars or crypts under this chapel, on condition that he paid annually 14s. at the feast of St. Martin in the winter. The grant was sealed with the common seal of the town, and witnessed by Peter Graper, the mayor, and his bailiffs. Gilbert Mitford is the name of the deputy comptroller of customs in Newcastle appointed in 1331, and "late wool weigher" there.

1348.

21 and 22 Edward III.

Bishop of Durham—Thomas Hatfield.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

Peter Graper—Mayor.

William Acton, sen.,
John Emeldon,
Hugh Angerton,
Hugh Carliol, } *Bailiffs.*

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—Peter Graper.

Bailiffs, { William Acton,
John Emeldon,
Hugh Angerton,
Hugh Carliol.

TWO parliaments were summoned to meet this year. The first at Westminster on the 14th January, when

Robert Angerton and Robert Penrith

were sent up by the burgesses of Newcastle. The second at the same place on the 31st March, when the representatives of Newcastle are entered as

Peter Graper, mayor of Newcastle, and William Acton;

but the enrolment of the writ of expenses gives

Thomas Worship and John Reynauld, or Reginald,

who received 2s. each per day, for twenty-nine days' attendance, amounting to 116s.

June 12.

By an inquisition held at Tynemouth this day, it was found that it would not be prejudicial to the king or others if license were granted to Richard Scott of Newcastle, to assign 66 acres of land and pasture for twelve oxen in Elswick, holden of the prior by a rent of 18s. 7d.

The master and brethren of the hospital of the Virgin Mary, in the Westgate, received a grant this year from Gilbert Palmer, of a messuage and ten acres of land at Newbiggin-on-the-Moor.

Inquisition taken in Newcastle for proof of age of Robert, son and heir of William Clavering. Witnesses testify that Robert was born and baptised at Newcastle, on the morrow of the Purification [3d February], twenty-one years before.

The condition of the walls and fortifications of Newcastle again attracted attention, and according to Brand, quoting the patents of this reign, the king ordered a custom to be levied for the purpose of repairing and securing them.

William, son of William Denn, petitions the king and council, stating that he held a messuage and lands in Newcastle, which were John Galloway's, and from which he received 10*l.* a-year rent; that in 1344, Elizabeth, wife of John Denton, summoned the said John Galloway and others to the King's Bench after the death of her lord, and the proceedings continued until Galloway was outlawed, by which outlawry the said tenements were seised to the use of the king as tenements held of him in chief and forfeited, since which seisin the petitioner has been unable to obtain his rents, etc.; and he therefore prays for a remedy. Parliament ordered the petitioner to exhibit in Chancery his title, and if it proved to be sufficient, inquiry was to be made by honest men, and right to be done. (See p. 126.)

1349.

22 and 23 EDWARD III.

Bishop of Durham—Thomas Hatfield.

Mayor and Bailiffs—According to Bourne's List, the mayor and bailiffs elected in September 1347 remained in office three years. Brand, however, on the authority of a deed in All Saints' vestry, dated the Sunday before the feast of St. Peter *ad vincula* [1st August] 1350, shows that the mayor and bailiffs elected at Michaelmas this year were—

Mayor—Gilbert Duxfield.

Bailiffs, { William Acton, sen., Robert Penrith,
John Wake, John Emeldon.

PARLIAMENT was to have met at Westminster on the 19th January, but it was prorogued to the 26th April, and then *sine die*, on account of the plague. No account of the election for Newcastle has been found.

February 28.

On the last day of February 1348–9, the bishop of Durham granted to Roger Tickhill the office of keeper of his park at Gateshead, to have and to hold, etc., for life, receiving the sum of three-halfpence per day for wages accustomed.

March —.

In the first week of Lent the bishop of Durham, by his suffragan, held an ordination in St. Nicholas' Church, Newcastle, when 245 persons were ordained, including 23 priests and 24 deacons.

June 30.

Will of John Cragg of Newcastle, dated Tuesday next after the feast [24th June] of St. John the Baptist. Directs his body to be buried at All Saints', beneath the new chancel, and that 6s. be spent in wax to burn round his corpse. Gives to the high altar of St. Nicholas' for unpaid tithes and oblations, 6s.; to the fabric of All Saints', 20s.; to the chaplains attending his funeral, 4s.; to all the orders of the brethren in Newcastle, 13s. 4d. by equal portions; to a chaplain to celebrate mass at All Saints' for his soul, during two years, ten marks; the same at St. James' Chapel, five marks; to the parochial chaplain of All Saints', 3s. 4d.; to the clerk of All Saints', 1s.

July 26.

Isolda, widow of Robert Fader, of Pipewellgate, Gateshead, conveys to William Syre of Pipewellgate, and Eve his wife, all that land with its appurtenances lying above the staiths, and between land of the said William, and land formerly Nicholas Malton's, rendering Robert Hedworth, and Julia his wife, and their heirs, 2s. 6d. per annum. Witnesses—Waleran Lumley, bailiff of Gateshead; John Scott of Pandon, bailiff of Pipewellgate; Roger Reed, Thomas Utrickson, John Haxby, and others.

December 1.

Mandate from the king at Westminster, to the mayor and bailiffs of Newcastle and other towns. "Whereas no small part of the people of our kingdom of England have died of the pestilence, and the Treasury is much exhausted, and many men of the kingdom, with money, etc., transfer themselves to foreign places; and we, fearing that, if this exportation is tolerated, the kingdom will be shortly impoverished both of men and treasure, so that grave peril to the realm may easily happen, unless a remedy is quickly provided, etc., we command and strictly enjoin, that men-of-arms, strangers, or any other of our kingdom, or elsewhere, of whatsoever state or condition, except merchants, notaries, or special messengers, shall not be permitted to leave the kingdom, secretly or openly, without our special mandate, etc."

Sometime during this year a patent appears to have been granted by the king for an aqueduct to convey water into Newcastle—possibly from Warden's Close, near the West Walls, through the monastery of the Black Friars.

1350.

23 and 24 EDWARD III.

Bishop of Durham—Thomas Hatfield.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—

Gilbert Duxfield—Mayor.

William Acton, sen.,
John Wake,
Robert Penrith,
John Emeldon, } *Bailiffs.*

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas—Uncertain. Bourne's List shows a fourth election of—

Mayor—Peter Graper.

Bailiffs, { William Acton,
Hugh Carliol,
Hugh Angerton,
John Emeldon.

June 23.

THE pestilence continuing, the king orders the mayor and bailiffs of Newcastle and other towns to proclaim that no earl, baron, knight, man-at-arms, foreigner, etc., shall go out of the kingdom till Michaelmas, without special permission, under pain of forfeiture. A similar order was sent to Newcastle in October, prohibiting the exportation of grain to any place but Calais.

December 1.

The men of Newcastle obtained their first royal license to dig and take coals and stone in certain portions of land outside the walls of the town, and to make their profit therefrom, in aid of their fee-farm rent. The document reads thus :—"The king to his beloved mayor and bailiffs, and good men of our town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, greeting. Because on your part petition has been made to us, that since you hold the town aforesaid from us at fee-farm, we may be willing to concede to you, that in the common ground of the town aforesaid, without the walls of the same town, in places called the Castle-field and the Frith [Forth], you may have the power to dig and to take coals and stone from thence, and to make your profit of the same in aid of your farm aforesaid, as often and in such a way as may seem to you to be expedient; we, favourably acceding to your petition in this matter, have caused a license to be granted to you. And this to you and others whom it may concern, we signify by these presents—To have, etc., during our good pleasure. Witness, etc., by the king himself and council, and for 20s. paid into the hanaper." In a paper read before the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries in 1880, by Mr. R. L. Galloway, it is stated that the above is the license usually said to have been granted on the 1st December 1238, by Henry III. The exchequer roll for the 23d of Henry III. [1238–9] has been consulted, and no mention of such a payment from the men of Newcastle appears in it. Ralph Gardiner, who wrote his *Grievance* in 1655, is the sole authority for the assumed grant by Henry III., and his statement has been copied by Bourne, Brand, and all other historians. Brand, however, states that he could not find Henry's grant, although he sought for it in the Tower of London.

December 4.

Archbishop Zouche of York, as one of the conservators in England of the privileges of the order of Carmelites, writes to the prior of Hexham, that John Corbridge and Thomas Green, brethren of the order in Newcastle, have robbed the house and fled into Hexhamshire. Desires the prior to search for them, or at all events to have them excommunicated.

IN GRINDING CHARE, NEWCASTLE (1843).

SIXTH DECADE—1351–60.

1351.

24 and 25 EDWARD III.

Bishop of Durham—Thomas Hatfield.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas—Uncertain.

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—Gilbert Duxfield.

Bailiffs, William Acton, sen., | John Emeldon,
John Chambers.

PARLIAMENT met at Westminster (after two years' vacation owing to the plague) on the 9th February. Newcastle was represented by

John Chambers and Nicholas Roddam,

who received 7*l.* 8s. for thirty-seven days' attendance, at 2s. per day each.

March 7.

Inquisition after the death of Alan Gategang of Gateshead, son of Gilbert Gategang (bailiff of Gateshead, and representative of the bishop there), and Sibilla his wife. The jurors found that he was seised of all the land of Pipewellgate which he held in barony of the bishop of Durham, value 13s. 4d.; one place called Joppesriding; one acre near the water of Tame [Teams], held of the bishop by fealty; 12 burgages in Gateshead, and land in Boldon, Whickham, etc. Heir, his son John, a child. In a deed of 1348 Alan is styled "Lord of Pipewellgate."

March 23.

An assize by the prior of Durham, taken at Newcastle against the mayor and bailiffs for the yearly rent of the house of Farne Island, before Thomas Fencotes, Thomas Seton, and Roger Blakiston, justices. The assizes came to consider and know if Peter Graper, mayor of the town of Newcastle, John Emeldon, Hugh Angerton, Hugh Carliol, and William Acton, bailiffs [1347–8], had unjustly disseised John, prior of Durham, from his free tenement in Newcastle, after possession, etc. And it is inquired why they disseised him from 13 marks and 10 shillings, the rent, with the appurtenances, etc. And Peter and the others did not come. And the sheriff declared that the foresaid Hugh Angerton and Hugh Carliol are dead, and the foresaid Peter is attached by Henry Glassen Wright and Thomas Newbigging, and the foresaid John Emeldon by Thomas Newbigging and Thomas Steele, and the foresaid William by Thomas Newbigging and Henry Glassen Wright. Therefore they are in mercy, and let the aforesaid assize be taken against them by default, etc. And upon this the aforesaid prior by his attorney says:—That our lord the king now reigning, by his charter, because he heard from the testimony of those whom he credits: that our lord Edward, lately king of England, his father, had in his life, by word of mouth, granted to the monks dwelling in the island of Farneland, near Bamburgh, which island is a cell of the priory of Durham, 10 quarters of corn, and 2 tuns of wine, to be received every year by the hands of the mayor and bailiffs of Newcastle, as an alms of his said father for ever. And that this grant was not duly put in execution in the lifetime of his said father, nor confirmed by any of his letters. Our present lord the king, for the health of the soul of his father, being willing to fulfil and continue his will in this part, hath granted to the aforesaid monks as a compensation of the aforesaid corn and wine, 13 marks and 10 shillings, to be received every year at the feast of St. Michael, by the hands of the mayor and bailiffs, from the fee of the said town—namely, 5 marks for every tun of wine and 5 shillings for every quarter of corn, to be paid to the said monks and their successors dwelling in the foresaid island, as his alms for ever. And he produces in court the foresaid charter of our present lord the king, which testifies this, etc. And he prays assize. Let assize therefore be taken, etc. By a recognition of the aforesaid assize they say upon their oath that the aforesaid prior was seised of the foresaid rent, with the appurtenances, till the foresaid

Peter and others disseised him, to the loss of the said prior, 41*l.* 13s. 4d. It follows, therefore, that the aforesaid prior may recover his seisine against them by a right of the recognition of assize aforesaid, and his damages aforesaid, and the said Peter and others are in the wrong.

April 12.

Date of a charter of inspeximus, by which the king confirmed to the prior and brethren of the hospital of the Virgin Mary, in the Westgate, Newcastle, a charter granted them by Henry II.

June 12.

Sir Alexander Hilton of Hilton, and Matilda his wife, as patrons of the free chapel of Gesmonde [Jesmond], presented to it as chaplain, "Sir" William Heighington, who on this date was inducted by the bishop of Durham at Auckland. *July* 27.—The chaplain resigned the living.

June 28.

Proclamation ordered for free passage of four Scottish bishops coming to Newcastle to meet the bishop of Durham and others, on business relating to peace between the two nations. David Bruce, having given hostages to the king, had been allowed to go to Scotland to concert terms of ransom; but the Scots would not allow him to do homage to Edward, which was one of the conditions of redemption, and they were too poor to provide a large sum of money, which was another condition. He was, therefore, obliged to return and give himself up as a prisoner again. *September* 5.—Safe-conduct granted to the hostages proceeding to Newcastle or Berwick, and the bishop of Durham and others appointed to take an oath of King David on his progress in Scotland, and return to England as agreed by the commissioners that met at Newcastle. *November* 3.—Mandate from the king to John Coupland, sheriff of Northumberland, stating that Henry Percy and Ralph Neville had been assigned to liberate Bruce, at Berwick, upon certain conditions, and ordering him, in case the conditions were not fulfilled, to keep Bruce safely and securely at Newcastle until further orders. Similar order to the sheriff of York and the keeper of Nottingham Castle, for the custody of the hostages.

July 6.

Mandate from the king to the mayor and bailiffs of Newcastle and other places, to proclaim a prohibition against any earl, baron, knight, esquire, religious, archer, artisan, workman, or other, leaving the kingdom without special license, under pain of being arrested, with his goods and chattels.

July 10.

For good services in taking William Douglas at the battle of Neville's Cross, Sir Robert Bertram of Bothal had an annuity from the king of 100 marks out of the customs of Newcastle, and 100 marks from the customs of Hull, until the king should provide for him land or rent of the same annual value.

December 27.

William Watford appointed by the king to the office of keeper of the gate of the castle of Newcastle; salary to remain the same as that of his predecessor, Nicholas Ufton, deceased.

Prices of provisions, labour, etc., during the latter half of the 14th century:—

1351—Wheat, 6s. 8d. a-quarter.

1359—Wheat (a time of dearth), 26s. 8d. a-quarter.

1361—Wheat (plentiful), 2s. a-quarter.

1363—Wheat, 15s. a-quarter; four hens, 4d.; a hog, 1s. 6d.

1379—Wheat, 4s. a-quarter; white wine, 6d., and red wine, 4d. a gallon.

1387—Wheat, 2s.; barley, 1s. and 2s.; peas, 1s. a-quarter.

1390—Wheat, 16s. 8d. to 13s. 4d. a-quarter; wool, 3s. a-stone.

1351—Workmen were to take their wages in wheat at 6s. 8d. a-quarter; weeders and haymakers, 1d. a-day; mowing meadows, 5d. the acre, or 5d. a-day; reapers of corn, 1st week in August, 2d., afterwards 3d. a-day, without meat, drink, or other courtesy demanded. A master-carpenter, mason, or tiler, 3d., and others, 2d. a-day. Plasterers, workers of mud walls, and their knaves or servants, at the same rate, without meat or drink included.

1360—Master carpenters, 4d.; other carpenters, 3d. a-day.

1389—Bailiff for husbandry, with one suit of clothing and diet, 13s. 4d. per annum.

Master hind, carter, shepherd, and swineherd, with one suit of clothing and diet, 10s. per annum.

Plough driver, with one suit of clothing and diet, 7s. per annum.

Oxherd and cowherd, the same, 6s. 8d. per annum.

Dairy-woman or woman labourer, the same, 6s. per annum.

1352.

25 and 26 EDWARD III.

Bishop of Durham—Thomas Hatfield.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—

Gilbert Duxfield—Mayor.

William Acton, sen., John Emeldon, John Chambers, } *Bailiffs.*

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas :—

Mayor—William Strother.

Bailiffs, { Richard Scott, John Chambers, John Emeldon, William Acton, jun.

TWO parliaments met this year, but nothing is known of the representation of Newcastle.

February 1.

The bishop of Durham, Lord Henry Percy, and Lord Ralph Neville appointed to confer with the prelates and men of Scotland respecting the liberation of David Bruce and a final peace. The same day a safe-conduct was granted to Edward Baliol, "king of Scotland," to come to the king in England. *March* 18.—Safe-conduct granted to commissioners from Scotland, to come to Berwick about Bruce's deliverance, etc. *March* 28.—Mandate to John Coupland, sheriff of Northumberland, to receive David Bruce coming from Scotland to re-enter his prison. Secret instructions were given to the English commissioners that in case the treaty should fall through, and they should be of opinion that the return of Bruce to the south would hinder the business [of his ransom], they might ordain that Bruce should dwell at Newcastle or Berwick ; or, on the other hand, if they thought the business would be more profitably arranged by allowing Bruce to be at large, and sufficient surety was forthcoming, they might agree to his being at liberty till a certain day between that date and next Whitsuntide, or longer, so that it might be seen in the meantime what he was likely to accomplish.

March 7.

On complaint against the mayor and burgesses of Newcastle for molesting the tenants of the prior of Durham at South Shields, in seizing their boats with fish, and carrying them up to Newcastle before the church of Jarrow had got its tithes, etc., and causing the owners to swear that in future they would sell their fish at Newcastle market only, the mayor and burgesses engaged not to molest them for the time to come. [Quoted by Brand from Grey's MS. But query if the date be not 7th March 1352–3?]

July 16.

The king, dating from Henley, grants to the Westmorland family [the Nevilles] an annuity for ever out of the fee-farm of Newcastle. The amount of it in 1420 was 90*l.* 16s. 8d.

October 10.

Jocelyn Surtees conveys to William Syre of Pipewellgate, Gateshead, two acres and a-half of pasture, called Thomasland, in the field of Swalwell, between the pasture called Briggemeadow on the west and the pasture called Milne meadow on the east. Dated at Swalwell, and witnessed by Waleran Lumley, William Freeman of Whickham, Gilbert Marley, Robert Lambton, and others.

William Acton, jun., kinsman and heir of William Thorald, in consideration of 100s. paid into the exchequer, receives license from the king to give to the master and brethren of the Virgin Mary Hospital, Westgate, Newcastle, six marks of rent arising out of property in the town.

1353.

26 and 27 EDWARD III.

Bishop of Durham—Thomas Hatfield.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

William Strother—Mayor.

Richard Scott, John Chambers,
John Emeldon, William Acton, jun., } *Bailiffs.*

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—Peter Graper.

Bailiffs, { John Emeldon, John Chambers,
William Strother, William Acton, jun.

PARLIAMENT met in September. The names of the members for Newcastle have not been found. This parliament removed the staple of wool, wool-fells, leather, and lead from Calais to Newcastle and other towns in England, Wales, and Ireland. The act occupies seven pages of the rolls of parliament, and sets out by declaring that, whereas the staple of wools of England, which is the sovereign merchandise and jewel of the realm, has been held outside the kingdom, whereby foreigners are enriched, and the profit which ought to come hither is diverted, to the great damage and impoverishment of the commonalty of the realm; the king and parliament, in honour of God, and for the welfare of the kingdom, ordain that the staple shall be held perpetually at certain places [Newcastle being the first named], and nowhere else.

July 13.

David II. of Scotland came by leave of the king to Newcastle, where commissioners from both kingdoms met to discuss the terms of his release from imprisonment, and the conclusion of a peace. The bishop of Durham and Lord Henry Percy were among the English commissioners. Peter Nuttle was appointed to convey the Scottish king from the Tower of London to Newcastle, and deliver him up to John Coupland, his original custodian, and a safe-conduct was given to Bruce's wife, "our dearest sister," to travel from Scotland into England, presumably to meet him.

August 20.

John Apilby, a lawyer, appointed by the bishop of Durham to be master, rector, and keeper of St. Edmund's Hospital, Gateshead.

1354.

27 and 28 EDWARD III.

Bishop of Durham—Thomas Hatfield.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

Peter Graper—Mayor.

John Emeldon, William Strother,
John Chambers, William Acton, jun., } *Bailiffs.*

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas—"The same," according to Bourne's List; but there is evidence in a deed quoted under the following year [Castle to Strother], that in January 1354–5, the bailiffs were Richard Scott, John Emeldon, William Acton, and John Chambers.

PARLIAMENT met in April. Members for Newcastle unknown. For the conveyance of the bishop of Durham to parliament, the king sent his mandate to his admiral in the North Seas, ordering him to provide three ships from the ports of Tyne or Hartlepool, properly equipped and manned.

June 18.

Safe-conduct granted to six Scottish commissioners to meet nine English, headed by the bishops of Durham and Carlisle, at Newcastle, for the liberation of David Bruce, and arranging a final peace and concord, or truce, between the two kingdoms. On the 13th July a treaty was signed in Newcastle, containing the following among other clauses :—Bruce to be ransomed by payment of 90,000 marks in nine years, in equal portions per year, at Berwick or Norham; three Scottish prisoners, Walter Haliburton, David Donand, and Andrew Campbell, to be included in the ransom ; truce to be kept till payment is completed ; twenty hostages, sons and heirs of leading Scotsmen, to be given for faithful payment ; and to be released singly, upon payment of certain instalments of the ransom ; in default of paying any instalment, Bruce to be delivered up as a prisoner within three weeks of making such default. For some reason or other the Scots refused to pay the ransom, and Bruce remained a prisoner. On the 5th October the king ratified another treaty of the same tenor, concluded between commissioners of both kingdoms at Newcastle, and sent authority to John Coupland, Bruce's custodian, to deliver him up to the bishops of Durham and Carlisle, and the other English commissioners, with a view to his release from his prison in the castle of Newcastle, under the treaty. The proceedings dragged on till the end of the year.

December 4.

Orders issued by the king to the mayor and bailiffs of Newcastle and other towns, and the sheriffs of counties, fixing the price of wine within their jurisdiction. In Newcastle the price to be paid for each lagena [flagon or gallon] was not to exceed sixpence.

1355.

28 and 29 EDWARD III.

Bishop of Durham—Thomas Hatfield.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

Peter Graper—Mayor.

John Emeldon, William Strother, } *Bailiffs.*
John Chambers, William Acton, jun., }

Bourne's List. But see 7th January, below, as to bailiffs.

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—William Strother.

Bailiffs, { William Acton, Richard Scott,
{ John Emeldon, John Chambers.

PARLIAMENT met in November. The returns to the writs do not mention Newcastle.

While the king and his eldest son, the Black Prince, were engaged in quelling hostilities in France, the king of France sent men and money to Scotland to create a diversion in that direction. The Scots and their auxiliaries burnt Norham and captured Berwick. King Edward heard of their proceedings, and hurried home. He spent but three days in his capital, although parliament was sitting, and then set out for the north. Reaching Durham on the 23d December, he issued summonses to all the fighting men of the realm to assemble at Newcastle on the 1st of January. His Majesty kept his Christmas here, but local history is silent respecting it.

January 7.

Date of a deed by which John, son of Robert Castle and Matilda his wife, release and quit claim to William Strother [several times mayor], all their right in a piece of land in Newcastle which Peter Ogle holds; and in the messuage of Richard Werdall, situate in the market place opposite the Coksour [Cockstole] Booths; and in the booth which Robert Wellis holds in the Skinner's Street. Witnesses —Richard Scott, John Emeldon, William Acton, and John Chambers, bailiffs of Newcastle; Robert Angerton, Gilbert Duxfield, John Stanhope, and others.

February 6.

Mandate from the king to the mayor and bailiffs of Newcastle and other places, ordering proclamation to be made that no foreigner may leave the kingdom, and no master or mariner may transport any such person without special license.

April 14.

The king commands the mayor and bailiffs of Newcastle, and other places, to proclaim a prohibition against exporting corn out of England, except to the town of Calais, without his special license, under pain of forfeiting the corn so exported.

May 9.

By a deed of this date the bishop of Durham confirmed the election of Alice Davill as abbess of the nuns of St. Bartholomew, in Newcastle. Nun's Gate and Nun Street commemorate the site of this foundation. The Nun's Moor was their property, and, says Bourne, "there were wastes and houses in the Side, in Pilgrim Street, Flesh Market, Oat Market, Darn Crook, and almost all the town over" belonging to them. And yet in 1366 we shall find them in a state of poverty and distress, receiving commiseration and advice from the bishop of Durham.

October 26.

Writ from the king to the sheriff of Northumberland, reciting that at an inquisition held in Newcastle on Wednesday, in the vigil of SS. Peter and Paul, before Thomas Seton, one of the king's justices, respecting claims to certain messuages and land made by the abbot of St. Albans, as rector of the church of Ellingham, against the vicar of that church, it was found that the abbot was entitled to recover, and the sheriff is to give him possession accordingly.

Hodgson places in this year the death of Hugh Hecham, holding *in capite* of the bishop of Durham the manor of Choppington, land in Netherton, etc. He was mayor in 1335 and 1338, and M.P. in 1334. (See also p. 72.)

1356.

29 and 30 EDWARD III.

Bishop of Durham—Thomas Hatfield.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—

William Strother—Mayor.

William Acton,
Richard Scott,
John Emeldon,
John Chambers, } *Bailiffs.*

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas :—

Mayor—William Strother.

Bailiffs—Nicholas Barrot, or Bagot, and William Acton.

Bourne's List contains only the name of Barrot, or Bagot, as bailiff. Brand adds Acton.

THE king left Newcastle with his army about the 13th of January, and crossing the Border reduced the Scots to submission. On the 20th January, at Roxburgh Castle, Baliol surrendered the crown of Scotland and all his family estate. His Majesty dates from Newcastle on the 23d and 28th January, and 7th February. Later on he went to France, and at the battle of Poictiers on the 19th September, took John, king of France, and Philip, his fourth son, prisoners ; bringing them over to England, where Bruce still remained a captive. "After this taking of king John of France," writes Stow, "Englishmen (which before were bearded, and the hair of their heads short rounded) then used long hair on their heads, and their beards to be shaven."

May 9.

Inquisition after the death of Sybil Gategang, widow of Gilbert Gategang, held this day, when the jurors found that she died seised of a capital messuage and seven acres in Kablyncroft, within the town of Gateshead ; three acres in St. Helen's-Well Croft, within the said town, a meadow called the Marshal Meadow, and the Fletes and Strother Meadow, and eighty acres of newly granted waste in the fields of Gateshead, held by an exchequer rent of 4*l.* 2s. 2d., and other property. And that the heir was John, son of Alan Gategang, aged 14. Sybil's husband—Gilbert, son of Gilbert Gategang—was bailiff of Gateshead several times, and a person of importance. Her son Alan, "Lord of Pipewellgate," died in 1351. Alan's son John was heir of both his father and grandmother.

November 25.

Date of a royal license to Thomas Gray, a prisoner in Scotland, to ship a hundred sacks of his wool at Berwick for Flanders, without bringing them to Newcastle, where of right they ought to have been shipped. The wool is to be weighed by the official weigher from Newcastle, in presence of the collector of customs at that town, and Gray is to pay as custom and subsidy 50s. per sack. Gray, in his petition to the king, states that he cannot pay his ransom unless the above license be given him, and the king for this reason, and for good services which Gray has many times rendered him, accedes to his request.

Thomas Rokeby, keeper of the castles of Stirling and Edinburgh, acknowledges by deed of uncertain date this year, that he has received from the mayor and bailiffs of Newcastle 100 marks of silver, as per assignment made by the treasurer of England.

About this time, writes Brand, John Pulhore, clerk, who had been rector of Whickham and Whitburn, constable of Durham Castle, and receiver-general to Bishop Hatfield, founded the chantry of St Thomas in the church of All Saints', Newcastle. (See p. 127.)

1357.

30 and 31 EDWARD III.

Bishop of Durham—Thomas Hatfield.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

William Strother—Mayor.

Nicholas Bagot, ——— } *Bailiffs.*
William Acton, ———

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—William Strother.

Bailiffs, { John Emeldon, Nicholas Bagot,
John Chambers, Nicholas Acton.

PARLIAMENT assembled in April, but nothing appears in the published rolls respecting the representation of Newcastle.

John, king of France, Philip his son, and David Bruce, king of Scotland, being prisoners in England, the pope sent two legates to assist in negotiating truces between the three countries, and the ransom of the two captive kings. The expense of the mission fell heavily, as usual, upon the clergy, who in the summer of this year were called upon to contribute at the rate of 4d. per mark on the value of their benefices. Local payments were as follows :—

Patronage of St. Nicholas', Newcastle, value not exceeding 17*l.* 0s. 4d., pays	8s. 6d.
Portion of the prior of Carlisle in the same, value not exceeding 17*l.* 0s. 4d., pays	8s. 6d.
Portion of the prior of Tynemouth in the church of Newcastle, value not exceeding 8*l.*, pays	4s. 0d.
Vicar of Newcastle, value not exceeding 20*l.* 5s., pays	10s. 1d.

January 12.

An inquisition held at Newcastle, before William Hedwin, coroner of Tynedale ward, by William Swinburne and eleven other jurors, respecting felonies committed during the preceding nine years in his district. The only case belonging to the neighbourhood of Newcastle is that of John Nixon, charged with stealing, on 26th October 1354, sixteen cattle of the goods of Richard Scott, at Benwell. It would seem from this record that the coroner and his twelve men performed duties analogous to those of the Grand Jury.

January 26.

The prior of Tynemouth complained to the king that the men of Newcastle had been digging for coals in his manor of Elswick, outside their boundary, and in contravention of their license to work that mineral in the Castle Fields and the Forth. A commission of inquiry was issued on this date, as follows :—"The king to his faithful Henry Percy, Thomas Seaton, Richard Tempest, John Heron, John Mowbray, and Roger Blakiston, greeting. Know ye, that whereas, lately, on the part of the mayor and bailiffs and good men of our town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, petition was made to us that whereas they hold the town aforesaid of us at fee-farm, we might be willing to concede to them that, in the common ground of the town aforesaid, outside the walls of the same town, in places called the Castle Field and the Forth, they might have power to dig, and coals and stone therefrom to extract, for their profit, in aid of their farm abovementioned, as often and in such manner as to them it may appear expedient ; and we to their petition in this matter agreeing, conceded to them, by our letters patent during our good pleasure, license accordingly. And now, on the part of our beloved in Christ, the prior of Tynemouth, we have learnt that the aforesaid mayor and bailiffs, and other men of the town aforesaid, exceeding the said our license to them so conceded, under colour of the same license have dug in the moor of the prior himself, contiguous to the said places called Castle Field and the Forth, beyond the ground of the said town, as by the metes and bounds of the same, anciently placed, evidently appear; and are labouring to destroy a certain sewer [water course] there to a coal mine of the said prior in his moor aforesaid, which is the greater part of the sustentation of the prior himself and his priory aforesaid, to the serious damage and manifest destruction of the prior himself and his priory aforesaid, and against the form of our license above mentioned; upon which he hath petitioned us to provide a remedy. And because our intention, at the time of the concession of the license aforesaid, was not, and is not now, for any one to be prejudiced in his right under pretext of the same license, [and] wishing to be assured as to the foregoing [complaint], we have assigned you five, four, three, and two of you to survey the said places called the Castle Field and the Forth, and the moor and mine of the aforesaid prior there, and to inform yourselves by inquisition, in presence of the mayor and bailiffs of the town aforesaid, if they desire to take part, and in other ways and modes as to you shall seem more expedient, concerning the ancient metes and bounds, between the ground of the prior himself and the ground of the town aforesaid there made, and if it shall be necessary to cause them to be repaired and amended; and in case where metes and bounds have not been, to ordain and place anew sure and evident metes and bounds for ever to endure; and to certify to us, distinctly and openly, in our chancery, concerning the metes and bounds aforesaid, and concerning all your doings in this matter, under your seals five, four, three, or two." The rest of the document relates to the arrangements to be made for meeting, obtaining evidence, attendance of coroners, etc.

May 10.

By this time the commission appointed to investigate the trespass complained of by the prior of Tynemouth may have reported, in accordance with their instructions; for the king issues, on the 10th of May, on payment of 40s. into the hanaper, another charter to the burgesses of Newcastle, in which he gives them the royalty of the whole of the Castle Field and Castle Moor, with defined metes and bounds—namely, from a place called Ingler-dyke to the Thornbush near the Cross; thence to the gallows (one of which stood on the march between the land of the prior of Tynemouth and the land of the town of Newcastle) to the Quarel-dyke, and thence by the king's highway to the town. The burgesses had petitioned the king for this grant, stating that although they had held this property from time immemorial as parcel of the town, yet, as no express mention was made of it in any charter, their right might be called in question, and pleading that by pestilence, wars, and other adversities, they were so impoverished that the profits of the town were insufficient to pay their fee-farm rent. The king, in complying with their request, acknowledges their loyalty to him and his predecessors, and recognises the heavy labour and expense which for a long time they had sustained in the salvation and defence of the town. The charter confers upon them the right, for themselves and their heirs, to dig for coals, etc., "within the limits and divisions aforesaid, to have mines of coals and of stones there, to extract coals and stones from thence, and to make their profit from the said coals and stones and other produce of the said moor and land, in aid of the payment of their farm aforesaid, in such manner as to them may appear most useful and expedient, without impediment from us, our heirs, justices, escheators, sheriffs, or other our bailiffs and ministers." In the exchequer rolls of this year is an acknowledgment of the 40s. paid by the burgesses as a fine for this renewed and extended charter.

November 4.

The castle was again in the hands of the masons. The sheriff's account for this year opens with "reparation of a certain prison called the great pit in a certain tower near the second gate, of [which] the loft-flore suddenly fell by rotting of the joists, and almost killed those incarcerated within—viz., on the 4th November in the 31st year of the king that now is." The loft-floor was repaired with five joists at 18d.—7s. 6d ; carriage of the same from the Gaolegrip [Javel Group] to the castle, 10d.; twelve planks at 6d.—6s.; two hundred spike nails at 10d. the hundred—20d.; crooks and bands for the trap-door, 18d.; two great staples, and one bar of iron which went across the trap-door, 1s. 6d.; William and Gilbert Pratyman, carpenters, a week's work at 2s. 6d. each—5s. Total 24s. In the same month of November some of the prisoners escaped during the night by way of the privy; and on the 4th December John Letwell and William of the Castle, masons, commenced to open out the prison and its privy, and with assistance put the place in good order and security, occupying three weeks over the work, which cost altogether 2*l.* 1s. 11d. They used two pounds of candles per week, at 3d. a-pound, "by reason of the obscurity in the prison;" three chaldrons of lime from the limekilns of Robert Cook, which were a mile distant; and thirty-two loads of sand from Sandgate, which also is stated to be a mile off. Altogether, therefore, the repair of the prison and loft-floor cost 3*l.* 5s. 11d.

John Coupland acquires from John of Byker, paying a fine of five marks to the exchequer, one half of the manor of Byker.

1358.

31 and 32 EDWARD III.

Bishop of Durham—Thomas Hatfield.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—

William Strother—Mayor.

John Emeldon,
Nicholas Barrot, or Bagot,
John Chambers,
Nicholas Acton, } *Bailiffs.*

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas :—

Mayor—William Strother.

Bailiffs, { John Emeldon,
John Chambers,
Nicholas Barrot,
William Acton.

PARLIAMENT was convened to meet at Westminster on the 5th February, and Newcastle was represented by

William Strother and Nicholas Roddam,

who were paid *7l.* 12s. for thirty-eight days' attendance, at 2s. each per day.

January 4.

The repairs of the castle were continued, and on this date payment was made for the first four days' work of the new year. The scene of operations was the second prison, or Heron pit, and a house above it; and the sheriff's accounts extend over eight weeks afterwards, detailing the various operations, materials used, persons employed, and prices and wages paid. Mr. Longstaffe, in a long and exhaustive paper printed in the *Archæologia Æliana*, vol. iv., summarises these accounts as follows :—" In the first week, or rather part of a week, four days are employed by labourers in working at, digging, and cleansing the prison. In the second, masons, carpenters, and the labourers are employed. The prison is covered in. Four great trees are brought from the Gaolegrip [Javel Group], and made into four joists. Thirty-four pieces of estlandbord [Norway timber] are nailed to these with spiking. The trap-door of this floor requires double spiking nails, of double the price of the spiking ones. The trap-door has a staple in the centre, and a great bar across it, which falls into and is fastened by a lock. These articles and two other great staples, two great crooks, and two double bands, used for other purposes in the prison, were made by William de Whitbern, of Spanish iron, and he was paid so much per stone for making it into small articles. In the third week, operations above ground begin. The labourers quarry stone. The masons dress it, and build a low wall, described as a wall of the foundation of the said prison, 44 feet long and 2 high, built about the prison under the timber of the said house. Only one longitudinal wall is mentioned, the other side of the house being formed by the castle wall. Meanwhile, the sawyers and carpenters busy themselves in preparing the timber of the intended superstructure. Out of two great trees they make sills of the whole length of the building—44 feet. Out of three other trees they make pantrees 46 feet in length. Eight great posts, six lesser posts, and four main beams of 10 feet, are also manufactured. Besides all these, four pieces of timber are made up into the sills and lintels of three doors and five windows in the house. . . . In the seventh week 600 'latthes' were provided for the roof, and 200 'thak nayl.' 100 double thak nayl and 1600 'stanbred' were also purchased. The old word thack is applied to roofing of whatever material. The fittings up of the house are next heard of. Forty estlandbord were bought to make four doors, five fenestrals, and 'evesyngbord.' The windows were in all probability lacking in glass, and furnished with shutters only, and the evesyngbord would seem to have been the wooden gables intended to throw the wet over windows. 300 'shot nail' were used for these doors and fenestrals. The smith is now called into action. By him four stones of iron are transformed into crooks, bands, and other necessaries for the house. Each of the four doors and five fenestrals before mentioned took a pair of bands and crooks. There were also four great crooks for the balkes, fastened with lead in the wall. These were probably connected with the fire-place. Timber, spars, thak nayl, and stralatthes were bought for the chimney within the kitchen in the house, for the mauntelet, etc. . . . In the eighth week the carpenters are at work on the chimney, which seems to have been made of nothing but wood and plaster, and the labourers daub it at a price fixed by agreement. The four doors and five windows, or window-shutters, are made. The slater covers the house in, and provides stone for his work, and charges a lump sum per rood for 2½ roods. Lime and sand are provided for him. . . . The remuneration of the workmen was less in March than it was in November. The 5d. a-day, or 2s. 6d. a-week, paid to carpenters, falls to 4d. a-day, or 2s. 1d. per week; and the 3½d. a-day, or 1s. 9d. a-week, paid to labourers, falls to 3d. a-day, or 1s. 6d. a-week. The slater who roofed the building received 18s. per rood of work, the house containing 2½ roods. The blacksmith was paid by the stone for making up Spanish iron into bands, crooks, staples, bars, and such matters, and the rate per stone was sixpence." A paragraph struck out, as not legitimately belonging to the account, contains an item of three trees to make gallows, and another of twelve stones of iron, which are formed into three pair of manacles, three great bolts for the stocks, etc.

May 14.

Mandate from the king to the collectors of customs in Newcastle and the northern ports, stating that on the petition of his sister, the queen of Scotland, he permits ships loaded with goods from Scotland to parts beyond sea, or coming to Scotland from such parts, and taking refuge in English ports during the truce, to be free from the custom of 3d. in the £ upon such goods, provided the goods are not exposed for sale or landed. The same day, in compliance with his sister's desire, the king gives a license to Nicholas Bonill of Scotland, her merchant, and Nicholas Cook of Newcastle, empowering the former and his servants to buy 400 quarters of corn, and 400 quarters of barley, and 200 quarters of beans and peas, in England, castles and fortresses excepted, and ship them to Scotland for the sustentation of the queen's house; and authorising Cook and his servants to buy goods, etc., in Scotland, and bring them to England by land or sea for sale, paying the usual customs and subsidies.

1359.

32 and 33 EDWARD III.

Bishop of Durham—Thomas Hatfield.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

William Strother—Mayor.

John Emeldon, John Chambers,
Nicholas Barrot, or Bagot, William Acton, *Bailiffs.*

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—William Strother.

Bailiffs, John Chambers, William Acton,
John Emeldon, Nicholas Bagot.

July 10.

DIED at the early age of thirty-seven, William, Lord Greystock, son of Sir Ralph Fitz-Robert, who assumed the surname of Greystock, and who, under date the 3d July 1323, is reported to have been poisoned at Gateshead. Lord Greystock was frequently engaged in the wars in France and Gascony, and in 1346 was at a conference in Newcastle about liberating David Bruce. He built the castles of Greystock and Morpeth, and died at Brancepeth Castle, the seat of his stepfather, Ralph, Lord Neville. Near his burial place in the chancel of Greystock church is a monument bearing an inscription in French to this effect:—"Here lies William, the good baron of Greystock, the most valiant, noble, and courteous knight of his country and time. He died the 10th day of July, in the year of grace 1359. Of whose soul God have pity and mercy."

November 22.

The mayor and bailiffs of Newcastle and other ports are informed by mandate from the king, that in order to avoid dangers and perils from pirates and enemies at sea, it is necessary to provide ships of war to conduct and protect merchantmen coming to English waters; that the expense of such protection is to be paid by a levy of 6d. in the £ upon the value of all goods imported and exported until Michaelmas next ensuing; that the money is to be collected by two honest and legal men of the town, who are to be elected by the mayor, bailiffs, and community; and that the amount thereof is to be forwarded to the mayor and sheriffs of London, for distribution among the masters, mariners, and armed men of the ships of war employed in the service. The mayor and bailiffs, upon receipt of the mandate, are to appoint, with the consent of the community, two good men to collect the subsidy from the 1st December till Michaelmas, and take their oaths of fidelity; and the men so elected are to proceed diligently with their collection, accounting week by week to the mayor and sheriff of London, and no other. The names of the two men, as soon as they are elected, are to be sent to the mayor and sheriffs of London, and the same, along with the date of receiving the mandate, and by whom it was delivered, are to be forwarded without delay to the king's chancery.

This year the greater part of St. Nicholas' Church was completed, and Bishop Hatfield confirmed an indulgence of forty days to all such as, having repented and confessed their sins, performed the following things:—Went to St. Nicholas' Church to mass, to morning and evening prayer, or other divine office, on the feast of the patron, or on the feasts of Christmas, Circumcision, Epiphany, Easter-eve, the Ascension, Pentecost, the Trinity, Corpus Christi, Holy Rood, St. Michael the Archangel, nativity and decollation of John the Baptist, the blessed apostles Peter and Paul, and all other apostles and evangelists, the commemoration of All Souls, and on the feast of the dedication of the church of St. Nicholas; also on the feasts of SS. Stephen, Lawrence, George, Martin, Dionysius, Blasius, Mary Magdalene, Catherine, Agatha, Margaret; the octaves of all feasts, and on every Lord's Day throughout the year. They also were entitled to this indulgence who followed the Sacrament on its way to the sick, or who went round the churchyard praying for the dead, or assisted in repairing the church, or giving it lamps, books, chalices, vestments, or any other necessary ornaments, or gave or bequeathed to it gold, silver, or any part of their substance; or on Sundays said their prayers when the bell rung at high mass, and at the consecration of the elements; and lastly, those who devoutly prayed for the soul of Catherine Chambers, whose body was buried in the church, and for the healthful estate of John Chambers, Gilbert Duxfield, and Agnes his wife, as long as they lived, and for their souls when they were dead. [Duxfield was mayor in 1349 and 1351. Chambers in 1361 and 1362.]

1360.

33 and 34 EDWARD III.

Bishop of Durham—Thomas Hatfield.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

William Strother—Mayor.

John Chambers, John Emeldon,
William Acton, Nicholas Bagot, } *Bailiffs.*

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—William Strother.

Bailiffs, { John Chambers, John Emeldon,
William Acton, Nicholas Bagot.

The Wall Knoll charter, quoted further on, contains the names of the mayor and three of these bailiffs as witnesses, that of William Acton being omitted. His name does not appear again in the municipal roll, but occurs once or twice afterwards in the records of parliament as one of the members for Newcastle.

PARLIAMENT was ordered to assemble at Westminster on the 15th May.

William Strother and John Stanhope

were appointed to represent the burgesses of Newcastle.

February 26.

The king at Reading grants a special license enabling William Strother, mayor of Newcastle, and his servants, to load two ships with forty barrels of wine, and other victuals and goods, except wools, hides, wool-fells, and arms, and proceed to Perth and other places in Scotland to sell the same, returning with grain, fish, and other merchandise, either to England or to parts beyond, within the king's friendship, paying the usual customs and dues.

March 2.

The king being absent fighting with his army in France, letters were issued in his name to the mayor and bailiffs of Newcastle, and the leading ports of the kingdom, stating that an invasion of England from France was preparing, and ordering them to call together all the men of the town capable of bearing arms, and put them in array, so that if the enemy appeared, the town might be able to join with others of the king's faithful subjects and proceed against them. On the 16th of the same month a similar order is sent to Newcastle and other ports, commanding the mayor and bailiffs to arrest all vessels, great and small, in the port or coming there to land from time to time, and keep them in safe custody pending instructions, at the same time preventing foreigners, religious or others, and corn or victuals, from leaving the port.

May —.

Dame Isabelle Russell occurs as prioress of the nuns of St. Bartholomew in Newcastle. In the week of Pentecost she and her convent granted to Richard Kirkby, tailor, a composition of arrears of rent for a burgage in Durham, then lying waste. (See 1363.)

May 12.

In consideration of the good services which the burgesses of Berwick have rendered in keeping the town in safe custody, the king frees them from the payment of the subsidies of 6d. in the £, 2s. per sack of wool, and 2s. per barrel of wine, on wools, wines, and other goods brought to Newcastle.

May 24.

Mandate from the king at Westminster to the mayor and bailiffs of Newcastle and other ports, to proclaim a truce concluded between England and France, which is to last until Michaelmas, and for a year afterwards.

May 27.

Date of the foundation charter of the House of the Trinitarians at the Wall Knoll, previously held by the Carmelites. The charter was confirmed by the bishop of Durham, 2d October 1361, and by the prior and his brethren at Durham, 20th April 1363. Bourne prints the document entire in the appendix to his *History of Newcastle.* The monastery was founded by William Acton, for the repose of his soul, and the souls of Mary his wife, Robert Ogle, William Strother, Robert Angerton, William Thorald, Dionysia his wife, William Acton and Isolda his wife [father and mother of the founder], and others. The hospital was dedicated to St. Michael, and the place on which it stood was called St. Michael's Mount. William Wakefield was appointed the first warden, and the society was to consist of three chaplains—one to be warden—three poor and infirm brethren, and three clerks to teach school and instruct in the chapel. The property which Acton gave the monastery was—1. A messuage formerly belonging to Hugh Haldenby, between Robert Norray's tenement and the vennel in which John Graper lived. 2. Two cellars (opposite the Cale Cross) in the tenement of Robert Elward, and between the land of Thomas Kelson and the vennel of John Abell. 3. A plot of land between the lands of John Stanhope and Thomas Milson, and extending from the king's highway next the wall to the donor's garden. 4. An annual rent of 33s. 4d. from a tenement next the Lort Burn. 5. A rent of 36s. 8d. from a tenement next the Lort Burn, which Alicia of Brandon held, extending from the tenement of David Roddam on the north to that of Robert Angerton on the south. 6. A rent of 57s. 4d. from a tenement which Robert Elward held from the donor in the Flesher Rawe, abutting on the lands of Thomas Kelson and John Abell. 7. A rent of 10s. from a tenement of Thomas Kelson, opposite the Cale Cross. The master of the convent at Knaresboro' to be visitor; in default, the order in England; and in their default, the mayor and bailiffs of Newcastle. Seals of William Acton, William Wakefield, the House at Knaresboro', and the common seal of Newcastle. Witnesses—William Strother, mayor, John Emeldon, Nicholas Bagot, and John Chambers, bailiffs; Robert Angerton, Thomas Hett, Robert Quare, John Byker, Adam Ord, John Plummer, Nicholas Scott, and others. Leland, in his *Itinerary*, shows the connection between the

Actons and their first warden :—" There was a house in Berwick, of the order of the Holy Trinity ; but Antony Beke, bishop of Durham, destroyed it, and then one William Wakefield, master of the house in Berwick, at the defacing of it came to Newcastle, and by the aid of William and Lawrence Acton, brethren, both merchants of Newcastle, built within the town of Newcastle a house of the religion of the Holy Trinity, where Wakefield himself was first master."

June 6.

In continuation of the settlements arising out of the rebuilding of St. Nicholas' Church, the bishop of Durham confirmed by a charter of inspeximus the ordering of the vicarage, as arranged in 1194 by Bishop Pudsey with the prior and convent of Carlisle. The vicar was to receive for his sustentation all fruits, annual profits, oblations and obventions whatsoever to the said church belonging—the great tithes excepted.

June 26.

The collectors of customs at Newcastle and elsewhere are instructed that the levy of 6d. in the £ on goods imported and exported, and a subsidy of 2s. per sack of wool, and 2s. per cask of wine, is no longer to be collected.

November 14.

Mandate from the king to the mayor and bailiffs of Newcastle and various ports, to proclaim a prohibition against the exportation of corn and malt beyond the seas.

In the Exchequer Rolls of this year acknowledgment is made of the sum of 20*l.* for license to found " a certain hospital " in Newcastle, which item most likely refers to the house at the Wall Knoll.

The custody of the gaol [prison in the castle] and of the gate of the castle was granted by the king to Thomas Rote for the term of his life, and with such fees as his predecessors in those offices had been accustomed to receive.

SEVENTH DECADE—1361-70.

1361.

34 and 35 EDWARD III.

Bishop of Durham—Thomas Hatfield.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

William Strother—Mayor.

John Chambers, John Emeldon,
Nicholas Bagot, and possibly William Acton, } *Bailiffs.*

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—John Chambers.

Bailiffs, { John Emeldon, John Stanhope,
John Ruffan, Elias Frewhitt.

Brand spells this latter name Airwhitt.

PARLIAMENT was summoned to meet at Westminster on the 24th January.

John Chambers and John Stanhope

represented Newcastle, receiving 8*l.* 8s. for forty-two days' attendance.

March 22.

Robert Tughale conveys to William Swinhow a tenement in Newcastle, which he had by grant of Thomas Carliol. The seal attached to the deed is ermine, a fess enclosed in tracery.

May 16.

Writ from the king to the mayor and constables of the staple of

Newcastle, to convene the merchants of the staple there, and bid them elect two of the better and more discreet of their number, to proceed to Westminster on the octave of the Trinity, and appear, with others from Lincoln, York, Hull, etc., before the king and council, for the purpose of affording such information and advice touching the staple of wool and other goods as might be required.

December 3.

John Apilby, master of St. Edmund's hospital, Gateshead, paid, at the bishop's Halmote Court, at Chester-le-Street, the sum of 10s. for a certain road through the bishop's park at Gateshead, from the manor of Friars' Goose to the said hospital.

At the end of Pilgrim Street, William Porter had a house which he granted to John Chambers, elected mayor at Michaelmas this year, on condition that Chambers paid to the prioress and convent of Lambley 18s. per annum.

1362.

35 and 36 EDWARD III.

Bishop of Durham—Thomas Hatfield.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—

John Chambers—Mayor.

John Emeldon, John Stanhope,
John Ruffan, Elias Frewhitt, or Airwhitt. } *Bailiffs.*

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas :—

Mayor—John Chambers.

Bailiffs, { John Emeldon, John Stanhope,
Elias Frewhitt, or Airwhitt, Robert Duxfield.

IN the parliament which met at Westminster in October, Newcastle was represented by

John Chambers and Robert Duxfield,

who were paid 11*l.* 4s. for fifty-six days' attendance.

January 6.

John Preston of Newcastle, and Alan Whitehead, chaplain, give to John Heron, knight, all lands and tenements which they held of the feoffment of Thomas Walton, son of Elizabeth of St. Kyrwith, in the vill of Caldewell, near Clifton, Northumberland.

May 20.

Mandate from the king, commanding the ex-sheriff of Northumberland to deliver up John Gray and Thomas Hay, hostages of Scotland, to Roger Widdrington, the new sheriff, by whom they are to be kept safe in the king's castle at Newcastle.

September 27.

Date of an order from the king to the collectors of customs at Newcastle and other ports, forbidding the exportation of wool, hides, pelts, etc., after the ensuing Michaelmas.

November 18.

Many defects in Tyne Bridge were reported, and towards the reparation thereof, and of the town walls, there was an order to take tolls of goods coming into Newcastle for ten years following.

November 26.

Writ from the king to the mayor and bailiffs of Newcastle and other authorities, forbidding the exportation of corn, lead, tin, cloth called worsteds, sea-coal, cheese, butter, millstones, etc., out of the kingdom.

1363.

36 and 37 EDWARD III.

Bishop of Durham—Thomas Hatfield.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

John Chambers—Mayor.

John Emeldon, Elias Frewhitt, or Airwhitt, } *Bailiffs.*
John Stanhope, Robert Duxfield, }

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—Robert Angerton.

Bailiffs, { John Emeldon, John Stanhope,
{ William Acton, John Byker.

The roll of parliament this year does not contain any entry for Newcastle.

February 9.

THE prohibitions of the previous year against the exportation of wool, coals, etc., were relaxed by royal writ of this date (with one or two exceptions), so far as the town of Calais was concerned.

April 6.

The king, by writ to the mayor and bailiffs of Newcastle and other ports, prohibits the exportation of horses, falcons, and woollen or cotton thread out of the kingdom, except by special license.

June 20.

Mandate from the king to Roger Widdrington, ex-sheriff of Northumberland, to deliver up to the incoming sheriff, Richard Horsley, Thomas Hay, to be safely kept in the castle of Newcastle. The name of John Gray, co-hostage of Hay in the previous year, does not occur in the mandate, from which it may be surmised that he had been released by treaty or by death.

September —.

It is stated that in this month a severe frost set in at Newcastle, which continued until April following.

The nuns of St. Bartholomew in Newcastle appear to have changed their prioress rather frequently about this time. In 1320 Phillipa Wolteby, in 1331 Sibilla Gategang, in 1355 Alice Davill, in 1360 Isabelle Russell, and this year Amisia Belford respectively occur as the holders of that important office. On Tuesday after the feast of St. Gregory, 12th March 1363–4, Amisia and her sisterhood released to Thomas Loksyde some rent due to them from a burgage lying waste in the city of Durham, which Loksyde held in fee. Among the witnesses are John Apilby, clerk [master of St. Edmund's hospital, Gateshead], and Robert Angerton, mayor of Newcastle. In 1365 we shall find the nuns in trouble, and in 1367 Amisia is charged with, amongst other crimes, that of incontinence.

The exchequer rolls for this year contain an entry that Peter Swayn, chaplain, and others, paid 24*l.* for a license in mortmain to establish a certain fraternity in Newcastle, and to acquire for that fraternity lands and tenements to the value of 20*l.* per annum. This is the grant which Brand (vol. i., p. 66) assigns to the year 1364. The fraternity was to be founded in honour of the nativity and resurrection of our Lord, but for some reason unknown the design was not carried out, and in the following year the grant was revoked.

1364.

37 and 38 EDWARD III.

Bishop of Durham—Thomas Hatfield.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—

Robert Angerton—Mayor.

John Emeldon, William Acton, } *Bailiffs.*
John Stanhope, John Byker,

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas :—

Mayor—Robert Angerton.

Bailiffs, { William Acton, John Stanhope.
John Ruffan,

April 5.

WRIT from the king to the mayor, bailiffs, and collectors of customs at Newcastle, the prior of Tynemouth, and bailiff of the town of Shields, and others, prohibiting the exportation of gold, silver, and jewels from the kingdom.

November 10.

The king, for five marks paid into the hanaper, confirmed a lease granted by the bishop of Durham to John Plummer, burgess of Newcastle, and Walter Hesilden, burgess of Gateshead, to work coal in the land of Gateshead for twenty-four years, paying annually to the bishop and his successors 100s. The lessees were to commence their term of payment from the hour when they had won a pit from which they could get and have full work of coals from day to day in like manner as was taken from a pit in the land of Whickham. "And the aforesaid John and Walter will win the mine at their own cost; and to do this the said bishop grants sufficient timber in his park of Gateshead, under the view of the forester, for constructing their pits and their watergate, and to make their staiths in a place convenient for putting their coals upon the water of Tyne to make their profit, at the risk of the said John and Walter, etc., and the said bishop grants them a road convenient for them and all others getting coals there, to the said pits, etc.; and the said bishop grants to them that no pit will either be let to farm, or made by him, or by another, within his land of Gateshead during their term aforesaid; and should any be made during their said term, that it shall be quite lawful for the aforesaid John and Walter to destroy them without being hindered by the said bishop or his successors."

Release from Robert, son of John Galloway of Newcastle, by Christiana, daughter of William Denom, to William Menville, of all right in the manor of Pespoole, county Durham.

1365.

38 and 39 EDWARD III.

Bishop of Durham—Thomas Hatfield.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

Robert Angerton—Mayor.

William Acton,
John Ruffan,
John Stanhope, ——— } *Bailiffs.*

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—Richard Stanhope.

Bailiffs, { William Acton, John Emeldon, John Stanhope, John Ruffan.

PARLIAMENT was convened for the 20th January, at Westminster. Newcastle was represented by

Robert [Angerton?] and William A[cton?].

The surnames cannot be deciphered, and the names in brackets are conjectural.

July 15.

The king grants a license to the Earl of Mar to fulfil an obligation with certain merchants of Newcastle, whereby he is to send there, about the feast of the Nativity of the Virgin, a hundred and twenty oxen under charge of eight horsemen.

November 22.

Letter from the king to the sheriff of Northumberland, stating that he has heard of many defects in houses, walls, towers, and turrets in the castle of Newcastle, and that heavy repairs and emendations are required; commanding the sheriff to look after the same, and under the supervision of Robert Thyngden, "chaplain of our chapel in the said castle," without delay to repair and amend, obtaining carpenters, masons, and other artificers and labourers as may be necessary, and charging the expense to the exchequer.

The bishop of Durham commissioned Alan Shutlyng and William Farneham to visit the nunnery of Saint Bartholomew in Newcastle, in order to punish and reform such excesses and crimes as they should discover the nuns to be guilty of in the course of their visitation.

The king issued an order concerning the measure of coals to be used by vendors of that mineral in Newcastle.

William Dalden, who had exchanged the manors of Felkyngton and Allyrden in Norhamshire, for the manor of Rilley, with Sir Thomas Gray, knight, granted the latter to Richard of Barnardcastle, clerk, who gave it with all his lands to John of Barnardcastle, rector of Gateshead, and others, with reversion to the convent of Durham

1366.

39 and 40 Edward III.

Bishop of Durham—Thomas Hatfield.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—

Richard Stanhope—Mayor.

William Acton, John Stanhope, } *Bailiffs.*
John Emeldon, John Ruffan, }

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas :—

Mayor—William Acton.

Bailiffs, { John Stanhope, John Ruffan,
{ Thomas Graper, John Byker.

Brand again transposes Graper into Draper, and gives no explanation.

PARLIAMENT was summoned to meet at Westminster on the 4th May. The members for Newcastle were

William Acton and Hugh Hawkin.

February 19.

Letter from the king to the sheriff of Northumberland, ordering him to send a large quantity of coals to Windsor. The sheriff's accounts relating to this transaction afford an interesting view of the early coal trade. The sheriff bought 576 chaldrons by the long hundred at Winlaton, paying 17d. per chaldron—47*l.* 17s. 8d. In carrying the coals to Newcastle for shipment he employed thirty-three keels and a boat; each keel contained five men and twenty chaldrons, and the boat four men and sixteen chaldrons, and he paid 12d. for the hire of each keel and the boat, and 6d. wages to each man—altogether for hire and wages, 118s. 6d. John Taverner, who freighted divers ships to take the coals to London, and superintended their loading in the Tyne, was engaged fifty-four days, and received 12d. per day—54s. Hugh Hankyn, for work and expenses in going to London, staying there to receive the coals from the ships, delivering the same to Adam Hertyngdone, the king's clerk, and returning home, received 18d. a-day for seventy-four days—111s. The freight to London was 3s. 6d. per chaldron, and as the vessels received payment for 589¾ chaldrons, the expense of sea carriage was 103*l.* 4s. Total cost—165*l.* 5s. 2d. The quantity, computed by the lesser hundred, was 676 chaldrons in the Thames, but after allowance of one chaldron to the score, according to London custom (576÷20), equal to twenty-eight chaldrons, and loss of coals thrown overboard on account of a great storm which came on suddenly at sea, as also by the excess of London measure over that of Newcastle amounting together to 86¼ chaldrons, the real quantity accounted for was 561¾ chaldrons.

April 18.

The bishop of Durham appoints "Sir" Hugh Arncliffe, celebrant of the divine office in the church of St. Nicholas', Newcastle, to have the care and custody of the nunnery of St. Bartholomew, there, whose miserable state, both spiritual and temporal, has excited his lordship's pity. He orders the prioress and nuns to be obedient to this priest, and expresses a hope that by prudence and diligence a way may be opened for them to escape from their present poverty and distress.

Richard Kilvington, priest at St. Mary's Church, Gateshead, died this year. In the rolls of Bishop Bury he is called "parson of Gateshead." (See 17th July 1339.)

1367.

40 and 41 EDWARD III.

Bishop of Durham—Thomas Hatfield.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—

Mayor—William Acton.

John Stanhope,
John Ruffan,
Thomas Graper,
John Byker, } *Bailiffs.*

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas :—

Mayor—Richard Stanhope.

Bailiffs, { John Emeldon,
John Byker,
John Preston,
John Houghall.

Bourne's List makes it appear that William Acton was re-elected at the annual mayor-choosing ; but the exchequer rolls for this year contain a precept addressed to "Richard Stanhope, mayor of the town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne," which is more positive evidence than Bourne's "the same."

February 8.

MANDATE from the king to the mayor, bailiffs, and community of Newcastle, stating that there is no longer any hope of securing a lasting peace between his kingdom of England and that of Scotland, and ordering them without delay to put themselves in array, to furnish the town with victuals and other necessaries, and safely and securely to keep and defend it against incursions from the enemy. The sheriff of Northumberland also is ordered to furnish the castle with men, victuals, arms, and other necessaries. On the same day the king issues a writ directed to the sheriff, to the mayor and bailiffs of Newcastle, and to other authorities throughout the realm, ordering them to proclaim a prohibition against any person, under penalty of forfeiting life and members, transferring himself beyond the kingdom, or sending away horses, beasts of burden, arms, bows and arrows. Merchants of note, without horses, arms, etc., are to be excepted from the operation of this writ. On the 23d of the same month the king prohibits the exportation of worsted cloth, sea-coal, millstones, and goods called felware, except to the town of Calais.

May 20 *and* 25.

In this month occur three royal writs respecting the coal trade of the Tyne:—

The first, dated 20th May, is in reply to a complaint from Plummer and Hesilden (who three years earlier were licensed to dig coals in the lands of Gateshead), that they are interfered with by the men of Newcastle. The king therefore sends to his faithful sheriffs, etc., a writ stating that:—"On the part of John Plummer and Walter Hesilden, merchants leading sea-coals to divers places in our kingdom, for the use of the people of the same kingdom, it has been pointed out to us, with grievous complaint, that since they, in the leading of this kind of coals in boats from the bishopric of Durham across the water of Tyne to the town of Newcastle, and other places in the neighbourhood, have suffered manifold hindrance and disturbance, through certain of the said town of Newcastle, who have coals there to sell, which is admitted to result, not only in our damage, but also in the no small loss of us and our said people, and of the state, as also the losing altogether of our custom which is due to be paid from those coals in the town of Newcastle and elsewhere, etc. We, considering that by the leading of coals of this kind to all places within our kingdom the greatest advantage will come to us and our people, and wishing to look to the benefit of the state in this matter, have taken the aforesaid John and Walter, and their servants, as also all others leading sea-coals from the aforesaid bishopric in boats across the water of Tyne to our town of Newcastle, and from thence, after paying the customs due from the same, to other places within our kingdom by land and by water, into our special protection and defence. And therefore we command, etc., that you maintain, protect, and defend the aforesaid John and Walter, and others so leading sea-coals, and each one of them, not bringing upon them or allowing to be brought upon them any injury, hurt, loss, violence, hindrance, or grievance, and if any forfeiture or injury happen to them, you are to cause it to be duly corrected and remedied without delay; always provided that they do not lead, or cause to be led, any coals without our kingdom to any place except to our town of Calais, under our heavy forfeiture, etc., to remain in force during one year."

The second deed bears the same date, and refers to the dues payable to the king from the new trade in coals. It may be summarised thus:—The king to the mayor and bailiffs of the town of Newcastle—Richard Scott, John Chambers, and Robert Reynauld, burgesses of the same town, greeting. We understand that numbers of men of Newcastle cause sea-coals to be led in their boats, called keels, to the port of Newcastle, to ships coming to the said port to buy coals, and permit the coals to be placed in such ships without being measured by our standard measure, and paying the customs in the gross, to our great prejudice. We, wishing to look to our indemnity in this matter, have appointed you to see that all sea-coals led to the port to be loaded into ships, in the manner aforesaid, be measured ; and to arrest, and cause to be arrested, all boats attempting to load into ships without measurement, together with the coals in such boats, and detain them until further instructions from us. [This was revoked in June, the king allowing the burgesses a fixed sum from every boat belonging to natives of this country in aid of their fee-farm rent, and reserving to himself the customs due from merchants and strangers exporting coals.]

The third writ bears date the 25th May, and is the complement of the first. It is addressed to the mayor and bailiffs of Newcastle. "Roger Fulthorp, John Plummer, John Britley, and Walter Hesilden have petitioned us that we may be willing to concede to them a license that they may have power to lead sea-coals which they have dug, and hereafter shall dig, in the lands of the town of Gateshead, in the bishopric of Durham, near the water of Tyne, from mines there, to the said town of Newcastle across that water. We, assenting to their petition in this matter, have caused a license of this kind to be conceded to the same Roger, John, John, and Walter, and therefore we command you to allow the aforesaid Roger, John, etc., to load the aforesaid coals into boats on the side of the said town of Gateshead, and to lead them to the said town of Newcastle, the custom due from thence being paid to us at the same town of Newcastle as it behoves."

June 10.

Hugh Arncliffe, appointed in the previous year to have charge of the nuns of St. Bartholomew in Newcastle, was not long in finding out grave irregularities in the management of the nunnery. Amisia Belford, the prioress, was charged with being an intruder, and incontinent, and of allowing dilapidations in the fabric. The bishop of Durham, under this date, issued a commission to Arncliffe to investigate these charges, and on the 21st of the same month his lordship ordered her to permit Emma Hill and Joan Farnley, whom she had expelled, to return to the house freely and peacefully, and to treat those "servants of God" with due affection. Brand surmises that Emma Hill was afterwards prioress, and the same Emma who granted a quit claim to William Scowland of half an annual rent of 10s. to the light of St. Mary and St. Bartholomew in the church of the nunnery given them by Margery Gowland out of lands in Pelton. The issue of Arncliffe's investigations, and the fate of Amisia, are not recorded.

July 24.

The bishop of Durham, by a deed issued on this date from his cathedral city, appointed Nicholas Coke of Newcastle keeper and vendor of his coals at Gateshead and Whickham, with power to sell and account for the same. For this service Coke received 13s. 4d. per annum.

October 31.

Date of a deed by which William Swinhow, who in 1361, as we have seen, bought a tenement in Newcastle of Robert Tughale, conveys to "Sir" John of Holy Island, vicar of Berwick-on-Tweed, John Hesilrige, and John of Wark, trustees, a messuage in Newcastle in Market Gate, called in a deed of 1388 the Beremarket, between the tenement which was Thomas Duxfield's on the east, and that of the abbot of Newminster on the west.

December 8.

Writ from the king to the mayor and bailiffs of Newcastle, the bailiff of Tynemouth, and the authorities of other towns, ordering that no money of the coinage of Scotland, or any other country, nor any kind of money except gold and silver of the king's own coinage, should have currency in the realm, under pain of forfeiture of life and members.

The king, for 10*l.* paid into the exchequer, pardoned the master and brethren of the Virgin Mary Hospital, Westgate, for their transgression in acquiring a certain tenement in Newcastle in mortmain without his license.

An inquisition was held this year for proof of the age of John, son and heir of John Musgrave and Margaret his wife, both deceased. Edmund Craucester [Craster] deposed that the said John was born at Heaton, 14th February 1345, and baptised at All Saints', Newcastle; John Freemarys and John, son of Robert Benton, were his godfathers. Recollected the day because he saw him baptised. John Comyn recollected the day for the same reason; Henry Harrington, because his own son John was born in the same month; John Killingworth, because he married his wife Agnes in the same month, etc.

1368.

41 and 42 Edward III.

Bishop of Durham—Thomas Hatfield.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

Richard Stanhope—Mayor.

John Emeldon, John Preston,
John Byker, John Houghall, } *Bailiffs.*

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas—Uncertain. Bourne has another of his "The same's," so far as relates to William Acton, mayor.

PARLIAMENT met at Westminster in May. Newcastle does not appear in the returns.

May 24.

The king grants a pardon to John Burn of Gateshead, chaplain. Burn had petitioned the crown, stating that he had been in Scotland for some time, performing the divine office and receiving his salary; but, although out of the realm without leave, had not taken any oath to the king of Scotland, nor in any way transferred his allegiance, and was anxious, as a loyal subject, to be forgiven, and restored to the king's favour. "And whereas Master John Bolton, our chamberlain of Berwick, testifies to the truth contained in the premises, and assures us of the fidelity of the said John [Burn], we admit him to our faith and peace, and pardon him the transgression which he committed."

July 3.

William Norton, master of the hospital of the Virgin Mary in the Westgate, Newcastle, and the brethren of the same, grant to William Menville all their lands and rents in the village of Whittonstall. Accompanying this grant is a release of the premises bearing the same date. William Menville was heir to Miles Darrein of Whittonstall, and these lands were probably the same as those which, by the following deed, bearing date the latter end of the reign of King John, were conveyed to the hospital:—"Know all men by these presents, that I, Miles of Whittonstall, give to God and the Blessed Mary, and to the master and brethren of the Hospital of St. Mary of Westgate in Newcastle, for the health of my soul, a third part of my meadow in the village of Whittonstall, with its appurtenances;

thirteen acres of arable land in the same village, and all my pasture at Langlands, Holmdews, and Standandeston, with common of pasture in the said village, etc. [Here follow the names of the fields, etc.] Witnesses—Robert Newham, Robert Hindley and William his brother, Patrick, vicar of Bywell, Stephen, vicar of Tynemouth, Jordan, chaplain of Newcastle, Alan, vicar of Whickham, Hugh, vicar of Whelpington, and others."

August 30.

St. Nicholas' Church was not yet completed, but was progressing as fast as the offerings of the faithful permitted. The restoration of the choir had been commenced without leave obtained from the bishop and prior of Carlisle, who were the patrons of the living; and they, hearing that something was being attempted, sent over a procurator to ascertain the facts. He came, saw the curate, or one of the chaplains, working with his own hands at the building, ordered him to desist; and when the curate refused, went straightway to a notary, and "noted protest," which protest he served upon the curate and upon two well-known burgesses, both of them ex-mayors—John Chambers and Robert Angerton. The following is a record of the proceedings, extracted from the archives of the dean and chapter of Carlisle:—

In the name of God, Amen. By this present public instrument, may it evidently appear, that in the year of our Lord 1368, on the 30th day of the month of August, in the churchyard of the church of St. Nicholas, of the town of Newcastle-on-Tyne, at the south end of that church, "Sir" Thomas de Salkeld, a discreet man, rector of the church of Clifton, in the diocese of Carlisle, procurator of Thomas, bishop of Carlisle, and the prior and convent of the cathedral church of the Blessed Mary of Carlisle, sent specially for the undermentioned purposes, in presence of me, a notary public, and of the subscribing witnesses, found a certain "Sir" Robert Merlay, chaplain, sitting near to a certain new work adjoining the choir of the church of St. Nicholas aforesaid, which appeared in part lately built, and chipping and working upon a certain stone; and the same procurator asked from the said "Sir" Robert his name, and by what man or what men the aforesaid new work thus far had been begun, furthered, and built, and also would be built to its final completion. The aforesaid Robert named no maker or builder of the new work aforesaid to the said procurator at that time. And because it seemed to the said procurator, as he said, that he had received no pertinent answer from "Sir" Robert, he showed then to me, a notary public, a certain commission, sufficiently noted, sealed with the seal of the said lord bishop, and the common seal of the said prior and convent, and to me, a notary public, handed it for inspection; and said, that because he found him thus working, and he was commonly reputed actor, builder, and furtherer of the said work, he wished to proclaim the new work to him in name of his said masters and others whom it might concern; and threw a little stone at the aforesaid new work, and to the said "Sir" Robert, on behalf of all others in that part whom it might concern, he proclaimed the new work, and ordered the said "Sir" Robert that he should not in any way proceed further in carrying on the said new work, or in demolishing the ancient choir, and threw a little stone at the old work. These things were done in presence of John de Odysilke, of the diocese of York, literate, and John Sawer, of the diocese of Carlisle, witnesses called and summoned specially for these presents.

Thereafter, on the day and year of our Lord aforesaid, some little time having intervened, in presence of me, a notary public, and of the subscribing witnesses, the said "Sir" Thomas, the procurator aforesaid, repeated in a certain place of the town of Newcastle aforesaid, commonly called "ye Sandhill," to Robert Angerton and John Chambers, burgesses of the said town of Newcastle, that to the said Robert Merlay, the procurator of the new work, he had proclaimed the new work; and because, as he said, he truly perceived that by their advice and aid the said new work had been begun, built, and constructed, to them, and to each of them, he proclaimed the new work, and ordered them, and each of them, and all others in that part whom it might concern, that they should not proceed further in building the new work, or in demolishing the ancient choir, to the prejudice and damage of his said masters and those whom it might concern. These things were done this day, month, and place aforesaid, in presence of Robert Merlay aforesaid, and Richard of Stanhope, of the diocese of Durham, witnesses called and summoned for these presents. The tenour of the said commission is as follows:—Know all, that we, Thomas, by divine permission bishop of Carlisle, and the prior and chapter of the cathedral church of the Blessed Mary of Carlisle, holding in our own right the parish church of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, in the diocese of Durham: Because now lately it has come to our ears that certain parishioners of our said church, and some others, construct and build, without and against our pleasure, a certain new work adjoining the aforesaid church, in the churchyard of the same, and purpose to destroy and pull down the ancient choir of the aforesaid church, to our great prejudice and damage, we make "Sir" Thomas Salkeld, dear to us in Christ, our procurator; giving to the same general authority and general and special command, lawfully in our name to proclaim the new work, both to our church of Newcastle aforesaid, and to whomsoever are working there in the ground of the church of Newcastle or churchyard of the same, and working at and constructing any new work whatsoever, and to others ordering the said work to be constructed and built; and to order the same not to proceed further in the said work, or to destroy or pull down the ancient choir of our church aforesaid, in any part of it.

1369.

42 and 43 EDWARD III.

Bishop of Durham—Thomas Hatfield.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas—Uncertain, for reasons given in the preceding year.

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—Robert Angerton.

Bailiffs, Thomas Graper, John Bulkham, John Ruffan, Stephen Whitgrave.

IN the returns of the parliament that met at Westminster on 3d June this year no mention is made of the representatives of Newcastle. This parliament passed an act respecting the staple of wool, which recites that whereas of late it was ordained for the profit of the realm and ease of merchants of England, that the staple of wools, wool-fells, and leather, should be holden at Calais, and there it hath been since the 1st day of March, the 37th year of our lord the king that now is; and now because the peace another time taken between the realms of England and France is by the Frenchmen broken, and great peril might come to the goods of the realm there being, and coming by the sea to the same staple out of England, if the same staple were continued; therefore, the staple of wool, etc., at Calais is to be removed, and ten ports in England, of which Newcastle was one, are selected at which the staple shall be held.

War with France broke out again, and the king fearing that the French would engage the Scots to invade England, took the precaution to reinforce the garrisons at Newcastle, Berwick, and the fortresses on the borders.

April 20.

The bishop of Durham granted to William Forrest of Gateshead the office of keeper of his park there, with the same allowance as that of his predecessor twenty years before—viz., three halfpence a-day.

August 13.

Confirmation by the bishop of Durham of Robert Morden, or Morton, Augustine monk, to be prior of the Virgin Mary Hospital, Newcastle, in succession to William Norton, deceased. Brand mentions a deed of Morden's to which is affixed the fragment of a beautiful oval seal representing the Virgin and child under a canopy of gothic work, which he states much exceeds in execution the seal in use at the hospital when he wrote his history.

September 3.

Nicholas Coke of Newcastle [the same name as that of the bishop's coal-keeper or agent in July 1367] makes his will at this date, bequeathing to the Carmelite brethren of the said town sixty stone of iron; to the order of Preachers there, 26s. 8d.; to the Friars Minor, 20s.; to the Augustines, 20s.; to the high altar of St. Nicholas' Church, 20s.; to the altar of Blessed Mary in the same, 6s. 8d.; to the fabric of St. John's Chapel, or church, 13s. 4d.; to the fabric of the window in the choir of St. Nicholas', 20s.; to the chaplain for masses to be said for his soul in St. Nicholas', 30*l.*

October 26.

Date of a writ from the king to the mayor and bailiffs of Newcastle and other towns, stating that whereas the enemies of England have set themselves with a multitude of ships and armed men to destroy the English navy, and impede the passage of merchants and merchandise, etc., his Majesty, desirous of resisting, as far as possible, the malice of his enemies, commands that from each place two men, possessing a knowledge of foreign parts and of shipping and commerce, shall be elected and appear before him and his council at Westminster, in the octave of St. Martin, to consult and advise with them touching the safety of navigation and commerce, the freedom of the seas, and the greater security of the kingdom. The names of the persons selected do not appear.

November 30.

The king grants a license of mortmain to enable Thomas Bentley, chaplain, to assign a certain vacant piece of ground, and 13s. 4d. annual rent, which he held from the king in free burgage, unto William Wakefield, keeper and minister of the hospital of the Holy Trinity for the Redemption of Captives, Wall Knoll, and his brethren, to have and to hold, etc., for the sustentation of a chaplain to celebrate mass for the souls of Thomas and William Thorald, their father, mother, and ancestors, and all the faithful dead, daily for ever in the parish church of St. Nicholas, Newcastle.

1370.

43 and 44 Edward III.

Bishop of Durham—Thomas Hatfield.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

Robert Angerton—Mayor.

Thomas Graper,
John Bulkham,
John Ruffan,
Stephen Whitgrave, } *Bailiffs.*

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas—Uncertain. Bourne has "The same" for five years running, and, unfortunately, evidence corroborative or to the contrary is not forthcoming.

"ABOUT this year flourished Nicholas Durham, born in the northern parts, Carmelite friar at Newcastle, and doctor of divinity; a learned and constant opposer of the errors of John Wickliffe. He wrote on the mastery of the sentences, originals of doctors, resolutions of questions, and against Wickliffe's articles."

March 25.

Date of a conveyance of property in Gateshead from William Bedyn to Thomas and Agnes Bicol. "Be it known, etc., that I, William Bedyn of the vill of Gateshead, do hereby give and grant, etc., to Thomas de Bicol and Agnes his wife, all that tenement now occupied by the said Thomas, lying between a tenement now occupied by me on the north, and a tenement of William de Bowes on the south, extending from the king's highway thence to . . . and thence to a small house on the back near to the said tenement occupied by the said Thomas on the one part, and a garden adjoining to land belonging to the chantry of St. Mary in the church of Gateshead on the west, and the Clok Mylne on the east on the other part. To have and to hold the said tenement, with all the appurtenances, to the aforesaid Thomas and Agnes, and their assigns, of the chief lord of the fee owing, and the services due and of right accustomed yearly for ever; yielding and paying thereout annually to the chantry of the Holy Trinity, in the vill of Gateshead, the sum of 10s. And I, the aforesaid William, for myself and my heirs, do hereby grant the aforesaid tenement, together with the garden above mentioned, and all their appurtenances, to the aforesaid Agnes and Thomas, their heirs and assigns, and that I will warrant and defend my title to the same for ever. In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my seal to this my charter in the presence of Walter de Hesilden, bailiff of Gateshead, . . . Bowes . . . Thomas Vesy, Walter Mareschal, William the miller, Thomas Bowes, Thomas de Cliff, and many others."

May 5.

The king grants a license to John Chambers of Newcastle to become a burgess of Berwick. Chambers is to be, in lot and scot, vigils and contributions, and all other things whatsoever to the town of Berwick belonging, in the same position as other burgesses, and to enjoy all and singular the liberties and free customs which other burgesses have had from the king's concessions.

May 16.

A royal order of this date assigns to James Lyons, Walter Frost, and John Chambers of Newcastle, jointly and severally, the impressment of ships of twelve tons and upwards for his Majesty's service in all ports and maritime places between Berwick-on-Tweed and the Humber, and the taking of them from time to time, with all possible celerity, to the port of Southampton. Another order of the same date assigns to Walter Frost and William Acton of Newcastle, similar operations in the waters of the Humber, Trent, and Ouse, and other waters between those rivers and Berwick.

An inquisition was held this year respecting the condition of the bridge over the Tyne. The jurors found that the structure was so decayed that a thousand pounds sterling would not suffice to repair it. They found also that twenty marks of annual income belonged to the bridge, and St. Thomas' Chapel thereon, of which one moiety went to the master of the chapel for himself and his clerk, and the other moiety to the master builder of the bridge.

King's Chamber in the Castle.

EIGHTH DECADE—1371–80.

1371.

44 and 45 EDWARD III.

Bishop of Durham—Thomas Hatfield.

Mayor and Bailiffs—Still "The same." (See the preceding year.)

PARLIAMENT was ordered to meet at Westminster on the 24th February.

Richard Acton and Robert Angerton

were elected by the burgesses of Newcastle, and received 10*l.* 4s. for fifty-one days' attendance.

In this parliament the clergy granted an "aid" of 50,000*l.* for the king's wars in France, to be levied upon all classes of benefices, even chantry priests were to be taxed; and the laity granted a like aid of a similar sum to be levied upon every parish at the rate of 22s. 3d. each, the great parishes helping the less. But it was found on inquiry that the number of parishes were too few to raise so large a sum at 22s. 3d. each. Whereupon the king summoned a council at Winchester, to which Newcastle sent

Lawrence Acton,

and there it was ordained that each parish should pay 5*l.* 16s., which payment amounted in Northumberland, with sixty parishes, to 348*l.* Lawrence Acton was not a member of the February parliament, and it is a reasonable conjecture that he succeeded Richard, who, from infirmity or other cause, could not obey the summons. Presuming that this Richard Acton was the man who appears on the municipal roll as a bailiff in 1307, and was mayor in 1333—and no other person of his name occurs in local history at this period—he would be of great age when ordered to meet his colleagues at Winchester, and may have had to obey the summons of a greater king than Edward III. The Actons gave their name to a piece of vacant ground between the Castle and the Side, which was afterwards known as Lawrence Acton's waste.

May 1.

At the request of the burgesses the king granted an exemplification of the charter originally confirmed by him on the 20th October 1342. It will be remembered that the king took the town into his own hands in 1344 and returned it to the burgesses in the following year, when he altered the method of choosing the mayor, etc., from that which formed part of the ordinances made by the commonalty on the Friday before Valentine's Day 1342.

May 8.

Date of an order from the king at Henley, to the mayor and bailiffs of Newcastle, to proclaim the conclusion of peace with Flanders, including free passage for ships and the right to carry on commercial intercourse without hindrance.

December 3.

The king orders proclamation to be made in Newcastle and other towns, that, with the assent of his council, he has given leave to merchants from Portugal to come into the kingdom and exercise their calling, paying the accustomed duties, etc., and warning all his subjects to offer them no molestation, violence, or damage.

December 17.

Hugh Makson of Newcastle, and Christiana his wife, grant to Richard of Barnard Castle, clerk, a messuage in the North Bailey, Durham. Witnesses—Adam Tabeler, chaplain, William Orchard, clerk, etc.

December 21.

The king hearing that divers merchants, having ships suitable for ocean navigation, propose to sell them to foreigners, issues a proclamation forbidding such sale, and orders the mayor and bailiffs of Newcastle to make it known.

1372.

45 and 46 EDWARD III.

Bishop of Durham—Thomas Hatfield.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas—Still "The same," according to Bourne, as in 1370.

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—William Acton.

Bailiffs, { John Bulkham, John Howden,
Thomas Woodman, Robert Plummer.
(See 1373.)

IN the parliament which was convened to meet at Westminster on the 13th October, and by prorogation on the 3d November, Newcastle was represented by

Robert Angerton and Lawrence Acton,

who received 7*l.* 8s. for thirty-seven days' attendance, at the customary fee of 2s. each per day. The Commons petitioned the king to ordain that the staple of wool, etc., should be at Calais and nowhere else. The king replied that he would ordain the staple to be held where it appeared to him best, as advised by his council.

January 20.

Date of the will of William Menville, high sheriff of Durham in 1363 and 1370, and lord of Horden, in the parish of Easington, who, dying at the early age of thirty, a widower with one daughter (Isabella, afterwards wife of Sir William Claxton), bequeathed to the four orders of Brethren in Newcastle, and the Friars Minor of Hartlepool, 50 marks, in equal portions, and to the Friars Minor of Newcastle, a special legacy of 5*l.*

February 7.

Royal mandate to James Lyons, sergeant-at-arms, and William Acton of Newcastle, who, by the writ of 16th May 1370, were appointed to press ships in the waters of Northumberland and Durham for the passage of the king and his troops on a foreign expedition, commanding them to have vessels ready on the 1st of May at Southampton.

March 28.

Another proclamation ordered by the king to be made in Newcastle by the mayor and bailiffs of the town respecting peace with Ludwig, count of Flanders. A similar order is dated 18th July.

September 24.

John Ogle, making his will on this date, and desiring burial in the churchyard of the Friars Minor at Hartlepool, bequeaths 20 marks to the four orders of mendicant friars in Newcastle, of which the Augustines are to receive 3 marks.

Inquisition held at Newcastle for proof of the age of Walter, son and heir of Henry Tailboys, deceased. Robert Lowther deposed that the said Walter was twenty-one years old on the feast of the Purification last past [February 2]; that he was born at Hephal [Hepple], and baptised in the church of Rothbury. Similar testimony from John of Wallington, John Lawson, and William Hydewyn.

Inquisition taken after the death of Roger Widdrington, when it was found that he died seised of manors or lands in various parts of Northumberland. He was a son of John, lord of Widdrington, and Christian, daughter of Sir Adam Swinburne, knight. By his marriage with Elizabeth, only daughter of Richard Acton of Newcastle and Maud, daughter of Richard Emeldon (see 1333), he acquired considerable property, and added largely to the estates of his ancestors. He was at the battle of Neville's Cross, where he took one Makepeth prisoner; in 1361 filled the office of sheriff of Northumberland; was party in 1367 to an indenture of truce between England and Scotland; and in 1369 and 1371 occupied the important post of a warden of the marches. After his death, his widow, Elizabeth Acton, married Sir Elibrand, or Alexander, Hilton, lord of Hilton, in the county of Durham.

1373.

46 and 47 EDWARD III.

Bishop of Durham—Thomas Hatfield.

Mayor and Bailiffs—Bourne has for the fourth time "The same" as in 1369, making five years in succession that Angerton, Thomas Graper, Ruffan, Bulkham, and Whitgrave were in office. But

Brand quotes a deed in All Saints' vestry, showing that in the 47 Edward III., which commenced 25th January 1373, those officers were

William Acton—Mayor.

John Bulkham, John Howden,
Thomas Woodman, Robert Plummer, } *Bailiffs.*

This list is confirmed as regards Acton, Bulkham, and Howden, by a deed published in the *Archæologia Æliana* (Old Series, vol. iii., p. 84), quoted herein, under date 20th August, pointing to the conclusion that Acton and his colleagues were elected at Michaelmas 1372.

PARLIAMENT assembled at Westminster in November.

Nicholas Sabram and Lawrence Acton

were returned by the burgesses of Newcastle as their representatives.

August 20.

Margery, daughter of Gilbert Fleming, gave, conceded, and in her own writing affirmed to John Chambers an annual rent of 13s. 4d. arising out of a tenement in the Fisher Gate, Newcastle, to have and to hold, etc., to the said John and his heirs, etc., for ever. And the said John willed and gave for his heirs, etc., that if the aforesaid Margery, her heirs, etc., within four years next following, pay or cause to be paid to the aforesaid John, his heirs, etc., in Newcastle, 4*l.* in silver, the said rent charge shall revert and remain to the aforesaid Margery, her heirs, etc., and the writing aforesaid shall become void. Witnesses—William Acton, mayor; John Bulkham, John Howden, Robert [Plummer?], bailiffs; Richard Stanhope, John Stanhope, and others.

October 20.

Date of an order from the king addressed to—amongst others—the mayor and bailiffs of Newcastle, commanding proclamation to be made, that no person, of whatsoever quality or condition, may export wine out of the kingdom without special license, under pain of forfeiting the wine.

In a deed in All Saints' vestry, dated this year, the name of "Payntor Hugh" [the narrow lane from Pilgrim Street to the foot of Dean Street] occurs.

1374.

47 and 48 EDWARD III.

Bishop of Durham—Thomas Hatfield.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas—Uncertain. Bourne repeats the names of the mayor and bailiffs of 1369, or rather enters his doubtful words "The same," for the sixth time. In this instance we have evidence to the contrary, though not sufficiently precise to enable the date of election to be accurately fixed. A deed quoted by Hodgson—Monboucher to Frost—and printed further on, shows that the high offices of the town were held, at some time this year, by

John Bulkham—Mayor.

Thomas Graper, Lawrence Acton, } *Bailiffs.*
Thomas Woodman, Thomas Trilbye, }

Unfortunately, there is no date to the deed, and it cannot be ascertained whether they were elected at Michaelmas 1373, or at the same period in 1374.

August 31.

BRAND quotes from *Bishop Hatfield's Register*, under this date, the institution of Matthew Bolton to the vicarage of St. Nicholas, Newcastle, on the presentation of the king; the see of Carlisle, wherein the patronage was vested, being vacant. He states that Bolton was vicar in 1353, and was cited to reside in 1372; but no explanation is forthcoming of the reason why he was instituted in the present year if he was already vicar twenty years before.

September 24.

Died this day, "in the ninth hour," John Bland, master of the hospital of St. Mary Magdalen, at the Barras Bridge. Bourne says that he was a man of a fair character and good reputation. His body was buried near the high altar on the north side of the chancel in St. Mary Magdalen's Chapel. "He was a great benefactor to this hospital, as appears from his charity and generosity in the first year of his mastership. For whereas Lawrence Acton had the said hospital in perpetuity for himself, his heirs, and assigns, this worthy man paid for in his own right 40 marks to the said Lawrence; and the said

Lawrence had the first-fruits belonging to the said hospital, which yearly amounted to the sum of 200 marks. One Richard Sperman had an annual pension from the said hospital of 8 marks, which pension the above-mentioned gentleman, in the second year of his mastership, bought out for the said hospital. He also the same year freed the said hospital from an annual pension which was payable to Hugh Mitford. [One Hugh Mitford occurs in 1380 as the owner of a tenement in Gateshead, and in 1387 as a commissioner appointed to inquire into some drainage near Gainsborough, where Bertram Mitford of Mitford had lands.] The same master of this hospital, in this same year following, built in the said hospital a consistory, a stable, and a bier, and made in the quire two new windows facing the south of the said chapel, besides a number of other good and generous charities which he bestowed upon this hospital. The same gentleman proves judicially in the king's court that the mayor and commonalty of Newcastle-upon-Tyne did assign, present, and induct the master of the said hospital. He was master of the said hospital about five years."

Bertram Monboucher, knight, and Christiana his wife, convey to William Frost of Newcastle a tenement, etc., in the Market-gate, rendering annually 26s. 8d., etc. Witnesses—John Bulkham, mayor; Thomas Graper, Thomas Woodman, Lawrence Acton, and Thomas Trilbye, bailiffs; Nicholas Sabram, John Howden, John Hewell, Robert Daunt, Henry Scott, and others.

1375.

48 and 49 EDWARD III.

Bishop of Durham—Thomas Hatfield.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—Uncertain.

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—William Scott.

Bailiffs, { John Stanhope,
Thomas Graper,
John Ruffan,
John Byker.

July 28.

THE king, at the request of Robert Hailes, prior of the hospital of St. John of Jerusalem, granted a charter of exemplification of several charters to the town of Newcastle. Brand states that this charter is in the archives of the corporation, but the seal is wanting.

Inquisition held at Newcastle for proof of age of Robert, son of Robert, son of Robert Ogle. Various witnesses depose that he was born at Callerton on the feast of the conception of the Virgin [8th December] 1353; and amongst them were John Brampton, Robert Bellingham, William Hedwyn, and John Ogle, who recollected the day because they were in Newcastle in the company of Robert, father of the child, when news was brought to him of the birth of his son, and he gave the messenger a horse for his labour.

Henry Gategang (rector of Belton, Lincolnshire, son of John, son of Gilbert Gategang of Gateshead), heir of his brother John .[see 1340,] and John of Barnard Castle, convey to John Dolphanby land in Gateshead, lying between land of Sir Thomas Surtees, knight, on the south, and the street called Hillgate on the north, and in length from the king's highway [High Street] on the west, to the land of Robert Beltoft, etc. Witnesses—William Gategang and others.

Bertram Monboucher conveys to Henry Bingfield, for nine years, rendering annually 16s. 8d., all his lands in Shieldfield, within the lordship of Byker, and in Patoun Field.

William Selby of Newcastle, and Agnes his wife, give to John Mitford all their lands in a street called Newgate, in Morpeth.

1376.

49 and 50 EDWARD III.

Bishop of Durham—Thomas Hatfield.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

William Scott—Mayor.

John Stanhope, John Ruffan, } *Bailiffs.*
Thomas Graper, John Byker, }

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—John Bulkham.

Bailiffs, Lawrence Acton, Robert Plummer,
Thomas Horton, William Durham.

But a deed quoted by Hodgson (vol. ii., part 2, p. 494) has the names of the bailiffs—Lawrence Acton, John Howden, John Howell, and William Plummer.

PARLIAMENT was ordered to meet on the 12th February, and by prorogation on the 28th April.

Nicholas Sabram and Lawrence Acton

again represented Newcastle. They were ninety days in attendance, and received for payment, at 2s a-day, 18*l.* During this parliament a petition was presented to the king and his council by the mayor and commonalty of Newcastle, against whom an assize had been taken by the prior of the hospital of St. John of Jerusalem. On the suppression of the order of Knights' Templars the vill of Fenham had been granted by parliament, as part of the possessions of that order, to the hospitallers of St. John, but the burgesses of Newcastle claimed it as their free tenement, parcel of the town, and held in farm of the crown from time immemorial. The petitioners say that in 1357 the prior of Tynemouth had claimed Fenham as part of his manor of Elswick, but the petitioners had asserted their rights and successfully maintained them. They add that the suit of the prior of St. John had been compassed by subtlety, in disinheritance of the crown, and in default of the mayor and commonalty, by alliance between the said prior and the men of the country, as well by the sheriff and his officers as by jurors empannelled in the assize. They remind the king of the previous inquiry and its results, and state that "commission" of this matter was made by advice of the chancellor by Thomas Middleton, and at Candlemas last past was ready to be sealed; that they have been continually to the chancellor, from Candlemas till the ninth day before Easter, to have the said commission; that the chancellor promised day after day to deliver it to them and has not yet done so. They therefore pray that as a matter of charity, and in salvation of the rights of the crown and of the mayors and commonalty of Newcastle, the chancellor be ordered to seal the said commission and deliver it to them; and that command be given to the justices of the special assize that they proceed no further until impartial justices have inquired into the rights of the crown, according to the purport of the commission made by the said Thomas, by advice of the chancellor and of the council. The reply of the council was, that a remedy was being supplied by a bill in parliament.

December 16.

Date of a writ from the king to the mayor and bailiffs of Newcastle, and other places, ordering proclamation to be made, that the staple and wool, etc., exported is now at Calais, as the king and parliament had ordained.

1377.

50 and 51 EDWARD III. and 1 RICHARD II.

Bishop of Durham—Thomas Hatfield.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—

John Bulkham—Mayor.

Lawrence Acton,
Thomas Horton,
Robert Plummer,
William Durham, } *Bailiffs.*

[This is Bourne's List, but see previous year.]

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas—"The same," says Bourne.

THE last of the parliaments of Edward III. met at Westminster on the 27th January.

Thomas Chambers and John Howell

were the members selected by the burgesses of Newcastle. They were fifty-one days in attendance, and received 10*l.* 4s. for their services. The king died at Shene on Sunday, 21st June, and was succeeded by his grandson, Richard II., son of the Black Prince, whose reign dates from the following day. Richard's first parliament met at Westminster on the 13th October, when Newcastle was represented by

John Bulkham, the mayor, and Richard Stanhope,

who were paid for seventy days, at 2s. per day, 14*l.* At this last-named parliament a petition was presented from the lieges of the counties of Cumberland, Northumberland, and Westmorland, stating that theirs are the nearest counties adjoining the march of Scotland,

and their great surety and refuge lie in the safe keeping of the city and castle of Carlisle, of Newcastle, Roxburgh, and Berwick, which towns and castles are so ruinous and feeble, that they will not be able to afford succour or defence in resisting their enemies if they are not repaired. "For which, may it please your royal Majesty, as well in the repairing of the said towns and castles, as in providing sufficient constables to dwell therein, graciously to ordain a remedy."

January 12.

Date of a license from the bishop of Durham to the parochial chaplains of St. Andrew's, Newcastle, authorising them to build in the churchyard. The bishop states that representations having been made to him that the chapel of St. Andrew is more than usually destitute of chaplains, priests-choral, and ornaments; and being pleased with the pious proposals submitted for his approval, he gives special license to erect honest buildings in the churchyard, and to apply the rents and profits of the same to the uses of the chapel; reserving, however, ample space for cemetery purposes, and saving also the rights and dignity of the bishop and cathedral church of Durham, and of the parish church of St. Nicholas.

May 22.

Alicia Carleton, daughter of Adam Redhead, grants to Thomas Thribley of Newcastle, a rent of 30s. a-year out of tenements which Robert Koy holds of her in Morpeth. Witnesses—John Bulkham, mayor; Lawrence Acton, John Howden, John Howell, and William Plummer, bailiffs, and others.

November 4.

The nuns of St. Bartholomew in Newcastle continued refractory, and on this date the bishop of Durham issues from London a monition to the prioress and community of the convent, on behalf of Lady Idoma Staunford. This lady, one of the sisters of the convent, had absented herself on grounds which appeared to the bishop just and reasonable, and he had supported her request to be re-admitted. The community, however, refused to receive the lady, "in manifest contempt of us, and to the great prejudice of the said Idoma." The bishop orders them, by virtue of their obedience, and under pain of the greater excommunication, to comply with Idoma's request; and warns them that any further obstinacy on their part will be sharply and severely punished. A commission was at the same time granted to the bishop's suffragan to proceed against the house.

John Hewell of Newcastle gives 20 marks for royal license to assign to a chaplain for performing the divine office at the altar of the Holy Trinity of blessed John the Evangelist, in that town, three messuages and a toft, with their appurtenances, held of the king in free burgage.

* * *

Accounts of a poll-tax of 4d. a-head levied this year by authority of parliament, provide a basis for estimating with tolerable accuracy the population of Newcastle and other towns in the kingdom. Mr. Hodgson Hinde has pointed out that by adding to the number liable to the tax, as they appear in the summary of the collectors' returns, one-half more, as a proportionate allowance for children under fourteen, we obtain tables of population almost as accurate as the periodical census of modern times. In Newcastle the number taxed was 2647, which gives a total population of 3970. Adopting the same method of calculation, the towns and cities larger than Newcastle will appear as follows:—London, 34,971; York, 10,872; Bristol, 9517; Plymouth, 7255; Coventry, 7225; Norwich, 5928; Lincoln, 5350; Salisbury, 4839; Lynn, 4690; Colchester, 4433; Beverley, 3994; Newcastle, 3970. The county of Durham does not appear in the list.

1378.

1 and 2 RICHARD II.

Bishop of Durham—Thomas Hatfield.

Mayor and Bailiffs—"The same" throughout the year as in 1376, if Bourne's List could be relied upon.

PARLIAMENT assembled at Gloucester in October. Newcastle sent thither

Richard Stanhope and William Bishopdale.

March 24.

Dating his license from Auckland on this day, the bishop of Durham permits Margaret York, a recluse in the nunnery of St. Bartholomew, Newcastle, to choose a confessor to whom she might confess her sins whensoever her conscience should incline her thereto, and receive from his hands absolution and salutary penance.

April 16.

Commission from the bishop of Durham, by his suffragan, to

William Hedwin, parish chaplain in the church of St. Andrew, Newcastle, instructing him to inquire as to the alleged refusal of the official of the archdeacon of Northumberland to admit John Careaway to partake of the Sacrament during the Paschal festival in that church —the object of the inquiry being the restoration of Careaway to Christian privileges.

April 20.

Date of the will (proved 27th May) of Margaret, relict of Sir John Eure, knight, made in Newcastle, where the lady appears to have resided. Directs that her body be buried in the choir of the church of the Preaching Friars, or Dominicans, near the West Gate. Bequeaths to Robert Gategang, for masses for her soul, 5 marks; to William Laton, prior of the Dominicans, 5 marks; to John Galloway, chaplain, 5 marks; to the convents of the Friars Minor, Augustines, and Carmelites in Newcastle, 20s. each; to every priest of the order of Preaching Friars there, 12d., to every brother of the said order not a priest, 6d.; to brother John Whittingham of the Augustines, 20s.; various bequests of plate, linen, and apparel to John Galloway, William Laton, Sir Thomas Surtees, knight, and the house of the Preaching Friars; residue to her executors—Prior William Laton, John Sadberge, Robert Heron, and John Galloway.

June 10.

The king, "for the keeping of the boon of peace, love, and concord, for the maintenance of law, and for the benefit and bettering of the town, which is set in so many perils and adversities," renewed the ordinances made by the commonalty of Newcastle, on the Friday before Valentine's day 1342, and confirmed by Edward III. on the 20th October in that year. These had been revoked in 1344, and renewed in 1371.

August 15.

Died, Sir John Strivelyn (or Stirling), knight, who married, first, Barbara one of the three daughters and co-heirs of Adam Swinburne, with whom he received extensive estates in the northern counties; and secondly, Jane, third daughter of Richard Emeldon, who added to his possessions various properties in Newcastle, Jesmond, and the county of Northumberland. In 1335 the king made him sheriff of Edinburgh and governor of the castle there, and granted him in fee all the lands and tenements in Belsay, Burton, Preston, Harnham, and Newcastle, and elsewhere in Northumberland, which had belonged to John Middleton, a rebel. In 1339 he had a grant of 200 marks a-year out of the customs of Newcastle and Hartlepool, till such times as land of that value could be obtained for him in England, and afterwards he received various manors in satisfaction of his annuity. The inquisitions after his death found him enfeoffed, conjointly with his wife, in Cumberland and in Belsay, and other estates of the Middletons, to themselves and their issue, with remainder to his issue, remainder again to John Middleton and Christiana his wife. (See 1396.) In Jesmond, the lands at "Emeldon" and other possessions, which were his wife's inheritance, he was enfeoffed, conjointly with her, to him and her and their issue. (See 1391.) He died childless. Hodgson, who publishes a pedigree of the Middleton family, adds that Strivelyn resided much in the county, as is plain from the frequency of his name as a witness to charters; and the high consideration in which he was held may be inferred from his generally standing at the head of the lists of such witnesses.

August 27.

The bishop of Durham issues a dispensation, confirming "Sir" Peter Angrym as chaplain of the chantry and altar of the blessed Katherine in St. Nicholas' Church, to which he had long before been presented by the mayor and bailiffs of Newcastle, the patrons.

October 6.

The bishop of Durham grants to William Brantingham, master of St. Edmund's Hospital, Gateshead, and his successors, three cottages lying within the ground of the hospital, which had escheated to the see of Durham. Brand by mistake assigns this grant to Bishop Skirlaw, who was not appointed till twelve years afterwards. But the document itself is published in the *Allan Tracts* from the rolls of Bishop Hatfield, "6th October, in the 34th year of our pontificate."

November 4.

A license of mortmain granted at this date to the master and brethren of the Virgin Mary Hospital throws additional light upon the foundation of the chantry of St. Thomas in All Saints' Church, attributed to John Pulhore, clerk. Brand epitomises the document as follows:—"King Edward III. having granted a license to one Allan Pulhore of Newcastle, to assign a rent of 100s. out of three messuages in that town (held of the crown in burgage, by a service of 6d. per annum), to a chaplain to perform daily service in a chantry, in All Saints' Church in that town, for the souls of all the faithful, and which the said Allan having neglected to perform, the king, by letters patent, had made a similar grant to John [in 1345], the son and heir of the said Allan. This John, by virtue of the royal license, had assigned the said rents to this fraternity [St. Mary's Hospital] for the above purpose; and they had been seised of them till, on the tenements becoming empty, they could no longer be raised out of them. Upon which the said John, unwilling that the chantry should go down, had assigned the three messuages themselves, instead of the rents, to this fraternity, to be by them maintained and repaired; but being in possession without the royal license, the king, in consideration of a fine of 10*l.* to be paid him by William Norton, master, and the brethren of this house, had granted them a license of mortmain, and confirmed to the said house the gift of the messuages in lieu of the rents, for the purposes before related, 4th Nov. 1378." (See pp. 127 and 148.)

December 12.

License from the bishop of Durham to Richard Stanhope, burgess of Newcastle, to settle his lands in Great and Little Usworth, on trust for himself and wife and his own right heirs. Stanhope, mayor and M.P., was the second husband of Alice, heiress of Usworth, by whom she had at least one son, named John. After his death she married for her third husband Thomas Moderby.

1379.

2 and 3 RICHARD II.

Bishop of Durham—Thomas Hatfield.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas—"The same."

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—Richard Stanhope.

Bailiffs, { Adam York, William Bishopdale,
Thomas Morden, Robert Oliver.

IN the parliament summoned to meet at Westminster, 24th April, no return for Newcastle appears. The question of the profits of the subsidy and custom on wool in the North of England was considered during this session, on a petition from the Commons, which stated that by reason of the intercommunication between the realms of England and Scotland, the greater part of the wools of York, Durham, Westmorland, Cumberland, and Northumberland (except a small quantity shipped at Berwick), paying to custom and subsidy 11 marks per sack, were taken into Scotland without paying anything to the king for the said subsidy or custom; and whereas the king ought to have received a large sum for such subsidy and custom upon the wools taken to Newcastle annually, he had for the last two years obtained nothing, as the accounts of the customers of that port fully show. The king ordered that due remedy should be ordained for this state of things, by the advice of his council.

June 6.

The king sends his mandate to Thomas Percy, admiral of the northern parts, and others. In the parliament recently held at Westminster the Commons have petitioned the king and council that, considering the serious peril in which the town of Scarborough and the neighbouring coast are placed by incursions from French men-of-war, they will order and assign vessels of war to guard the said town and coast. And the petition having been considered, with the assistance and advice of merchants in London and from the northern coasts, the king ordains that two ships, two barges, and two ballingers, armed and arrayed for war, shall be provided for such service. The cost is to be defrayed by various levies upon vessels passing through the admiralty jurisdiction of the north; amongst them a tax every quarter of a-year upon all ships and vessels passing by sea within the said admiralty, laden with coals from Newcastle, of whatsoever tonnage they may be, for each "ton tight," sixpence. The surveyors and controllers of this tax in Newcastle are named by the king—William Bishopdale and Robert Oliver.

November 4.

Raymond, master-general of the Preaching Friars, grants to the prioress and nuns of St. Bartholomew, Newcastle, in life, in peril, or in death, special participation in all the masses, sermons, preachings, fastings, vigils, and other good works of his order.

Bourne quotes under this year the will of John Coke of Newcastle, who died at Norham, and was brought home and buried in St. Nicholas' Church. He bequeathed to the Carmelites a quantity of iron; to the Black Friars, 26s. 8d.; to the Franciscans, 20s.; to the Augustines, 20s.; to the high altar of St. Nicholas, 20s.; to the altar of St. Mary, in the same church, 6s. 8d.; to the building of the window in the choir of St. Nicholas', 20s. [the great east window?]; to the building of the bridge at Warkworth, in case it was built within two years after the making of his will, 20 marks, and in case it was not so built, the money to go to the bridge of Bolbec; to William of Durham, his girdle and 20s.; to a number of poor men, 27 dozen of russet, etc.

He also left money to chaplains for masses. Bourne leaves the amount blank; Brand fills up the blank with 30*l.* The will closely resembles that of Nicholas Coke in 1369.

John Bathre, rector of Gateshead, resigned his living this year.

1380.

3 and 4 RICHARD II.

Bishop of Durham—Thomas Hatfield.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle—"The same" writes Bourne.

PARLIAMENT met at Westminster in January. It was convened for the 16th, and

Nicholas Sabram and John Howell

attended as members for Newcastle. They received payment for sixty-four days' attendance, at 2s. each, 12*l.* 16s. Another parliament assembled at Northampton in November; but it is not known if Newcastle was represented there.

March 27.

The Black Friars of Newcastle received a license from the bishop of Durham, signed at Auckland on this day, to celebrate mass as well for the living as the dead, in the parish church of St. Nicholas, and the chantries thereto belonging, on asking leave of the vicar, although such leave should be refused them. The bishop enjoins that the vicar shall not by himself or his men place impediments in their way without reasonable cause. The Friars on their part are not to act so as to cause any injury to the parish church or the parishioners, and they are especially to avoid giving occasion for the secular chaplains absenting themselves at matins, or during other canonical hours.

August 28.

Date of a deed by which Katherine Fossour, "who was the wife of John Bishopdale," releases to Masters William of Lanchester, vicar of St. Oswald's, Durham, and William Greystones, chaplain, all right which she had in the lands, tenements, etc., which formerly were William Sire's, in Gateshead, Whickham, and Hebburn. Witnesses—Robert Oliver of Newcastle, John Elvet of Durham, Gilbert his son, Hugh of Corbridge, and others. Hodgson quotes a deed of this year which mentions a tenement in Gateshead let to Henry Scott, burgess of Newcastle, boundering on the north by the Tyne, and on the west by a tenement of Hugh Mitford; and another tenement demised to the same Scott, and lying between the tenements of Hugh Mitford on the north, and reaching from the king's highway in Gateshead to the brink of the Tyne.

December 5.

Some of the community of Newcastle were involved in the capture of a Scottish merchantman this year, in alleged violation of the truce between the two nations. On the 9th July the king orders the sheriff of Northumberland and others to make inquisition as to the circumstances under which the vessel was taken, "and to our port of the town of Newcastle led," and instructing them to hold the ship in safe and secure custody without diminution or abstraction of her cargo, in order that she may be restored to the Scots. A writ to the admiral of the fleet in the north, dated 16th July, describes the vessel as belonging to North Berwick, in Scotland, and states that she was bound for Flanders, under letters patent from the Earl of Northumberland, warden of the marches, and was captured at Bridlington Hope. On the 22d August mandates are sent to the mayor and bailiffs, and the good men of Newcastle, and to Hull and Lynn, from which it appears that the ship was captured by William Hilton, "and divers other men and our lieges of the towns aforesaid." The authorities are to see that the ship and her cargo are accounted for to the archbishop of York, the Earl of Northumberland, and three others, so that restitution may be made at the next conference on the marches. Finally, on the 5th December, the king, for himself and his council in parliament, sends his mandate to the mayor and bailiffs of Newcastle, stating that whereas divers goods and merchandise belonging to Robert Grant and William Fausyde, merchants of Scotland, among other goods, etc., of other Scottish merchants, were, in a certain ship upon the high seas under safe-conduct, arrested and detained, to the king's discredit and scandal, and the no small damage and injury of the said merchants, and against the form of truce, of which arrest and detention the warden of the marches, on the 14th November, had promised to make compensation—namely, to Robert Grant for his goods, etc., 133*l.* 6s. 8d., and to William Fausyde 75*l.* 15s.; the king, being willing to do what is just, commands and firmly enjoins the mayor and bailiffs to levy the aforesaid sums upon those within the liberties of the town into whose hands the goods, etc., aforesaid shall have come, and without delay pay it over to the said warden.

NINTH DECADE—1381–90.

1381.

4 and 5 RICHARD II.

Bishops of Durham—Thomas Hatfield and John Fordham.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle—Uncertain. Another "The same."

PARLIAMENT was summoned to meet at Westminster on the 16th September, and by prorogation on the 3d November.

William Bishopdale and John Bulkham

were the representatives of Newcastle.

April 18.

Thomas Musgrave, burgess of Newcastle, conveys three messuages and two acres of land in Corbridge to John Fayte of that place, "Sir" Peter Blonk, and "Sir" Adam of Corbridge, chaplains. John Fayte occurs elsewhere about this time with the prefix "Dominus," indicating a chantry priest, and the word chaplains is intended most likely to describe all three.

May 8.

Bishop Hatfield died at his manor of Alford. "Like his predecessor Bury, he maintained a princely hospitality, and dispensed a daily and extended charity; he was open, generous, and sincere; to his subjects, just and beneficent; to his dependants, liberal and indulgent. The cathedral owes some of its fairest ornaments to the age of Hatfield. He raised the episcopal throne on the south side of the choir, in the arch beneath which he prepared an altar tomb of white marble for the reception of his own remains. He thoroughly repaired the castle of Durham ; he added a strong tower to its former lines of defence, and rebuilt the bishop's hall and the constable's hall. His body, attended by the bishop of Hereford and a numerous train, was brought to Durham, and interred in the tomb which he had prepared during his life." On the 30th May John Fordham secretary to the king, and a canon of Lincoln, was elected his successor.

December 16.

John, Lord Neville, appointed keeper or warden of the east marches, which are defined by the writ as bounded—on the east, by the sea ; and on the west, by the highway which extends from Newcastle to Roxburgh. The Earl of Northumberland is on the same date appointed keeper of the middle marches, whose eastern boundary is the highway above mentioned, and their western limit the line of the west marches.

Sir Aymer Athol, knight, lord of Jesmond, was high sheriff of Northumberland this year, and knight of the shire. Some account of this personage will be found hereafter under the date 1392, when an indulgence was granted to all the faithful who should, among other things, pray for his health and the soul of his wife, in St. Andrew's Church.

1382.

5 and 6 RICHARD II.

Bishop of Durham—John Fordham.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas—Uncertain.

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas :—

Mayor—William Bishopdale.

Bailiffs, { Lawrence Acton, William Johnson,
John Heworth, John Thornton.

A deed quoted on the next page, dated 13—2 (which may be either 1382 or 1392, for Bishopdale, in Bourne's List, occurs as mayor in both those years), gives a different list of bailiffs—namely, Lawrence Acton, Richard Scott, Thomas Mordon, and Robert Y——.

NO return for Newcastle appears in the list of members sent to a parliament which met at Westminster in May, but in one which assembled at the same place on the 6th October, Newcastle was represented by

Sampson Harding and William Redmarshall.

The king's marriage with Annie of Bohemia this year is noticeable, because it introduced into England—and of course into Newcastle—the practice of ladies riding on horseback with side-saddles. Before Queen Annie set this example ladies rode horses like men.

March 26.

Grant from the king to the new bishop of Durham. His Majesty taking into consideration that the bishop has no lordship or vill near London belonging to his episcopate where his horsemen can be lodged when he comes to parliament or to the council, concedes to the bishop a house at Stratford-atte-Bow, where the men of his family and his horsemen may dwell freely and without impediment, as the men and horsemen of the late bishop were accustomed to do.

In this year, or in 1392 (the third figure is wanting, and William Bishopdale, mayor, one of the witnesses as before stated, was mayor in both years), Adam Tang, burgess of Newcastle, conveys to Alice Tang, his wife, his tenement called the Pold Hall, which he had by gift of Robert Angerton, situate in the Melemarket Gate, between the tenement which Beatrice of Bedlington holds in fee of the master and brethren of the Virgin Mary Hospital on the south, and the tenement which William Kellawe held in fee of "Sir" Peter Swayne, chaplain, on the north, as it extends in length from the Melemarket Gate to the front of the Westgate; rendering to the heirs of Robert Angerton 50s. per annum. Witnesses—William Bishopdale, mayor of the town, Laurence Acton, Richard Scott, Thomas Mordon, and Robert Y——, bailiffs of the same, William Ogle, chaplain and clerk, and others.

1383.

6 and 7 RICHARD II.

Bishop of Durham—John Fordham.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle—See previous year. Bourne makes them all to be re-elected at Michaelmas.

TWO parliaments were held this year. No information is forthcoming as to the representation of Newcastle in the first of them, which assembled at Westminster in February. To the other, convened to meet at the same place on the 26th October, the burgesses sent

John Bulkham and Robert Oliver.

May 1.

The mayor and burgesses of Newcastle, disputing with the bishop of Durham his rights upon Tyne Bridge, commenced to build a tower on the bishop's part of the structure, and carried off to Newcastle two stones, called St. Cuthbert's stones, which formed the ancient boundary of the bishopric, claiming a right so to act under a charter of king John. A trial in the King's Bench arose out of these high-handed proceedings, and the mayor and burgesses lost their cause. (See the year 1416.)

September 10.

The king writes to John Neville of Raby, that the town of Newcastle, facing the marches of Scotland, might be in great peril from the enemy in case of war, and ought to be made the great refuge of the kingdom for the king's faithful subjects in those parts. The king, wishing to provide against the damages and perils which, by the malice of the Scots and their adherents, might happen to the said town and to the faithful lieges in those parts, and for the salvation of the town and the marches in case the truce lately made between him and the Scots should be infringed, appoints him (Neville) to inspect by himself and his deputies the condition of the town, and its walls, turrets, ditch, and enclosures, and if necessary to have the same repaired by those to whom that duty belongs, and to see that all men of the town, between the ages of sixteen and sixty, according to their respective positions, requirements, and abilities, are furnished with sufficient arms, and for the safe custody of the town are arrayed and placed in array, and so continue, in order that they may be ever prompt and ready to resist the malice of the king's enemies, if they shall presume to enter these parts. The king orders him to do and execute all things whatsoever he shall see to be necessary for the salvation, security, and fortification of the town; and all and singular the inhabitants or tenants of the town he shall compel and distrain to put themselves in array as aforesaid, and to contribute to the fortification of the town according to their ability, under penalty of incarceration of their bodies, or in such other ways and modes as he shall consider more expedient. The king also gives to the mayor and bailiffs, and the whole community of the town, strict commandment that in the execution of these premises they shall answer, advise, and help as often as they shall be required.

December 28.

By a charter bearing this date the king, reciting the statute 9, Edward III. (whereby it is enacted that any person may buy or sell, in any part of the kingdom, notwithstanding any charter to the contrary), and stating that Bishop Fordham had petitioned the king, setting forth that his predecessors used to have a great annual profit from coals within his bishopric and royal liberty of Durham, by ships and vessels plying in the river Tyne, and that the men of Newcastle hindered the bishop delivering his coals there; grants that merchants and all others may ply on any part of the river on the bishop's side, and load and unload coals, merchandise, or any other things, and carry them where they please without impediment from the men of Newcastle, or any other persons whatsoever. Brand quotes this under date 1384, although at the foot of the page (258, vol. ii.) he quotes the original from the Murray MS., in which the date is given as the 28th December, 7 Richard II.; which shows that the charter was granted in 1383.

1384.

7 and 8 RICHARD II.

Bishop of Durham—John Fordham.

Mayor and Bailiffs—The roll appears to have been very imperfect during the latter half of this century. "The same" occurs frequently, and for several years in succession. This year, according to Bourne, the mayor and bailiffs of 1382 still continued in office.

Sheriff of Northumberland and keeper of Newcastle—Henry, Earl of Northumberland.

PARLIAMENT met twice this year; at Salisbury in April and at Westminster in November. On both occasions the members for Newcastle were

John Howell and Sampson Harding.

April 24.

Agreement between the Duke of Lancaster, lieutenant of the marches of Scotland, and Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland, that the latter shall dwell in the counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, or upon the marches, from the 1st May to the 11th June next, to do the best he can in defence and government of the marches, the town of Berwick, and the castle of Carlisle, and in repelling the enemy, receiving for himself and the garrisons of the said town and castle, and the castle of Roxburgh, the sum of 4000*l.* in hand, and before the last day of the present month of April, 1666*l.* 13s. 4d., and the remainder he shall be paid in Newcastle on the 15th May next. The earl is to have powers by patent to array the men of the counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, and Westmorland, to make truce of a month or two with the enemy, and to summon the men of the liberties of Lancashire and Durham, through their lords, to assemble and come with all their power as he shall direct. The 6d. in the pound of value, and 2s. per ton of weight, granted for the safeguard of the sea in the admiralty of the north, may be spent upon the north sea, in repelling the enemy, and in defence of the realm.

August 20.

One of the numerous miracles attributed to St. Oswin of Tynemouth is said to have occurred at this date [the day of his feast] in Newcastle. A sailor was cutting a piece of wood on board his ship when he saw blood gush out of it in great abundance. Recollecting the festival he ceased work, but a companion of his, regardless of the miracle, persisted in his business, and the wood, wherever he struck it, bled like a sheep. The miracle was reported to the clergy, who, with the laity, approving of it, the wood was carried to Tynemouth, where the body of the saint reposed, to be preserved in testimony thereof.

October 20.

Mandate to the sheriff of Northumberland to cause proclamation to be made in all the cities, boroughs, etc., within his bailiwick, of a truce between England and France.

October 30.

The sheriff of Northumberland and others appointed to make inquiry as to all manner of waste and destruction of houses, buildings, walls, and towers, in the castles of Berwick, Roxburgh, and Newcastle, during the past and present reign, and of all destruction and withdrawal of artillery, of forfeitures, peculations, etc., of tenures, liability to replace and repair, etc., etc.

1385.

8 and 9 RICHARD II.

Bishop of Durham—John Fordham.

Mayor and Bailiffs—No change in the list from 1382.

PARLIAMENT was ordered to assemble at Westminster on the 20th October. The members for Newcastle were

Stephen Whitgray, or Whitgrave, and
Sampson Harding.

Two thousand French auxiliaries having landed in Scotland to aid the Scottish king in attempting to drive the English over the Borders, king Richard ordered a rendezvous of his army at Newcastle on the 14th of July, and, according to Ridpath, placed himself at its head and marched into Scotland. The Scots retreated, and Richard, finding his stores exhausted, returned homeward, after burning Edinburgh and Melrose. Meanwhile the Scots crossed the western border and laid waste the country as far as Newcastle. No record of the king's visit to Newcastle has been found, but in the royal mandate sent to the bishop of Durham, and the other magnates of the kingdom, the king states that he proposes to be at that town on the above named date, and, with the help of God, to punish the rebellion, perfidy, and iniquity of the Scots.

August 5.

The burgesses of Newcastle did not quietly acquiesce in the royal order of December 1383, by which the king gave the bishop of Durham power to moor vessels, and load and discharge coals and other goods on the south side of the Tyne, without paying them any duty. They brought an action against the bishop, and on this date a writ was served upon him, ordering him to show cause why the mayor and burgesses should not, according to the tenour of their charters, have the whole water of Tyne from the sea to Hedwin Streams.

1386.

9 and 10 RICHARD II.

Bishop of Durham—John Fordham.

Mayor and Bailiffs till Michaelmas—According to Bourne, Bishopdale and his colleagues remained as elected in 1382.

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas :—

Mayor—Adam (or John) Bulkham.

Bailiffs, { Lawrence Acton, Sampson Harding, Robert Raynton, John Horton.

Bourne publishes the mayor's name as Adam Bulkham. A deed signed on Thursday after the translation [8th July] of St. Thomas the archbishop, 1388, contains his signature as "John" Bulkham. The name of John Bulkham occurs frequently at this period—"Adam" appears only in this connection, and is probably a mistake for John.

IN the parliament summoned to meet at Westminster on the 1st October, Newcastle was represented by

Lawrence Acton and Philip Howell.

July 28.

License from the king to Thomas Mildecombe, taken prisoner by the Scots, and held to ransom by Earl Douglas on payment of 400 quarters of corn and a barrel of wine, that he may collect his ransom in the counties of York and Lincoln, and ship it from Newcastle, Hull, Barton, Grimsby, and Boston, to Scotland.

October 13.

Proved at Durham the will of Alicia Elmeden (daughter and heiress of John Chambers, formerly burgess of Newcastle), who made it on the Sunday before the feast of St. Dionysius, with the full consent of William Elmeden the younger, her husband. Directs her body to be buried in the chapel of the blessed Mary of Elmeden. Bequeaths to John Elmeden a tenement lying between the vennel that leads to the house of the Black Friars, and the tenement of Robert Oliver in Newcastle ; to William Elmeden, her husband, William, her husband's father, Joanna his wife, and William Cotingham, parson of St. Mary's, in the North Bailey, Durham, all lands, etc., which she has in the town and territory of Newcastle. Other bequests to Joanna, her husband's mother, and Joanna of Binchester.

A patent was issued this year for a rent-charge of 13s. 4d., to the vicar of Newcastle, Henry Headlam, arising out of a certain messuage in that town.

1387.

10 and 11 RICHARD II.

Bishop of Durham—John Fordham.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

John Bulkham—Mayor.

Lawrence Acton, Robert Raynton,
Sampson Harding, John Horton, } *Bailiffs.*

The deed before mentioned substitutes the name of Thomas Herrington for that of Robert Raynton among the bailiffs. [See p. 207.]

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas—Uncertain.

Bourne's List contains an entry of "The same," meaning that Bulkham and his coadjutors were re-elected.

January 15.

THOMAS BENTLEY, chaplain, Thomas Strother, knight, son of Henry Strother, and Hugh Hawkin, convey to Lawrence Acton, junior, all right in the lands in Newcastle, Jesmond, Elswick, Cramlington, etc., which belonged to Lawrence Acton, senior.

February 19.

Indenture between William, son of Alan Gategang of Gateshead, (see page 137), and the prior and convent of Durham, by which the former binds himself not to alienate his lands in Pipewellgate, except to the said prior and convent, under a penalty of 100*l.* sterling.

July 19.

An indulgence of forty days granted by the bishop of Durham at Gateshead to those who aided in the reparation of St. Andrew's Church, Newcastle, and prayed for the health of Sir Aymer Athol, knight, and for the soul of his wife and son, in the chapel of the Holy Trinity there. (See the years 1381 and 1392.)

1388.

11 and 12 RICHARD II.

Bishops of Durham—John Fordham and Walter Skirlaw.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—

John Bulkham—Mayor.

Lawrence Acton, Thomas Herrington, } *Bailiffs.*
Sampson Harding, John Horton,

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas :—

According to Bourne, Bulkham and his bailiffs were in office for the third time, but a deed dated 16th January 1389, quoted by Mr. Longstaffe in the *Archæologia Æliana*, contains the signatures of

Mayor—Robert Raynton.

Bailiffs, { Lawrence Acton, John Horton,
John Aukland, Thomas Grindon.

PARLIAMENT met at Westminster in February, and at Cambridge in September.

William Bishopdale and Sampson Harding
were the elect of Newcastle at the Westminster session; but in the roll of the Cambridge meeting there is no return for that town. The parliament at Cambridge passed an act, "for the punishment of them who cause corruption near a city or great town to corrupt the air." It recited "that so much dung, and filth of the garbage and intrails, as well of beasts killed as of other corruptions, be cast and put in ditches, rivers, and other waters and places," that the air was consequently infected; "maladies [malarious ?] and other intolerable diseases" were brought upon the inhabitants and strangers, and some remedy for the evil was imperative. Proclamation was therefore to be made for the removal before Michaelmas of all such nuisances, under penalty of £20. The authorities were to see to it. None of what condition soever were to be exempt. Any offender might be called by writ before the Chancellor by persons endangered, and punished at his discretion. Under this act a writ of the crown was directed to the bailiffs of Newcastle, ordering them to make proclamation to prevent the casting of filth into rivers, ditches, streets, etc., and especially mentioning a road that led near the house of the Augustine Friars, whose inhabitants had been subject to great annoy-

ance and peril by the quantity of excrement, filth, and garbage that had been thrown there. [J. C.]

July 10.

William Swynhow conveys to William, son of William Durham, draper, the tenement in Newcastle (see 1361) in which Robert Tughale formerly lived, in the street called the Beremarket [Bigg Market], as it lies in width between the tenement of the abbot of Newminster on the north, and the tenement of the same abbot, which was formerly Thomas Musgrave's, on the south, and in length, from the king's highway to the garden of the vicar of Newcastle. Witnesses—John Bulkham, mayor; Lawrence Acton, Thomas Herrington, Sampson Harding, and John Horton, bailiffs.

August 19 *and* 20.

Battle of Otterburn. The Scots, who had been planning revenge for the burning of Edinburgh and other places by King Richard and his army in 1385, availed themselves of Richard's disputes with his uncle Gloucester and his parliament, and crossing the Border, under command of James, Earl of Douglas, about the 7th August, swept silently yet swiftly through Northumberland, forded the Tyne at Newburn, and began to spoil the county of Durham. Sir Henry Percy (Hotspur), warden of the marches, hearing of the incursion, came with his brother Sir Ralph, and such men as he could raise, to Newcastle, to try and arrest their progress. The Scots, having wasted the bishopric, recrossed the Tyne, and marching down the north side of the river, encamped on the south-west of Newcastle, about Friday, 14th August. It is supposed that they occupied the high ground of the Leazes. In the meantime, the local military forces had been called together; the country-people flocked in for protection, and Newcastle was so full that, as Froissart relates, "they wist not where to lodge." Frequent skirmishes took place outside the walls ; in one of them Douglas and Hotspur had a hand to hand encounter, and the former had not only the good fortune to unhorse his antagonist, but to snatch from him his spear, with the silken pennon attached. Waving the pennon over his head, Douglas threatened to carry it into Scotland and plant it on his castle at Dalkeith. "That shalt thou never accomplish, Earl Douglas," replied Percy. "Then you must come," answered the other, "and seek it to-night, for I shall place it in the ground before my tent, and we will see if you will venture to take it away." By this time the friends of Hotspur gathered round him and drew him within the gate [Newgate?]. The Scots, emboldened by the feat of their leader, brought faggots and other material, which they threw into the moat, and made an attempt to enter the town, but were beaten back with considerable loss. During the night the Scots withdrew in the direction of Ponteland, surprising in the early morning Sir Aymer Athol, who occupied a small tower there, to the north of the church, and taking him prisoner. Before nightfall they had reached the high ground above Otterburn Tower, where they pitched their tents. This was on Tuesday the 18th, and next day Sir Henry Percy, having received intelligence of Douglas's proceedings, set out from Newcastle, through Ponteland, in pursuit of him. Soon after sunset he reached Otterburn, and fell unexpectedly upon the Scottish army. The battle raged all night, and when morning dawned the Scots were masters of the field.

> "Thys fraye began at Otterborne
> Bytwene the nyghte and the day:
> Ther the Dowglas lost hys lyfe,
> And the Percy was lede away."

Some hours after Hotspur had left Newcastle, the bishop of Durham, with the principal forces of the bishopric and North Yorkshire, arrived to assist the local troops in driving the invaders away. Learning that the English soldiers had gone along the Ponteland road, he ordered supper for his men, and as soon as it was over, followed in the same track. But when morning rose, he met the retreating remnants of the English forces, and learning the result of the conflict, returned with his men to Newcastle. On their way back the Durham troop captured Sir James Lindsay, and brought him a prisoner into the town, where he was detained for some time. A conference was held that evening in Newcastle, and many fresh troops having arrived, it was determined to avenge the defeat of Otterburn next day. Accordingly, when the morning came, the troops mustered on the Sandhill, "before the bridge," and found that they numbered, horse and foot, 10,000 men. Thereupon they marched up the town, through the Newgate, and through Ponteland to the battle-field, the bishop with them. But when they found the Scots ready to receive them, and saw the strong position which the enemy occupied, the bishop and his adherents considered discretion the better part of valour, and for the second time marched back to Newcastle. An interesting account of the battle was published by Mr. Robert White in 1847, from which the greater part of the above summary is taken.

October 20.

John, Lord Neville of Raby, died in Newcastle, adding there, just before his death, a codicil to his will, constituting his son, Sir Ralph Neville, one of his executors. His body was buried in Durham Cathedral, where his mutilated monument yet remains.

The bishop of Durham, who is said to have inflamed the passions and precipitated the ruin of Richard II., was deprived, but was permitted to retire to the see of Ely. Walter Skirlaw, bishop of Bath and Wells, was translated to Durham, by papal bull dated the 3d of April.

Alexander Neville, archbishop of York, was arrested at Shields for high treason, as he was taking ship to go over sea. Two searchers in the port of Newcastle, John Refham [same name as one of the bailiffs in 1361] and Robert Rypon, discovered him, and delivered him into the custody of the mayor and bailiffs. 30*l.* in money was found upon him, which, by order of the king, dated 4th July, was granted to the two searchers. Drake, in his *Eboracum*, does not mention this capture. He states that when the Duke of Gloucester raised the standard of revolt, the archbishop, as a friend of the king, was indicted for high treason, and sentenced to perpetual imprisonment in Rochester castle ; but in a poor priest's habit escaped from his palace at Cawood and got beyond sea. Another authority admits the capture "in the north," but adds that the archbishop was allowed to escape by the people. It is pretty certain that he did escape, and after some vicissitudes died in Louvain, as a parish priest and schoolmaster, in 1392. There are many pages of the proceedings against the archbishop in the third volume of the rolls of parliament.

William Heron of Ford petitions the king and parliament, stating that some Scottish horsemen, about two years before, in time of truce, entered his lands, killing men and taking cattle to the value of 600*l.*; that some of his men followed the Scots and made reprisals, for which the Earl of Northumberland compelled him to pay 320 oxen and cows, 1600 sheep, and 100*l.* in money to the Scots, promising him restitution of the damage done him by the marauders, but the promise had not been kept. He complains further that he was taken and imprisoned for a long time in Newcastle, and that Henry Lilburn, Thomas Roddam, and other men of the said county, and several others, came by force of arms and in warlike array to a castle of his called Ford, and assaulted it, and took booty of great value, against the peace of the king, etc. Wherefore the said William begs and requires, for God and for right doing, that our lord the king and the lords of parliament will ordain a remedy.—Ordered that certain lords be assigned to arbitrate between the parties, and bring them to an agreement.

1389.

12 and 13 RICHARD II.

Bishop of Durham—Walter Skirlaw.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

Robert Raynton—Mayor.

Lawrence Acton, John Horton,
John Aukland, Thomas Grindon, } *Bailiffs.*

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas—Uncertain. Bourne has Bulkham and his bailiffs again, being their fourth term of office. It has been shown that they were not in office in the beginning of the year, and it may well be doubted if they were re-elected in the same order as before.

January 2.

WILLIAM, son of William Swynhow, constitutes William Hesilrig and John his son attornies, to deliver seisin of all his possessions in Newcastle to Gerald Heron, knight.

January 16.

William Durham (see previous year, 10th July) son of William Durham, draper, conveys to William Merrington, chaplain, and John Hesilrig, all the lands and tenements in Newcastle which were William Swynhow's. Witnesses—Robert Raynton, mayor; Lawrence Acton, John Horton, John Auckland, and Thomas Grindon, bailiffs.

Died about this time Bertram Monboucher, who had been several times sheriff of Northumberland, and knight of the shire, and from whom Bertram Monboucher tower, on the walls of Newcastle, 126 yards east of Newgate, was probably named. In the inquisition after death, taken this year at Morpeth, it was found that he died possessed of six messuages in Newcastle, one sixth of the manors of Jesmond and Tynedale, lands at Byker and Shotton, a quarry in Elswick, a husband-land in Heaton-Jesmond, two husband-lands in Cramlington, two tenements and 12 acres of ground in Bebside, a tenement and 2 acres of peat land in Ponteland, and other property in the county. Of his Newcastle property, two messuages and an annual rent of 10s. out of a tenement in Pilgrim Street, were held of the king in free burgage.

He married first, Isabel, daughter of Sir Richard Willoughby of Woollaton, Notts., and secondly, Christian, daughter of Sir Roger Widdrington, by Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Acton of Newcastle. The tower bearing his name had in ward "all the west end of Over Dean Brig [the High Bridge], with the shops betwixt the Fishshambles and the Bere [Bigg] Market, and from the same Brig end to the Great Nun's Gate." Ten years later, his son appears as holding a sixth part of the manor of Jesmond, and of the advowson of the chapel of St. Mary there; Shieldfield, in the lordship of Byker; Heaton, near Newcastle; four manors in Sussex, and one in Notts., etc.

1390.

13 and 14 RICHARD II.

Bishop of Durham—Walter Skirlaw.

Mayor and Bailiffs till Michaelmas—Uncertain.

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—William Bishopdale.

Bailiffs—"The same," writes Bourne, making a fifth term of office. But Brand finds in the Tynemouth chartulary a correction, namely:—

Bailiffs, { Lawrence Acton, Richard Scott,
Thomas Grindon, William Johnson.

PARLIAMENT was ordered to meet at Westminster on the 17th January. The burgesses of Newcastle elected the mayor,

William Bishopdale, and Stephen Whitgray, or Whitgrave.

A second parliament assembled at the same place in November, but it is not known if Newcastle was represented there.

December 1.

The monastery of the Black Friars contained some black sheep about this time, and on the 1st December the king prohibited the conferring of the degree of master on certain apostate brethren of that community.

TENTH DECADE—1391–1400.

1391.

14 and 15 RICHARD II.

Bishop of Durham—Walter Skirlaw.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

William Bishopdale—Mayor.

Lawrence Acton, Richard Scott,
Thomas Grindon, William Johnson, *Bailiffs.*

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—William Bishopdale.

Bailiffs, Lawrence Acton, John Aukland,
William Johnson, Henry Carliol.

PARLIAMENT met at Westminster in November, Newcastle being represented by

William Bishopdale and Lawrence Acton.

January 25.

The king, by his letters patent, granted to the mayors of Newcastle the privilege of having a sword of honour carried before them—a grant supposed to have been made as a mark of the king's appreciation of the prompt and gallant manner in which the burgesses repelled the Scots in 1388. The document reads as follows:—"Richard, by the grace of God king of England and France, and lord of Ireland, to whomsoever these presents shall come, greeting. Know ye that we, considering the honour of the town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, of our special grace concede to our beloved William Bishopdale, now mayor, as long as he shall be mayor, and to all others who in future time shall be mayors of the aforesaid town, that before him and them a sword may be carried. The which sword we concede truly for the cause above written. In witness whereof, etc., at Westminster, the 25th day of January, in the fourteenth year of our reign."

July 15.

Died Sir Henry Scrope, chevalier, seised of great property in various parts of England, and in Northumberland of half the manor and town of Wooler; the manors of Whalton, Newham, and Holywell; the vill of Little Benton; 140 acres of land in Great Benton and Killingworth; the advowson of the chantry of Great Benton; and half a tenement in Pilgrim Street, and a shop in Skinner Gate, Newcastle.

Petition to Parliament from the town of Berwick, showing that by statute no person may carry cloth or other merchandise out of the realm of England, and thereby many citizens of York, Newcastle, and elsewhere, are prevented from taking to Berwick cloth and other goods for the loyal inhabitants thereof; prays, therefore, that the statute may be enforced against those only who sell to the enemy outside of the kingdom or outside of Berwick, to those who are not in allegiance. The king accedes to the prayer. Goods may be taken to Berwick, because it is the town of the king and of his allegiance, without impeachment and without paying subsidy or custom.

Jane, widow [second wife] of John Strivelyn, and daughter of Richard Emeldon, died, seised of a third part of the manor of Jesmond (with a third part of the advowson of the church or chantry of the same), held of the king *in capite*, by faith and homage, and paying 2s. 2d. per annum castle-ward to the castle of Newcastle. This property after Jane Strivelyn's death, which happened 6th February 1391 [but whether historical or civil time is not clearly expressed], descended to the Middleton family. (See 1378 and 1396.)

William Bower of Gateshead, and John Bower, chaplain, enter into recognisances, binding themselves to the bishop of Durham, to pay the farm and other profits of the chantry of the Holy Trinity, within the hospital of St. Edmund, Gateshead, within eight days if desired.

1392.

15 and 16 RICHARD II.

Bishop of Durham—Walter Skirlaw.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—

William Bishopdale—Mayor.

Lawrence Acton, John Aukland, } *Bailiffs.*
William Johnson, Henry Carliol, }

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas—Another of Bourne's "The same," of which, so far as the mayor is concerned, confirmation is found in a deposition made by Stephen Wressil, on the 14th April 1393, before "William Bishopdale, mayor."

PARLIAMENT was convened to meet at York on the 14th October, but was adjourned *sine die* on the 8th September; and nothing is known of the representation of Newcastle therein. Brand quotes from Prynne a statement that a parliament met at Winchester, and that Newcastle was represented by John Moreton and Richard Langston. There was a session at Winchester commencing 20th January 1392–3, but Newcastle is not mentioned in the roll. Moreton and Langston were members for Newcastle in 1395.

September 22.

In consideration of 10*l.* paid to him by the abbot and convent of Newminster, the king gave a license to Thomas Tughale, parson of the church of Morpeth, and others, to convey to them seven messuages and seven acres of land in Morpeth, not holden of the crown ; to John Stele and Richard Marshall, chaplains, to give them a messuage in Newcastle holden of the crown in free burgage ; and to the same John Stele and Richard Acliff, chaplains, to grant them five messuages, a rent of 4s. out of a close, without the Close Gate, and three acres of ground in Newcastle, also holden of the crown in free burgage, and in the tenure of William Baron and Edith his wife.

November 15.

The king, for a fine of 20 marks, grants a license for the assignment to the monastery of Tynemouth by Adam Fenrother, clerk, and others, of two messuages in Newcastle ; and by Alan Whitehead, vicar of the church of Tynemouth, John Dalton, chaplain, and Robert Ambell, chaplain, of three messuages in the same town. "The great stone house of the prior of Tynemouth on the Quayside" is mentioned in a deed of this year's date.

Deed enrolled, whereby Robert Wycliffe, constable of Durham, and general receiver of the bishop [fifth year of his pontificate], acknowledged the receipt of 312*l.* from the mayor and commonalty of Newcastle for thirteen score keels of coals bought of the said bishop.

An indulgence of forty days granted by the bishop of Galloway, at York, to those who contribute to the repairing or beautifying of St. Andrew's Church, Newcastle, or cause to be sent to the chapel of the Holy Trinity in the northern part of that church, either gold, silver, vestments, books, chalices, or any other ornaments which are wanting; or who, kneeling before the image of the Trinity, shall pray for the health of Sir Aymer Athol, knight, as long as he lives, and for his soul after his decease, and for the soul of Lady Mary his wife, whose body lies buried in the same chapel. Sir Aymer, lord of Jesmond and Ponteland, was brother of David, twelfth Earl of Athol. Queen Philippa appointed him, and John Strivelyn, Roger Fulthorpe, and William Kellaw, her justices of assize for the franchise of Tindale. The Earl of Athol granted to him the reversion of the manor and forest of Felton, after the death of Mary St. Paul, countess of Pembroke, which manor and forest he entailed upon his two daughters and their husbands, Sir Ralph Eure and Robert Lisle of Felton. He was sheriff of Northumberland and one of the knights of the shire for the same county in 1381, receiving as payment for his attendance in parliament 4s. a-day. He died in 1402, possessed for life of the manor of Ponteland, holden as of the manor of Mitford, with reversion to Sir John Scrope, knight, in right of Elizabeth, his wife, and also of several rents and other property in Yorkshire. There was a tradition that he gave the moor to the town, but Bourne shows that this is highly improbable. He was buried in his chantry at St Andrew's, where for many years the brazen effigies of himself and his wife formed a handsome monument. The remains of it—the knight's feet resting upon a spotted leopard—are preserved in the museum of the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries. His wife was probably a daughter of Mary, wife of Sir Aymer Valence, Earl of Pembroke.

1393.

16 and 17 RICHARD II.

Bishop of Durham—Walter Skirlaw.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—

William Bishopdale—Mayor.

Bailiffs—Uncertain, for reasons given in the preceding year.

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas—"The same," in Bourne's List. Yet on page 60 of his *History* he quotes the foundation deed of St. Margaret's chantry in St. Nicholas' Church, which was signed 20th April 1394, and witnessed by

Mayor—Lawrence Acton.

Henry Carliol, Thomas Grindon, } *Bailiffs.*
John Newbiggin, John Appreton, }

PARLIAMENT was summoned to meet at Winchester on the 20th January. Newcastle does not appear in the published returns. Brand, on the authority of Prynne, mentions a parliament held at Westminster, wherein Henry Kersell and Thomas Dirindon appear as members for Newcastle. These names do not seem to be local, and cannot be found in the parliamentary rolls of the period as representatives of any constituency.

May 16.

Emmotta Grey, and her son John Harle, burgess of Newcastle, release to John Strother all arrearages due to them from Wallington and Heugh.

The dispute between the mayor and burgesses of Newcastle and the bishop of Durham, respecting the right of the latter over the southern half of the Tyne, was settled for a time by a royal charter confirming to the bishop his moiety of the river, with power to load and unload ships with coal and other merchandise without hindrance or molestation from Newcastle.

The Sandhill, where the people of Newcastle assembled for recreation, was beginning to assume the character of a public market. Complaint was made of the obstruction, and the king issued a proclamation ordering the removal of "all merchandise and other stuff," which impeded the free use of the space by the common people for their pleasure and amusement.

John, son of John, son and heir of John Denton, late burgess of Newcastle, released to John, son and heir of Roger Widdrington, all the right he had in all the lands of Northumberland which had belonged to John Denton, his grandfather. (See 1334 and 1345.)

The mayor and commonalty of Newcastle received pardon of forfeiture of 50 marks for breach of covenant in certain indentures between them and the bishop of Durham.

1394.

17 and 18 RICHARD II.

Bishop of Durham—Walter Skirlaw.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

Lawrence Acton—Mayor.

Henry Carliol, John Newbiggen,
Thomas Grindon, John Appreton, } *Bailiffs.*

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas—Uncertain. Bourne enters them as "The same," meaning the bailiffs of 1391—namely, Lawrence Acton, John Aukland, William Johnson, and Henry Carliol. According to his list these persons were in office for ten years!

PARLIAMENT met at Westminster in January. It is not known whether Newcastle was represented there; if an election took place, the records of it have been lost, for no names of Newcastle burgesses occur in the rolls.

April 20.

The chantry of St. Margaret, now called Bewicke's porch, in St. Nicholas' Church, Newcastle, founded by Stephen Whitgray, or Whitegrave, formerly one of the bailiffs, and Mary his wife, to pray for their souls, and the souls of the faithful departed. The value of the chantry was 10 marks, arising out of tenements near the Cale Cross and Grindon Chare; one over against St. Nicholas' Church; one in Hacker Gate, near the chapel of All Saints'; one near Kirk Chare; and others in Pandon, Calegarth in Broad Chare, etc. The first chaplain was John Etell, and his successor, after the death of the founder, was to be appointed by the mayor and bailiffs and four honest parishioners of St. Nicholas. Witnesses—Lawrence Acton, mayor; Henry Carliol, Thomas Grindon, John Newbiggin, and John Appreton, bailiffs; Thomas Herrington and John Coket.

May 26.

The king, for a fine of 16 marks, paid by the master and brethren of the hospital of the Holy Trinity in Wall Knoll, grants a license of mortmain to John Bamburgh, chaplain, and John Refham of Newcastle, empowering them to assign three messuages, fourteen cottages, one toft, three gardens, and 13s. of rent, in that town (held of the king in free burgage, and by Agnes Ripon for her life, which, after the death of the said Agnes, would have reverted to Bamburgh and Refham), unto the aforesaid master and brethren, to have and to hold, etc., subject to certain charges, as the said Bamburgh and Refham may order.

License granted to John Coket to alienate to the mayor and burgesses of Newcastle and their successors, two parts of five messuages for the reparation of Tyne Bridge. A grant of customs for a number of years was also made for the same object. Further, the king gave the town some pieces of ground for the convenience of making highways and a bridge, which latter, Brand imagines, was the Nether Dean Bridge, over the Lort Burn, giving access from Pilgrim Street to St. Nicholas' churchyard.

The rolls of Whitby Abbey show that coals taken thither from the Tyne sold at from 3s. 4d. to 4s. a chaldron. The following are entries:—"For a chaldron of coals from a Newcastle ship, 3s. 4d.—A ship from Shields, for two chaldrons of coals, 8s."

1395.

18 and 19 RICHARD II.

Bishop of Durham—Walter Skirlaw.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas—Uncertain.

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas—Bourne re-elects Bishopdale, Acton, Aukland, Johnson, and H. Carliol. A deed in St. Andrew's Church, quoted by Brand, contains the correct list —namely,

Mayor—Lawrence Acton.

Bailiffs, Thomas Mordon, John Newbigging,
Thomas Grindon, William Redmarshall.

PARLIAMENT was ordered to meet at Westminster on the 27th January.

John Moreton and William Langton

were the burgesses elected to represent the town of Newcastle.

1396.

19 and 20 RICHARD II.

Bishop of Durham—Walter Skirlaw.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—

Lawrence Acton—Mayor.

Thomas Mordon, John Newbigging,
Thomas Grindon, William Redmarshall, *Bailiffs.*

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas :—

The mayor and bailiffs were reappointed. This is on the authority of a deed at All Saints', dated the feast of St. Mathias, 20 Richard II. —24th February 1397.

Mayor—Lawrence Acton.

Bailiffs, Thomas Mordon, Thomas Grindon,
John Newbigging, William Redmarshall.

August 9.

DIED, Sir John Middleton of Belsay Castle, knight, enfeoffed conjointly with Christiana, his wife, in a third part of the manor of Jesmond, and of the advowson of the chapel there; also a third part of the water mill, worth 4*l.* a-year, which was held of the king by military service; 16 acres of land in Elswick, worth 6s. 8d. per annum, held of the prior of Tynemouth; 52 acres of land in South Gosforth, worth 26s. per annum, held of the lord of Fawdon; a tenement and 30 acres of land in Cramlington, worth 10s. per annum, held of the lord of Jesmond; 5½ messuages in Newcastle, and various other manors, lands, and tenements in Northumberland.

1397.

20 and 21 RICHARD II.

Bishop of Durham—Walter Skirlaw.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

Lawrence Acton—Mayor.

Thomas Mordon, John Newbigging,
Thomas Grindon, William Redmarshall, } *Bailiffs.*

Mayor and Bailiffs elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—Sampson Harding.

On the authority of a deed in Gateshead Vestry quoted by Hodgson the following were the

Bailiffs, { Robert ——— John Coker,
William Redmarshall, Roger Thornton.

The mayor was a son of Adam Harding of Beadnell, and represented Newcastle in parliament three or four times, besides filling thrice the municipal chair. His son, William Harding, was also mayor and M.P. on several occasions. There is a pedigree of the family in Surtees' *History of Durham*, vol. ii.–252, and a sketch in Hodgson's *History of Northumberland*, under the heading of "Morpeth," where the Hardings were stewards of the borough.

IN the parliament that met at Westminster in January Newcastle was represented by

Sampson Harding and William Redmarshall.

Later on, in September, another parliament assembled at Westminster, and was continued, by adjournment, at Shrewsbury in January 1398. The members for Newcastle were

Lawrence Acton, senior, and William Redmarshall.

June 25.

For one mark paid by the master or keeper of the hospital of the Holy Trinity at the Wall Knoll, Newcastle, the king grants a license of mortmain to John Gaudes and Robert Alnwick, chaplains, empowering them to assign to the said master and brethren a messuage in the town held of the crown in burgage.

July 27.

Mandate from the king to the vicar, etc., of the provincial chapter of the order of Preachers in England, last assembled at Newcastle. In the recent parliament, held at Westminster, ordinances have been passed for the government of the four orders of Mendicants [*inter alia*, they are not to purchase degrees out of the kingdom, nor go beyond the seas without license of their superiors], and the king strictly commands and enjoins that these ordinances be observed. If any disobey, they are not to be received into convents, but kept in custody until the king shall give orders respecting them.

October 7.

The king, in consideration of the great labour and diligence which the bishop of Durham has heretofore shown in the royal service, grants him exemption, for the term of his life, from the obligation to attend parliament or the king's council in person against his will, and gives him authority to appear by his procurators.

The king granted a license to the merchants of Newcastle (notwithstanding the statute) to carry wool-fells and other commodities for sale to any other foreign port, as well as to Calais, on condition of their paying custom and subsidy. The Commons petitioned his Majesty against the issue of such licenses, and the king replied that the statute must be observed, and the staple limited to Calais, unless by his own special leave, and all other licenses but his own to be considered void.

1398.

21 and 22 Richard II.

Bishop of Durham—Walter Skirlaw.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

Sampson Harding—Mayor.

Robert ———, John Coker,
William Redmarshall, Roger Thornton, } *Bailiffs.*

Bourne's List contains the doubtful entry, "The same," till 1400, and therefore, in the absence of other evidence, the names of the persons elected at Michaelmas are not certainly known.

February 22.

DATE of the will of William Bishopdale, late mayor of Newcastle. To be buried in the church of the Friars Minor, Newcastle. Bequeaths to William Dees, his servant, 13s. 4d. annual rent during his life—namely, 5s. from a tenement in Northallerton, and 8s. 4d. from lands and tenements in Mundby and Kirkbywiske; to Cok Cuke, his servant, for life, his tenement in Newcastle, situate on the eastern side of the highway leading towards the New Gate, paying to his assigns an annual rent of 16d.; to Elizabeth his wife, for life, the tenement in Newcastle wherein he dwells. Orders that all his lands and tenements in Newcastle above named, with all reversions—namely, the tenement given to Cok Cuke, the 13s. 4d. to William Dees, the tenement which he gives his wife, and all his lands, etc., in the city of Durham, the town of Northallerton, and in other towns and places in Richmondshire, remain to Joan and Margaret, his daughters, and their heirs; and if they die without heirs, then to Isabella his sister, for life, with remainder to John Pykborne her son and his heirs; and if John die without heirs, then to Richard Pykborne, son of his sister and brother of John. Bequests of plate and apparel to his wife and daughters, the Friars Minor of Newcastle, Robert and William Swinhow, Robert Butbe, John and Thomas Mountford, the church of Bolton-upon-Swale, John Barber, and William Dees. Residue to his wife. Gilbert Elvet, Henry Bingfield, and Thomas Dees, the executors, to dispose as they please for the good of his soul and payment of his debts. Endorsed—"This will was proved in the church of the blessed Nicholas, in the town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 3d January 1401" [1402].

October 26.

Convention held at Howdenstank respecting the truce between England and Scotland. The wardens of the marches are to hold every month days of redress for the reform and rectification of all attempts and mistakings done against the truce. Scotchmen who had been received to the fealty of England since the beginning of the truce were, before Candlemas next, to remove their dwellings to the south of the Tyne; and Englishmen settled in like manner on the Scottish borders were to remove their dwellings from the marches as far as Edinburgh. Various other regulations were agreed upon; and it was ordained that "the Duke of Rothesay, or else some other great lord of the king's blood of Scotland, with counsel of the king of Scotland, shall be at Edinburgh the 1st March next coming, or else on the Sunday three weeks after, etc.; and the Duke of Lancaster, or else some other great lord of the king's blood of England, with counsel of the king of England, shall be at Newcastle on one of the same days, etc. And they shall send their messages interchangeably, either to the other, to certify the wills of both their kings; so that ere they depart further from the marches, they shall meet a certain day that be most liked to them both, either at Howdenstank or else at some other place that be more liked to both the parties, and there do and fulfil all that to them pertains of this indenture."

Brand quotes Anderson's *Dictionary of Commerce* to show that about this time Newcastle was becoming an important commercial port, exporting woollen cloth, herring, and other commodities to Lubeck, Hamburg, Bremen, Stade, Wismar, Rostock, Stralsund, Dantzic, Konigsberg, etc., besides its increasing trade in coals.

1399.

22 and 23 RICHARD II. 1 HENRY IV.

Bishop of Durham—Walter Skirlaw.

Mayor and Bailiffs—Uncertain, for reasons stated in the preceding year.

RICHARD II. was deposed on the 30th September, and his cousin Henry was appointed king by the title of Henry IV. The first parliament of this monarch was summoned to meet at Westminster on the 6th October. The town of Newcastle was represented by

Lawrence Acton and Roger Thornton.

November 28.

The bishop of Durham appointed John Kempe to be the keeper of his park at Gateshead, with the usual allowance of 1½d. per day.

December 3.

Reginald Porter, vicar of Pittington, who, on the 19th September 1378, had succeeded John Gateway as rector of Meldon, and resigned that living in 1381, was appointed by the bishop of Durham to be master of St. Edmund's Hospital, Gateshead.

1400.

1 and 2 HENRY IV.

Bishop of Durham—Walter Skirlaw.

Mayor and Bailiffs of Newcastle till Michaelmas—Uncertain.

Elected at Michaelmas :—

Mayor—Roger Thornton.

Sheriff—William Redmarshall.

THE truce with Scotland expired about the time that Henry IV. ascended the throne, and the Scots made various inroads upon English territory in North Tyne and Coquetdale. The king summoned his army and came to Newcastle in July, where no doubt he would be received in a manner befitting so great a benefactor to the town. The Earl of March, abandoning his native country, entered into a treaty with Henry; and meeting him by appointment in Newcastle, renounced his allegiance to Robert III., and bound himself to perform liege homage and fealty to the king of England. Henry left Newcastle with his army on the 8th or 9th of August, and entered Scotland by way of Kelso. But finding there was no prospect of bringing the Scots to battle, and having in vain attempted to reduce Edinburgh, he returned to Newcastle on his way south. Royal orders are dated at Newcastle on the 5th and 7th August, and again, on the return journey, on the 3d September.

May 23.

On this date the town of Newcastle became independent of the county of Northumberland. The burgesses had broken down step by step the jurisdiction of the county sheriff. First, they obtained the privilege of paying the king's rent direct to the crown, in the shape of a fee-farm ; next, they gained the right to have their own pleas heard in the town ; then they procured the appointment of the mayor to act as escheator, "by which," writes Mr. J. F. Gibson, in an admirable summary of the Newcastle Charters and Improvement Acts, which he published in 1881, "the sheriff was deprived of his last means of fiscal oppression. But he still retained the function of receiving and executing the king's writs. In order to complete the emancipation of the towns it was necessary to remove them altogether from the jurisdiction of the county sheriffs, and give to each a county organisation of its own. Such a privilege London had enjoyed ever since the charter of Henry I. ; it had been extended to Bristol by Edward III. in 1373, and to York by Richard II. in 1396." The charter conferring this privilege upon Newcastle commences thus :—"Henry, by the grace of God king of England and France, and lord of Ireland. To the archbishop, etc., etc., greeting. Know ye that of our special grace, in amelioration, help, and relief of our town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and of our burgesses of the same town, their heirs and successors, we have granted to the said burgesses, and their heirs and successors for ever, that the said town, with the suburbs and precincts thereof, according to the true limits and bounds anciently ascertained and established, and which now are situated and contained within the body of the county of Northumberland, shall from the said county henceforward be separated and exempt, as well by land as by water ; and that the said town, and its suburbs, and the precincts thereof, shall be for the future a county of itself, and shall be called the county of the town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne for ever." The charter then proceeds to confer the following "franchises, privileges, and liberties" :—

Sheriff to be Elected.

1. The burgesses, and their heirs and successors, shall have for ever, in place of the bailiffs of the same town, one sheriff in the same town, suburbs, and precincts, and shrievalty of the same town of Newcastle. Which said sheriff, in form underwritten, shall be annually elected and preferred—that is to say, that the said burgesses every year, when necessity shall arise, by four-and-twenty of the more fit, discreet, approved, and honest burgesses of the said town, as well of those enrolled as of others their co-burgesses, shall elect one fit person to be sheriff in the town, suburbs, and precincts aforesaid. Which said sheriff, immediately after such election, shall in due form take his oath before the mayor of the said town for the time being, whose name [the sheriff's], under the common seal of the said town, into the chancery

of us or our heirs shall be sent annually for ever. So always that the same sheriff, of all issues proceeding from his office, to us and our heirs shall answer at the exchequer of us and our heirs aforesaid. And that at no future time shall any other sheriff in the said town, suburbs, and precincts, except of themselves as aforesaid, exist.

Sheriff to have full powers.

2. The same sheriff of Newcastle-upon-Tyne shall have such power and jurisdiction, and whatsoever other things to the office of sheriff belong, in the same town, suburbs, and precincts, as other our sheriffs elsewhere within our kingdom of England have.

To hold his Court Monthly.

3. The sheriff shall hold his county [court] in the town of Newcastle, on Wednesdays from month to month [once a month], in the same manner as other our sheriffs elsewhere in the same kingdom hold their counties.

To account to the Exchequer.

4. The sheriff for the time being shall every year be able to account for the proceeds of his office before the treasurer and barons of our exchequer, etc., by sufficient attorneys thereunto deputed and to be deputed, by letters patent, signed and to be signed, under the common seal of the said town, etc.; and the said attorneys may make and render such profits and accounts in place of the said sheriff.

Burgesses not to plead, etc., out of the Town.

5. We have also granted, and by this our charter have confirmed for us and for our heirs, as much as in us is, to the same burgesses, their heirs and successors for ever, that none of them shall plead or be impleaded out of the town concerning any tenements or tenures within the same town, suburbs, etc., nor for any trespasses, covenants, or other contracts whatsoever arising within the same town, etc., but that the mayor and sheriff of the town for the time being shall have, and either of them by himself shall have, congnizance of all pleas, as well real as personal or mixed, concerning all lands, tenements, and tenures within the town, etc., and also of all manner of trespasses, covenants, and other contracts whatsoever, arising out of, or made within the same town, etc., before them or either of them, in the Guildhall of the town aforesaid, to be held and determined, as well in the presence of us and our heirs as in the absence of us and our heirs; so that the stewards and marshals of the cognizance of pleas of such trespasses, covenants, etc., shall in no wise interfere, unless only in trespasses, covenants, and contracts made in the household of us and of our heirs, and between those who are of the same household.

Burgesses not to serve on County Juries, etc.

6. The aforesaid burgesses, their heirs and successors, shall not be placed in assizes, juries, or other inquisitions whatsoever, out of the same town, by reason of their lands or tenements within the town, suburbs, etc., existing.

Aldermen to be elected.

7. Further, of our more abundant grace, we have granted for us and our heirs to the aforesaid burgesses, their heirs and successors for ever, that they every year may elect from among themselves six aldermen, from time to time as shall be necessary.

Mayor and Aldermen to be Justices of the Peace.

8. The mayor and aldermen, their heirs and successors, mayor and aldermen of the aforesaid town for the time being, or any four, three, or two of them, with the mayor, shall have full power and authority to inquire, hear, and determine all matters, disputes, defects, causes and articles, which to the office of justice of the peace of servants, labourers, and artificers doth belong, and the correction and punishment of the same, as fully and completely as justices of the peace of servants, etc., in other counties of our kingdom of England heretofore have had or exercised. And the justices of the peace of servants, etc., in the county of Northumberland shall in no way interfere with any causes, disputes, matters, defects, or other articles whatsoever to justices of the peace of servants, etc., belonging or pertaining within the said town, etc., from whatsoever cause arising or happening.

No Jurisdiction in Felonies.

9. The aforesaid mayor and aldermen, or their successors, to the determination of any felony, without the special mandate of us or our heirs, shall not in any way proceed.

Reservation of Fines, etc.

10. We have conceded, moreover, for us and our heirs, as much as in us is, to the same burgesses, their heirs and successors for ever, that the mayor and sheriff for the time being of the aforesaid town may have and hold, and either of them by himself may have and hold, their courts in the aforesaid town, as the mayor and bailiffs before this time, by virtue of liberties granted to them in this behalf by the charter of our progenitors, formerly kings of England, have reasonably had and held ; and shall have and receive the profits therefrom coming as the same mayor and bailiffs had, etc. Saving always to us and our heirs all and singular fines, redemptions, amercements, issues, forfeitures, and other profits whatsoever, as well from the office of sheriff, and

from the pleas whereof cognisance under this our present charter they newly have and shall have, as from justices of the peace of servants, etc., and in any other way arising, for ever.

Confirmation.

Wherefore, we will, and firmly we enjoin, for us and our heirs, as much as in us is, that the aforesaid burgesses, their heirs and successors, shall have all the liberties and acquittances aforesaid for ever, as aforesaid is; and them and every of them shall fully enjoy and use. Witnesses—the Archbishop of Canterbury, Duke of York, several bishops, Henry, Earl of Northumberland, Ralph, Earl of Westmorland, and others. Given by our hand at Westminster, the 23d day of May, in the first year of our reign.

June 18.

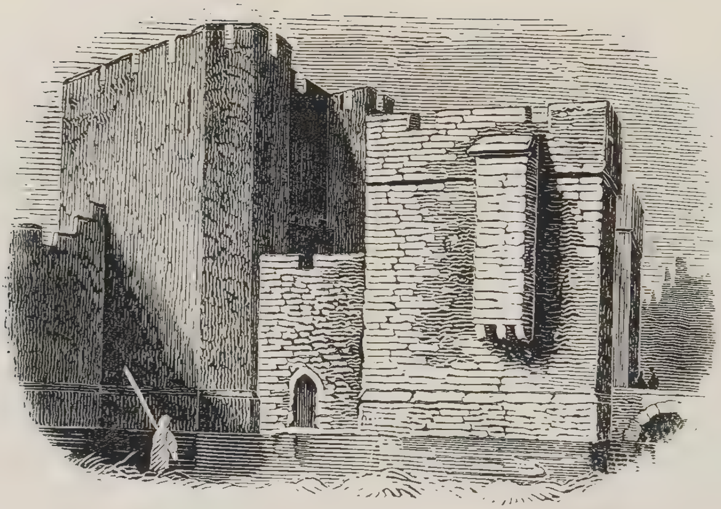
Mandate from the king to the mayor and sheriff of Newcastle, and to the keepers of passage in the port of that town, commanding them to proclaim within the town and suburbs the following order:—No merchant, or other liegeman, of whatsoever state, grade, or condition, under penalty of forfeiture, shall lead any ship, barge, or ballinger, armed as for war, to the damage or injury of Frenchmen, or others of their allegiance, against the form of the present truce between the two kingdoms; nor take or hold any ships, merchandises, or goods of Frenchmen, or others of their allegiance, which shall be upon the seas or elsewhere, under the same penalty. This exemption, however, is not to apply to any Scots who may be in alliance with France, because, as well in the time of the late king as in the current reign, they have wrought divers damages and evils in the manner of war against forms of truce, and to this day do not desist from such practices.

July 4.

The king writes to his council directing that mandates be issued to the mayors and bailiffs of various ports, ordering them to send by sea, wine, flour, corn, and oats, to the port of Tynemouth for the use of the king's household and army at Newcastle, Holy Island, or Berwick, as may be ordered; reasonable payment for the same to be made by the king's customers.

July 7.

By letters patent of this date, the new king continued his favours to the good men of Newcastle. "Henry, etc., greeting. Know ye that the Commons of our kingdom of England, in our last parliament, held at Westminster, conceded to us a fifteenth and a tenth, on certain days to be paid. etc. We, of our special grace, and on the petition of our beloved lieges, the burgesses and community of our town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, have pardoned and released to the said burgesses and community, and to each one of them, whatsoever to us belongs of the fifteenth and tenth aforesaid, etc." On the other hand, various licenses to merchants in Newcastle to export certain merchandise to other ports than Calais were partly revoked, on the petition of the mayor and merchants of the staple there. The petition states that, "Whereas, by statutes and ordinances of the parliaments of you and your noble progenitors, the repair of certain commodities of your realm is, and have been, ordained and assigned to be at your town of Calais; against which statutes and ordinances certain persons have been and now are licensed to pass as they please with the said commodities, to the great abasement of the price of the said commodities in your said staple, and to the common damage of your realm. May it please, etc., to repel, revoke, and annul all letters patent made or granted to the contrary of the said statutes, etc., etc., for God and in work of charity." Which petition, read and heard, response was made in these words which follow:—"The king wills that such letters patent shall be restrained, and especially the letters patent to Roger Thornton, William Essington, Robert Gobefore, William Langton, and William Middleton, merchants of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and their companions, and to William Blakborn of Richmond, to the end that they ship not, nor make to ship, nor pass by force of those letters patent, any wools except wools grown on the water of Tees; and that they ship not, nor make to ship, nor pass wools beyond the number of sacks comprised in the said letters patent."



THE NEW GATE (*Tempus* 1400).

TURRETS ON THE WALLS OF NEWCASTLE.

FIFTEENTH CENTURY.

FIRST DECADE—1401–10.

1401.

2 and 3 HENRY IV.

Bishop of Durham—Walter Skirlaw.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

Roger Thornton, Mayor, and William Redmarshall, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas—The same.

PARLIAMENT met at Westminster in January. Newcastle is not mentioned in the rolls. Brand, on the authority of Prynne, states that the town was represented by

Richard Bennet and Robert Darey [Darcy?]

January 11.

Mandate from the king to the mayor, sheriff, and community of Newcastle, to provide one barge for the defence of the kingdom, to be ready, fully armed and equipped, by the feast of

Easter. Obedience to this command is not to be construed to the prejudice of the town in future.

February 15.

By an inquisition held this day in Newcastle before Roger Thornton, escheator, it was found that Thomas Gray, chivaler, died seised, among other things, of 6s. 8d. annual rent arising out of a tenement in the Beremarket-gate, belonging to the prior of Tynemouth, and in the occupation of William Litster [dyer].

April 22.

Brand quotes from a history of Faversham, that on this date William Clerk, hosier, fled to St. Saviour's Church, Faversham, for sanctuary, confessing that on Sunday, the feast of St. Stephen, he feloniously stole from Agnes Thornton of Newcastle one pair of beads, value 2s., and desired, according to the law and custom of England, that he might be delivered from the church; on which, being led to the door of the church, he abjured the king of England before the coroner, who assigned him the port of Dover for his passage out of it. Agnes was the name of the wife of the wealthy merchant, Roger Thornton.

June 25.

The king commands the sheriff of Newcastle and other places to proclaim within their respective bailiwicks, that every knight, esquire, and gentleman [valettus], who holds any fee, wage, or annuity, by concession of Edward, late king of England, Edward, late prince of Wales, John, Duke of Lancaster (the king's father), Richard II., or the king himself, must, upon their faith and allegiance, and under pain of the withdrawal of those privileges, appear in full array and furnished with arms, according to their state and position, at Lichfield, with all possible speed, so that they may be there by the 7th July, to proceed with the king into Wales, to punish Owen Glendower and his adherents, who, against the king and the majesty of his crown, have risen in rebellion.

December 1.

The bishop of Durham leases to Roger Thornton of Newcastle, lead mines called Blakeden, and Aldwode-clough, and a place called Harderake, for twelve years from Michaelmas last past. Thornton is to pay the ninth load of ore as it shall be wrought, and to keep open and well and sufficiently work all the places during his term, under the supervision of the bishop's inspector, and according to the laws and custom of the Weardale lead mines. The bishop covenants that the lessee shall have such wayleave as may be required, sufficient timber for the preservation of the mines, and a "sheeld," or shed in Weardale forest for feeding the horses used in his operations, paying for the shed to the forester the usual rent. (See Bourne, page 205.)

William Burnham, prior and master of the Virgin Mary Hospital, Westgate, granted this year a messuage and three shops, before the great gate of the castle of Newcastle, to John White, draper and burgess, at an annual rent of 37s. Burnham died in 1412.

Prices of provisions, labour, etc., during the first half of the fifteenth century:—

1407—Wheat, 3s. 4d.; sowing-wheat, 4s. 4¾d.; sowing-oats, 2s. a-quarter; a cow, 7s.; her calf, 1s. 8d.; an ox, 11s. 6d.

1423—Wheat, 8s.; malt, 5s. a-quarter; a ram, 8d.; a cheese, 4d.

1435—Wheat, 5s. 4d. a-quarter.

1444—Wheat, 4s. 4d.; peas, 3s.; malt, 4s.; oats, 1s. 8d. a-quarter; a calf, 2s.; a goose, 3d.; an ox, 31s. 8d.; a porker, without the head, 3s.; a flitch of bacon, 1s. 8d.

1449—Wheat, 5s. a-quarter; a sheep, 2s. 5½d.; a hog, 1s. 11½d.

1407—Labourers, 3d. a-day.

1425—A stone cutter, 4d.; a sawyer, 4d.

1446—Bailiff of husbandry, 23s. 4d. per annum, and 5s. for diet and clothing; carter and shepherd, 20s. per annum, and 4s. for clothing; common servant of husbandry, 15s. per annum, and 3s. 4d. for clothing; woman servant, 10s. per annum, and 4s. for clothing; free mason or master carpenter, with diet, 4d., without diet, 5½d. a-day; tiler, slater, rough-mason, mean carpenter, and other artificers building by the day, with diet, 3d., without diet, 4½d.; other labourers, with diet, 2d., without, 3½d. a-day. From Michaelmas to Easter, masons, carpenters, tilers, etc., had 1d. a-day less, the days being then shorter. During harvest, a mower, with diet, 4d., without diet, 6d. a-day; a reaper and carter, with diet, 3d., without, 5d. a-day.

1402.

3 and 4 Henry IV.

Bishop of Durham—Walter Skirlaw.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—

Roger Thornton, Mayor, and William Redmarshall, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—

Mayor—Robert Chirdon. Sheriff—John Bywell.

TWO parliaments were summoned to meet at Westminster this year. No returns for the first of them can be found ; to the second, which assembled on the 30th September, Newcastle sent

Richard Beverley and Robert Darcy.

Hostilities between the English and the Scots broke out again this spring. The Earl of Douglas sent various parties from Scotland to revenge alleged depredations in the Scottish marches ; and one of them was soundly beaten while returning from England with a great booty. Douglas, thereupon, entered England about the middle of August, at the head of an army consisting of ten or twelve thousand men, and destroyed and plundered the country as far as Newcastle. But as they were returning, the Earl of Northumberland, with his son Hotspur and others, came up with them at Homeldon Hill, and then followed (14th September) the famous battle of that name—one of the most fatal to Scotland, says Ridpath, that ever happened on the Borders.

November 20.

By letters patent the king, in response to the petition of the Commons of England in parliament assembled, releases the men of Northumberland, Cumberland, and Newcastle from payment of all escapes of felons, fines, issues and amercements, tenths, fifteenths, and arrears of the same, in consideration of the damages and depredations that the counties have sustained, and the labour and expense in which they have been involved by their proximity to Scotland ; and as regards the men of Newcastle, in acknowledgment of their services in placing upon the seas many ships well armed and victualled, and maintaining nightly watches by a hundred persons upon the town walls at their own cost and expense.

Pardon from the bishop of Durham to Thomas Flesshewer [Flesher] of Newcastle, on account of the death of John Porter, servant of the rector of the church of Gateshead.

1403.

4 and 5 HENRY IV.

Bishop of Durham—Walter Skirlaw.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

Robert Chirdon, Mayor, and John Bywell, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas—The same. Bourne's List contains these names for six consecutive years. It will be seen, in 1406, from independent evidence, that Bourne was wrong so far as that year is concerned.

February 12.

DATE of a deed by which the king, for 10s. paid into the hanaper, grants to Roger Thornton license to alienate and assign to the mayor, sheriff, aldermen and commonalty of Newcastle, a piece of ground held in burgage of the crown, 100 feet long, and 24 feet wide, with its appurtenances, whereon the said Roger proposes to build a house to be called the "House of God," in which certain poor persons are to be provided with food and clothing, and to pray daily for the health of the king, the mayor, sheriff, aldermen, and commonalty, and for Roger Thornton while they live, and after their respective deaths for their souls; also for the souls of the father and mother of the founder, and those of all the benefactors of the house for ever. Similar grant to the mayor, sheriff, and aldermen, to receive and hold the same, but reserving to the lord of the fee his due and accustomed service.

March 9.

William Swalwell, burgess of Newcastle, releases by charter all his lands and tenements at Swalwell, etc., to William Redmarshall of Newcastle.

April 1.

Richard, son of Robert Pikeborne of Scaweby, concedes to Richard Clitheroe of Newcastle the reversion of a tenement, which William Cook held for life from William Bishopdale. (See 1398.)

May 22.

William Cheesman of Newcastle conveys to John Dolphanby two burgages in Oakwellgate, Gateshead, lying between a tenement of Dolphanby's and a tenement of the chantry of the blessed Mary in Hillgate.

July 24.

The bishop of Durham appoints Hugh Atte Hall to be keeper of his park at Gateshead, with the usual allowance of three halfpence per day, the same as paid to his predecessors in 1349, 1369, and 1399.

August 8.

Confirmation by the prior and chapter of Durham of William of Norham, as chaplain of the chantry of the blessed Mary, in the parish church of Gateshead, founded in 1330 [which see], by Alan, son of Roger, priest, and Alan, called the priest of Gateshead, to pray for the souls of the founders, their parents, and all the faithful departed, before the altar of the Virgin in the north porch, and endowed with property as follows :—A tenement, bounded on the north by one formerly in possession of Adam Brown, on the south by a spring called St. Marywell ; a tenement lying between the messuage of Gilbert Maitoun and a messuage of Alan Seler ; a messuage in Pipewellgate lying between the land of Gilbert Gategang and that of Robert Tryppe, and extending from the Hengledyk to the ground ebb of the Tyne ; a messuage in Hillgate, between the land of Clement de Bovaria and the common runnel, and extending from the vennel in Hillgate to the ground ebb of the Tyne ; a tenement between the lands of Peter de Lewe and Thomas Vaux, extending from the king's way to the demesne lands on the east ; a messuage between St. Mary's vennel on the north and the ground of Walter Creyk on the south, extending in length from the king's highway to the land of Walter aforesaid, and certain land lying between the road along the churchyard wall to the grounds formerly belonging to Stephen, overseer in Aykewellgate, and in breadth, from the king's highway in Aykewellgate to the land of Richard Schell ; a tenement lying between the messuage formerly belonging to Ralph the dyer and the messuage of Hugh the dyer ; a messuage lying between the messuage formerly belonging to Hugh the fisher and that of John Gategang, and extending from the highway to the runnel of the fountain of the blessed Helena ; a messuage extending from the king's highway to the Aykewell burn, and lying between the lands of William Lardener and Alan Seler ; a messuage in Aykewellgate, extending from the king's highway to the demesne lands of the bishop of Durham, and in breadth from the lands of Peter the fuller to those formerly belonging to Thomas Mylis ; a rent charge of 6s. 8d. from a tenement lying between the house of Robert Littester and the lands held by Peter Littester, on lease from Gilbert Gategang, and in length from the king's highway to the curtilage of John Roughed. Giving also right of election to the said chantry, by the votes of twelve, ten, or eight honest and trustworthy citizens of Gateshead, after the death of the first priest, Roger of Thorington. The priests of the chantry to reside there, perform the daily office, under a penalty of dismissal, and obey the orders of the rector for the time being. Witnesses, Peter de Lewe, bailiff of Gateshead, John Gategang, James Gategang, William, son of Hutred, Roger Rede, Robert Horne, Thomas Vaux, Stephen Nedeler, Thomas Bowes, Walter Potter, Ralph Brydok, John Lardener, Richard de Tesedall, William Horner, and others. The deed states that the chantry had been founded without the license of the then bishop, and now, on the prayer of William of Norham, custodian of the chantry, all the clauses of the foundation are confirmed by Walter Skirlaw, bishop, by John the prior, and by the chapter of Durham. (See Bourne, p. 206.)

August 16.

In continuation of the favour shown to the town by the king and parliament in November, His Majesty, by letters patent, signed at Pontefract castle this day, granted to the mayor and burgesses of Newcastle, all and singular the fines, redemptions, amercements, issues and forfeitures and other profits in all pleas of which cognisance had previously been given to them as of justices of the peace of servants, etc., to receive and hold the same in support and reparation of the walls and the bridge of the town.

September 21.

John Guildford, William Gategang, senior, and Thomas Hoton, came into the chancery at Durham, and acknowledged that they and each of them owed Katherine, prioress of the nunnery of St. Bartholomew in Newcastle, the sum of 4*l.*, to be paid at the feast of the Purification next ensuing; and if payment was not made then the sheriff of Durham and Sadberge should issue his writ, etc.

1404.

5 and 6 Henry IV.

Bishop of Durham—Walter Skirlaw.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle all the year:—

Robert Chirdon, Mayor, and John Bywell, Sheriff.

TWO parliaments met this year, but nothing is known of the representation of Newcastle.

March 4.

The dispute between the prior of the hospital of St. John of Jerusalem and the town of Newcastle respecting lands at Fenham (epitomised in 1376) resulted in favour of the hospital. There is a receipt of this date, from the attorneys-general of Walter Grendon, then prior, acknowledging payment of 12*l.* 10s. by the mayor, aldermen, and commonalty, in part settlement of 37*l.* 10s., due the Michaelmas following, as rent of the Fenham coal mines.

April 23.

In the minutes of the king's council of this date is an order upon the treasurers for the war to pay Thomas Beaufort, admiral in the north parts, 133*l.* 6s. 8d. for wages of mariners employed in conveying certain ships and vessels from the port of Newcastle to the mouth of the Thames, for the safeguard of the sea and the defence of the realm.

October 20.

The bishop of Durham, after inquisition by Robert Conyers, issues special license permitting Richard Fishlake, chaplain, to assign to Richard Willesby, chaplain, and keeper of the chantry of St. John the Evangelist in All Saints', Newcastle, a messuage in Gateshead lying between the tenement of Agnes Lutter, formerly held by Thomas Moderby, on the north, and the tenement of Neil Chatton, formerly held by Sir Thomas Surtees, on the south; and an annual rent of 9s. 6d. from the tenement of John Cook, deceased, and now held by his widow Margaret, to have and to hold, etc., for the support of the said Willesby and his successors; reserving to the see of Durham, and to the chief lord of the fee, the accustomed dues and service.

A royal grant was obtained this year for founding a fraternity of St. John the Baptist and St. John the Apostle in Newcastle. No such fraternity appears to have had an independent existence in the town, and Brand suggests that it belonged to the Hospital of the Virgin Mary, which in 1412, when Bishop Langley collated a new master, is styled "the House, or Hospital, of the Blessed Mary and St. John the Evangelist, vulgarly called the West-Spital."

1405.

6 and 7 HENRY IV.

Bishop of Durham—Walter Skirlaw.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle all the year:—

Robert Chirdon, Mayor, and John Bywell, Sheriff.

THE king was in Newcastle again this year. An insurrection against him had been organised by the Earl of Northumberland, who had but recently been pardoned for taking part in the Welsh rebellion. His Majesty ordered the confiscation of all the earl's possessions, and learning that, with a great number of his friends and accomplices, the earl was at Berwick, he directed the sheriff of Yorkshire to summon the whole military force of that county to attend him at Newcastle in June. The king is said to have collected for this expedition an army of 37,000 men. He besieged Warkworth Castle for eight days, and captured it, and thence marched to Berwick, which town surrendered at the first shot from the first cannon used in English warfare. Northumberland, with his grandson, the son of Hotspur, fled into Scotland, and the king returning southward captured Alnwick, while other fortresses belonging to the earl were speedily brought to submission. The Earl of Northumberland shortly afterwards made good his escape into Wales, where he again joined Owen Glendower and other rebels.

July 28.

The king granted to Roger Thornton of Newcastle, in consideration of the losses he had sustained, and the charges he had borne in the late rebellion of the Earl of Northumberland and others, the manor of Kirkleventon, in Cleveland, the Foucher House, in Whickham, and the manor of Aklome, in Cleveland, to the value of 50*l.* per annum; any excess above that value to go to the crown.

November 5.

Mandate from the king to the mayor of Newcastle and escheator there, stating that whereas the late King Richard, on 15th July 1393, by letters patent had committed to the prior of Tynemouth, William Emeldon, Thomas Herrington, and others, the custody of all the messuages, lands, rents, etc., in Jesmond, Byker, Little Heaton, Newton near Corbridge, Witwam [Wylam?], and Newcastle, which Sampson Harding and John Cramlington, by virtue of a commission from the late king directed to them, took into the hands of the said king, to be held, etc., until it could be determined in the court of the said king whether the messuages, etc., ought to belong to the king or the prior and others; and it was alleged that the prior and others had alienated in fee to different persons the greater part of the said messuages, etc., for certain sums of money, and had mortgaged part; and William Emeldon and three others being dead, had left by their wills certain messuages, etc., to certain other persons, contrary to the rights of the crown, etc. The king commands that if these statements be true, the mayor and escheator shall take into his hands the messuages, etc., and faithfully answer for them and the proceeds thereof in the Exchequer. In the following year (2d May 1406) an inquisition was taken in obedience to this mandate before Roger Thornton, mayor and escheator, by the oaths of Thomas Colman, Roger Lisle, John Stokdale, William Ellerby, Thomas Philip, Richard Norwich, William Gardiner, Robert Titlington, and Robert Swinburne, jurors, who found that the prior and the other persons mentioned had not alienated any part of the property, or placed any part at mortgage, or spent or applied the rents, etc., or bequeathed any part of the premises as suggested.

December 15.

Date of an agreement between the king and the common society of the Hanse, given at Dordrecht. There had been a dispute between some English shipowners and merchants and the people of the Hanse towns, and Sir William Esturmey and John Kington, canon of Lincoln, were deputed by the king to demand satisfaction. The commonalties of Wismar and Rostock were charged with having, amongst other things, seized, about Easter 1394, a Newcastle ship, called the *Good Year*, of 200 tons burthen, the property of Roger Thornton, Robert Gabiford, John Paulin, and Thomas Chester, valued at 400*l.*, and laden with woollen cloth, red wine, etc., to the amount of 200 marks English, and it was alleged that two of her crew were killed and the rest detained in prison three years. The merchants of the Hanse complained, on their part, that Albert Redewish of Prussia, having brought goods to Newcastle, and paid the usual custom of 3d. in the pound for all his wares, had been charged by the bailiffs of the town *7l.* sterling more than their due. The dispute was settled by Esturmey and Kington, and the Dordrecht agreement placed commercial relations between England and the Hanse towns on an amicable footing.

1406.

7 and 8 HENRY IV.

Bishops of Durham—Walter Skirlaw and Thomas Langley.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—

Robert Chirdon, Mayor, and John Bywell, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—

Mayor—William Johnson. Shreiff—William Redmarshall.

PARLIAMENT met at Westminster on the 1st March, and sat by adjournments till the close of the year. The representatives of Newcastle were

John Paulin and Robert Hibburn.

March 24.

Died in peace and honour, full of years and good works, Walter Skirlaw, bishop of Durham. He was buried on the north side of the choir in the cathedral, where his marble tomb with his effigy in brass stood for many years. "He was a pious and humble prelate, whose name is transmitted to posterity only by his works of charity and munificence." His successor, Thomas Langley, afterwards Cardinal, was elected on the 17th May.

April 6.

Parliament having agreed that the merchants, mariners, and shipowners of England should have the keeping of the seas, the king on this date sends his writ to the mayor of Newcastle and the authorities of other ports in the following terms :—"Whereas, in our present parliament, with the assent of the lords spiritual and temporal, and the commons of our kingdom of England in the same parliament assembled, it was agreed that the merchants of our kingdom of England aforesaid shall have the custody of the seas from the 1st May next coming, to the feast of St. Michael next following, and for a year after; and for that custody shall receive 3s. on each tun of wine, 12d. in the £, the fourth part of the subsidy of wool, hides, and woolfells from the 1st April instant till Michaelmas twelvemonth, so that the same merchants shall place upon the seas certain men-of-war sufficiently furnished; and that such sum as the said tonnage, poundage, and fourth part may realise from Candlemas to the 1st May next, the said merchants shall have and take from the other three parts of the said subsidy on wools, etc., shipped after the 1st May next; and that the same merchants shall render a faithful account of all they receive from the aforesaid tonnage, poundage, and fourth part; and that one of the collectors of the tonnage, poundage, and subsidy shall be nominated by us, and the other by the said merchants. We, willing to observe and fulfil in all respects the aforesaid agreement, command and firmly enjoin that you call before you the aldermen of the town and such other merchants of the town as to you may appear most expedient, for common counsel and assent, and the aforesaid agreement, wisely, discreetly, and quickly as you can, complete, fulfil, and follow; taking care that by your negligence or lukewarmness the said agreement be in no way broken, set aside, or impeded, nor any damage or peril be occasioned to us, or our kingdom, or our lieges. And in this, as ye respect the state and prosperity of us, and our kingdom, and the public welfare of all our people, ye shall nothing omit, as ye would wish to avoid our indignation, and the peril which may follow if the premises are not carried out." A similar writ, dated 16th August, is sent to the mayor and sheriff of Newcastle; in the previous document the mayor only appears. In the autumn so many complaints arose of the manner in which the merchants were fulfilling their part of the agreement, that parliament interposed and petitioned the king to withdraw it. On the 20th October the collectors of custom and subsidy at Newcastle and other places were ordered to hold the above-named proportions of taxation in hand as and from the 14th September; and the merchants being relieved of their undertaking, the question of paying for the services of ships, men, etc., was referred to the king's council.

November 14.

Date of a deed by which William Hoton of Brandon quits claim to master John Fayt, clerk, a tenement called the Pold-hall, in the Mele Market, Newcastle, between a tenement which Beatrice Bedlington holds in fee of the master of West Spital on the south, and a tenement which John of Aukland held in fee of John Bulkham on the north, and in length from the Mele Market to the street of Westgate. Witnesses—William Johnson, mayor; William Redmarshall, sheriff;

Roger Thornton, William Essington, William Langton, and others. In the *Archæologia Æliana*, vol. ii–33, new series, this is printed "8th November, 14 Henry IV.," an evident misprint for 14th November, 8 Henry IV.

1407.

8 and 9 Henry IV.

Bishop of Durham—Thomas Langley.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

William Johnson, Mayor, and William Redmarshall, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas—Uncertain. Bourne continues the mayor and sheriff of 1402—

Robert Chirdon and John Bywell.

PARLIAMENT was summoned to meet at Gloucester on the 20th October.

William Johnson and William Langton

were the members for Newcastle.

June 27.

Several sums of money had been advanced by various persons, among others, the bishop of Durham 100 marks, for payment of the wages of soldiers, artificers, and other officers employed in the town and castle of Calais; and on this date the king sends his mandate to the collectors of customs and subsidy in the port of Newcastle and other towns, stating that he is anxious to pay off these sums, and to secure prompt payment of wages to his servants at Calais in future; to which end the collectors are to send their collections to the Exchequer every fifteen days after shipment of goods upon which customs and subsidy are payable.

* * *

1408.

9 and 10 Henry IV.

Bishop of Durham—Thomas Langley

Mayor and Sheriff elected this year—Uncertain. See previous year.

February 19.

BATTLE of Bramham Moor. The Earl of Northumberland returned from Wales at the beginning of the year, and being joined by several of his adherents, marched into Yorkshire. At Thirsk he issued a manifesto containing the reasons why he had taken up arms against the king. His forces were attacked at Bramham Moor, and the earl being slain, his head was sent to London, and one of his quarters to Newcastle.

February —.

In Hilary term a cause was heard respecting the tenure of three acres of land called Sandyford Flatt, with a windmill below Jesmond, which had been taken into the hands of the king. The jury found that this property was not held of the king *in capite*, but of the keeper of the chapel of St. Thomas the Martyr on Tyne Bridge.

July 29.

Date of probate of the will of Cecilia Homildon. Directs her body to be buried in St. Nicholas' Church, Newcastle. Bequeaths to the high altar of that church for forgotten tenths, 6s. 8d.; to the fabric of that church, 20*l.*; to the priest celebrating divine worship there, if she can do so, 14 marks for three years; to the anchorite of the said town, to celebrate, etc., for one year, 8 marks; for her funeral expenses, 10 marks; to be distributed amongst the poor, 40s.; to the brethren of the religious orders in Newcastle, 20s. each; to the chapel on the bridge, 12lbs. of wax, a table-cloth, etc. Other bequests to the prior of Durham; William Weremouth; Thomasin, daughter of John Paul; Thomas White; Agnes, maidservant of Andrew Bulkham; Agnes Lely; Agnes Schales; Repowne, clerk; John Wee, chaplain; John Hall, chaplain; Thomas Stanhope; and William Couseby parochial chaplain. Executor, William Wearmouth, with Thomas White as coadjutor.

August 5.

Date of an indenture between William Syre of Gateshead and Thomas Fournays, for building a staith of square stone. Fournays undertakes to complete, faithfully and well, for the said William, a staith upon his capital messuage in Pipewellgate, upon the water of Tyne to the north, and extending 18 feet in the ground-ebb of the Tyne. The first hundred of tailstones to be of two and a-half feet, and the residue of three feet, and greater outside than inside, and the western part of the staith to be firmly bound together with cogglestones. The work to be completed about the feast of St. Nicholas next following, unless it should be hindered by tempests, floods, or the malice of the men of Newcastle. A sufficient latrine within the staith to be provided. And for this work, without defect completed, William is to pay Thomas 10 marks sterling. Witnesses—Peter Lewe, bailiff of Gateshead, Alan Gategang, James Gategang, Peter Tinctor [dyer], Roger Reed, Cuthbert Clerk, and others.

1409.

10 and 11 HENRY IV.

Bishop of Durham—Thomas Langley.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas—Uncertain. Bourne's List has

Robert Chirdon, Mayor, and John Bywell, Sheriff,

who were the mayor and sheriff of 1407.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—

Mayor—William Langton. Sheriff—William Middleton.

Bourne spells the mayor's name "Aughton."

THIS was a singularly uneventful year in Northumberland and Durham. On the Borders, the men of Teviotdale took to arms and captured Jedburgh, but a truce was soon afterwards concluded. All over the kingdom tranquillity prevailed, and continued for several years.

March 20.

Letters of protection for twelve months granted to the bishop of Durham, who is proceeding to Tuscany, and other parts beyond the seas, on business touching the king and the kingdom of England.

Deed enrolled at Durham whereby Master Allan Newerk, master, and the brethren of Sherburn Hospital, grant to John Boterell certain tofts, etc., in the vill of Gateshead, for a term of forty-seven years, at a rent of 14s. per annum.

1410.

11 and 12 Henry IV.

Bishop of Durham—Thomas Langley.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—

William Langton, Mayor, and William Middleton, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas—"The same," in Bourne's List.

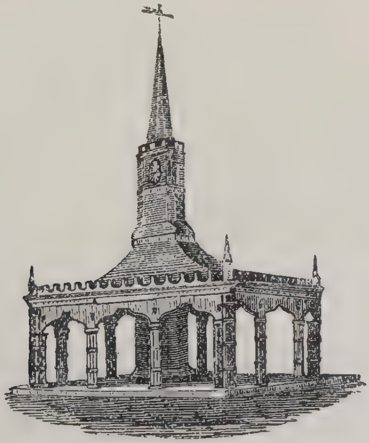
NO returns to the parliament which assembled this year at Westminster, so far as the county of Northumberland is concerned, can be found.

June 18.

Another stage was reached in the controversy between the mayor and burgesses of Newcastle and the bishop of Durham. The bishop pleaded, in Chancery, that from time immemorial he and his predecessors had held, peaceably and freely, the county and liberty of Durham, within the waters of Tyne and Tees, to the middle parts of those waters, with the exception of the middle part of Tyne Bridge, lying next to Gateshead, concerning which middle part Bishop Fordham, and all his predecessors in the see, had been peaceably seised until, in the second year of Fordham's consecration [1383], William Bishopdale, the mayor, and the bailiffs of Newcastle, began to build a tower upon the half of the bridge adjoining Gateshead, which tower they completed in the time of Bishop Skirlaw, and removed certain stones lying in the middle of the bridge, and also the metes and bounds between the bishopric and the town, to the damage of the bishop and the disinheritance of the Church, pretending that the bridge belonged to the town of Newcastle, and was held with it by payment of the fee-farm rent. The bishop appeared in person, and the mayor and burgesses by Roger Thornton, William Johnson, Robert Gabefore, or Gabiford, John Wall, William Redmarshall, John Paulin, Robert Whelpington, Thomas Smith, and Nicholas Wymbyssh, their attorneys. There was an adjournment, and the bishop offered the mayor, and Roger Thornton, William Johnson, and John Paulin, burgesses, that if they and eight other sufficient burgesses of the town would swear singly and specially that the temporal jurisdiction of the liberty of the bishop extended to any certain place, limited and assigned by them, on the bridge, and that beyond that place his jurisdiction never had extended, then the bishop during his life would never exercise his jurisdiction beyond that place. Whereupon Langton, Thornton, Johnson, and Paulin, with John Bywell, William Essington, Robert Chirdon, William Redmarshall, Robert Hebburn, William Middleton, John Wall, and Robert Swinburne, appeared before the bishop and his council in the chapter house at Durham, on 25th March [1412], and swore as follows:—"I say by mine oath, that the franchise and temporal jurisdiction of St. Cuthbert of Durham, and of Thomas, bishop of the church of St. Cuthbert of Durham, and of his predecessors, sometime bishops of the same church, extends him out of the town of Gateshead towards the town of the Newcastle, in the highway that lies over the bridge to a place that is called Jargonhole, and no further on the same bridge in the way towards the town of the Newcastle from the aforesaid town of Gateshead. And that the predecessors of the same bishop, nor their ministers in their name, have no further rightfully used temporal jurisdiction on the same bridge." The Court of Chancery did not think this oath sufficient, and ordered the cause to stand over for a further reply from the mayor and burgesses.

John Claton, Esquire, enters into recognisances to the bishop of Durham to permit his wife Matilda to levy and collect certain rents in Newcastle, Gateshead, and Boldon, "during the time of their existing discord," and to assign certain lands to her in the event of her mother's decease.

Brand mentions that in Dodsworth's collections in the Bodleian Library he finds a reference this year to the White Cross, which stood between the Dominican Monastery and St. Andrew's Church, near the northern entrance to what is now called Low Friar Street.



THE WHITE CROSS (1784).

SECOND DECADE—1411–20.

1411.

12 and 13 HENRY IV.

Bishop of Durham—Thomas Langley.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—

William Langton, Mayor, and William Middleton, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas—"The same" in Bourne's List.

MEMBERS elected to serve in the parliament summoned to meet at Westminster on the 3d November—

Roger Thornton and Roger Booth.

February 7.

Date of the will of Sir Robert Ogle, who married Joan, third daughter and co-heir of Sir Alan Heton, lord of Bothal. Bequeaths to each of the mendicant orders in Newcastle 20s., or the value of it, at the discretion of his executors; to William Carr, for life, all his lands and tenements in the vill of Heaton, near Newcastle; and to Thomas, son of Robert Hebborn of Newcastle, two mares, with their belongings. Administration granted on the 25th August.

March 8.

The bishop of Durham granted an indulgence of forty days, to continue in force a year, to any one who, confessing his sins, and being truly contrite and penitent, should contribute to the ransom of Simon

Chandy of Newcastle, who had been taken prisoner by the French, and could not obtain his liberty but by the payment of a great sum.

June 6.

On this date Pope John XXIII. presented the bishop of Durham with a cardinal's hat. "For what special service or merit this distinction was bestowed," adds Hutchinson, "is not known."

Pardon granted to Roger Thornton of Newcastle this year for purchasing without license from Thomas, brother of Hugh Redheugh, Gateshead, the manor of Axwell.

1412.

13 and 14 Henry IV.

Bishop of Durham—Thomas Langley.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

William Langton, Mayor, and William Middleton, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas—"The same" in Bourne's List.

June 10.

DATE of a royal license to Roger Thornton to found and endow the Maison Dieu of St. Katherine, or Thornton's Hospital, on the Sandhill, Newcastle, and the chantry of St. Peter, in the church of All Saints. In 1403, as already shown, leave was given to Thornton to assign to the mayor and burgesses a piece of land for the erection of the Maison Dieu, and it may be supposed that the building was by this time approaching completion. The license states that in consideration of a certain sum of money lately paid into our chamber, license is granted to the said Roger to found, create, and establish a certain hospital in honour of St. Katherine, in a messuage of his in part lately built on the Sandhill, 100 feet long by 40 feet broad, for a chaplain to celebrate every day therein divine worship for the health of the said Roger during his life, and for his soul after his death, and for the souls of his father and mother, and Agnes, lately his wife, their ancestors and successors, and for all the faithful dead; and for nine poor men and four poor women in the said hospital continually residing. The chaplain is to be master of the hospital, and in the name of the master, brethren, and sisters, the hospital is to be capable of holding lands, receiving rents, etc., to plead and be impleaded, and to have a common seal. Leave is also given to the said Roger to make, found, and establish a chantry for one chaplain to perform the divine office every day in the chapel of All Saints, at the altar of St. Peter, according to the ordinance of the said Roger, or his executors; and to give and assign to the master, brethren, and sisters of the hospital, the above named messuage and its appurtenances for their habitation and sustenance; and also that he, his heirs, assigns, or executors, shall have power to give lands, tenements, and rents, to the value of 10*l.* per annum, which he holds of the king in burgage, and to acquire lands not so held, and at discretion to apportion the same between the hospital and the chantry.

August 9.

William Burnham, prior and master of the Virgin Mary Hospital in the Westgate, died this day. He left behind him only two regular brethren—William Carliol and Robert Leckinfield—who, on the 26th October, transferred to Cardinal Langley, the bishop of Durham, their right to elect a new master. The cardinal made no appointment till nearly twelve months afterwards, when he collated one of the survivors—William Carliol—to the office. It is noticeable that in the bishop's letter of appointment this foundation is denominated, "the house or hospital of the Blessed Mary and St. John the Evangelist, vulgarly called the West Spital."

CHANCEL OF THE VIRGIN MARY HOSPITAL (1844).

1413.

14 HENRY IV. and 1 HENRY V.

Bishop of Durham—Thomas Langley.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

William Langton, Mayor, and William Middleton, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas—"The same" in Bourne's List.

THE king died on the 20th March, and was succeeded by his son, under the name and style of Henry V.

Richard Dalton and Robert Whelpington

were sent by the burgesses of Newcastle to Henry V.'s first parliament, which assembled at Westminster on the 14th May.

No mention is made of confirmations or grants to Newcastle in this reign—1413–22. His Majesty did not visit the town, and indeed spent most of his time in France, of which kingdom he was appointed regent and heir. In the North of England his reign was uneventful. Rymer describes it as a period "wherein lived no writer of note to describe or transmit the transactions to posterity."

August 21.

Date of a writ from the king to the mayor and sheriff of Newcastle and the authorities throughout England, ordering proclamation to be made against the sect called the Lollards, who, in the preceding reign, had alarmed the clergy by preaching against their enormous revenues. In the 2d of Henry IV. an act was passed for burning these obstinate reformers, and in May this year a convocation of the clergy was held, at which strong measures were advocated, and the king was induced, as above stated, to issue a proclamation, forbidding the Lollards to hold meetings, or any person to be present at such meetings, under penalty of imprisonment and forfeiture. In September, Sir John Oldcastle, Baron of Cobham, a former companion of the king, was cited to appear before the ecclesiastical courts as a Lollard, and neglecting the citation, was seized, tried, and condemned to be burnt. He contrived to escape into Wales, and remained at large till February 1418, when he was again taken, and burnt in St. Giles' Fields, London.

1414.

1 and 2 HENRY V.

Bishop of Durham—Thomas Langley.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

William Langton, Mayor, William Middleton, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—Robert Hebborn. Sheriff—William Middleton.

MEMBERS of parliament for Newcastle:—first,

William Middleton and Robert Swinburne,

who each attended forty days, and received 8*l.* for their pay; and, in the autumn,

William Johnson and Robert Whelpington.

January 28.

The king commands the sheriff of Newcastle to proclaim within the town and suburbs that a truce has been arranged with the king of France and his allies, the kings of Scotland, of the Romans, Castile and Leon, Bohemia, Navarre, and of Aragon, the Dukes of Holland and Brabant, Earl March of Scotland, the lord of Man, and the lord of the Scottish Isles, to remain in force, by land and sea, for a year from the rising of the sun on the day of the purification of the most blessed and glorious Virgin next ensuing, until the setting of the sun at the following feast of the purification [Feb. 2, 1415]. *February* 4.—Similar writ to the sheriff of Newcastle, ordering proclamation to be made of a truce with the Duke of Brittany to last for ten years, from the 3d of January last past. *February* 11.—Writ to the sheriff of Newcastle stating that representatives of England and Flanders are to meet in the Marches of Picardy on the 15th May, for the reformation and reparation of attempts against the form of provision and security arranged between the two peoples, and ordering him to proclaim throughout the town and suburbs, that any one who can give evidence of such attempts, may appear in person, or by sufficient procurators, before the said representatives at Calais on the day above named. *February* 12.—Similar writ to the sheriff of Newcastle respecting the truce with Brittany. Witnesses are to appear in the Isle of Guernsey on the 1st May. The same day the king orders proclamation to be made in Newcastle of the truce with the king of Castile and Leon, and that no subject shall arm any vessel, or do any damage by land or by sea to goods or persons in that king's allegiance.

September 26.

Mandate from the king to the collectors of customs and keepers of passage in the port of Newcastle, commanding that no merchant or any other person, of whatsoever state, grade, or condition, shall transport any gunpowder from the port to places beyond, without the king's special permission.

John Dolphanby of Gateshead, the younger, enters into recognisances to the bishop of Durham for the payment by John Dolphanby of Gateshead, the elder, of 100 marks for the farm of the coal mines of that vill.

1415.

2 and 3 HENRY V.

Bishop of Durham—Thomas Langley.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

Robert Hebborn, Mayor, and William Middleton, Sheriff.

Hebborn died in his mayoralty, and his will was proved at Durham on the 27th September. Yet in Bourne's List he is re-elected at Michaelmas—two days after probate.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas—Unknown.

THE members of parliament for Newcastle this year are not recorded.

February 24.

Date of a writ from the king to the sheriff of Newcastle, ordering him to proclaim a prolongation of the truce with the king of Castile and Leon for another year, commencing at the feast of the purification of the Virgin.

April 11.

The king, by his letters patent, appointed Nicholas Mauduit, his sergeant-at-arms, to impress vessels of 20 tons and upwards in the water of Thames, and in each port upon the coast as far as Newcastle, and in that port until the 1st May ensuing; and such vessels so arrested, which belong to the kingdom, are to be taken to Southampton, and vessels not belonging to England are to be conveyed to Winchelsea, London, or Sandwich, so that they be at those places not later than the 8th May. All and singular sheriffs, mayors, bailiffs, seneschals, constables, provosts, keepers of ports and passage, and all masters and mariners of ships, etc., are to give aid and counsel.

May 21.

Murdoch of Fife, son and heir-apparent of the Duke of Albany, who had been taken prisoner at Homeldon Hill in 1402, was to have been exchanged for Sir Henry Percy, son of Hotspur, and grandson and heir of Henry, Earl of Northumberland. Under this date instructions were issued by the council to John Hull and William Chancellor, Esquires, to convey Murdoch to the North, for the purpose of completing the exchange in due form at Berwick; they were first of all to bring him to Newcastle, "and at their coming to present to the mayor and sheriff of that town letters from our lord the king addressed to them under the Privy Seal," and afterwards convey their charge to Warkworth. For some unknown reason the exchange was not effected at this time, and Murdoch, after attempting to escape, was brought back a prisoner to England, where he remained till the close of the year, when the exchange was completed.

June 23.

Date of the will of Lord Scrope, among whose bequests were a book of meditations, commencing "Cum bona aventura cum Passione," to the bishop of Durham, for a remembrance; and a sum of 13s. 4d. to the recluse in the house of the Friars' Preachers, or Black Friars, at Newcastle.

August 2.

Sir Thomas Grey of Wark tried at Southampton, and confessing that he had conspired, with others, to kill the king, was decapitated, and his head sent northward to be placed upon one of the gates of Newcastle, "in view of the people passing by."

August 3.

On this day Robert Hebborn, mayor of Newcastle, made his will—which was proved on the 27th September—as follows:—I, Robert Hebborn, mayor of the town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, sick in body but sound in mind, considering the deceitfulness of this world, the imminent peril of death, and that here we have no abiding city, but seek the future, on Friday the 3d day of August, in the year of our

Lord 1415, at the said town of Newcastle, make my will in this manner:—First, I leave my soul to God, blessed Mary, and all the saints, and my body to be buried in the church of All Saints' in the said town, before the altar of the chantry of St. John the Evangelist. I give and bequeath to Agnes my wife all that capital messuage, my burgage, with its appurtenances, lying in the said town of Newcastle, in the street called the Close, bounded on the west by the tenement of Robert Clifford, to have and to hold, etc., for her life, and after her death to Thomas, my son and heir, and his heirs and assigns, for ever. I give and bequeath to Robert, my son, all my lands and tenements, or burgages . . . outside the gate of Sandgate, with remainder to my son Thomas. I give and bequeath to Roger, my son, all lands and tenements in the said town which I hold in fee from the master and brethren of Wall Knoll, above the Quayside or below Pandon, with remainder to my son Thomas. I will that all my movable goods—after full payment of my debts—shall be divided so that one part shall remain to my executors, to be distributed as they shall see fit for the good of my soul, another part to my wife Agnes, and a third part to my sons, their legacies notwithstanding. I give and bequeath to Margaret, my daughter, 40 marks, provided always that she marry by the advice and counsel of my executors and Richard Dalton, and other of her brothers aforesaid. Residue to Agnes, my wife, and Thomas, my son, to distribute for the good of my soul. Executors—Agnes, my wife, Thomas, my son, and Richard Dalton.

August 7.

Writ from the king to the sheriff of Newcastle, and other towns and counties, ordering him to make public proclamation that the men of the town are to keep watch from night to night in the town, until the feast of All Saints' ensuing, as before this time they were accustomed to do ; that none of the king's lieges who keep common inns are to allow any unknown stranger to remain in their houses beyond a day and a night without manifest knowledge of his business in so remaining ; and that if any such stranger, so remaining beyond a day and a night, shall refuse to reveal or disclose his business, the authorities shall arrest him and commit him to prison, there to remain until the king shall order his liberation.

October 25.

The bishop of Durham appointed John Boterell to be bailiff of his manor and vill of Gateshead, to hold courts there, and levy rents for his several fisheries in the Tyne and elsewhere belonging to that manor.

November 28.

The mayor "and bailiffs" (?) of Newcastle are commanded to proclaim that, or one year from date, none of the king's lieges shall presume to go to insular parts of the kingdoms of Dacia and Norway, and especially to the island of Iceland, to fish, or for other causes, except as they have anciently been accustomed.

December 2.

In the Cotton MSS. is a copy of a letter from the king to some person apparently in authority on the Tyne, whose name does not appear. The king states that his good friends, lieges of the town of Newcastle—Robert Hornse and John Strother—grievously complain that the Scotch lately, with divers ballingers arrayed as of war, assailed them upon the sea-coast, and took their bodies, goods, and chattels, to the great destruction and impoverishment of these poor lieges; whereupon the said Robert and John, in resistance of the malice of the king's enemies, armed at their adventure and cost two ballingers, and took two ships of Flanders, laden with divers goods, chattels, and stuffs, which they brought into Shields. The person to whom the letter is addressed had, in conjunction with others, taken possession of the prizes and carried them to Newcastle, and there detained them without warrant. The king taking into consideration that which is above written, and also the great cost and expense which the said Robert and John have had in capturing the said ships, commands that the goods, chattels, and stuffs be delivered to Robert and John without delay, or cause be shown before the council at Westminster. On the 30th January the council record in their minutes that the vessels above mentioned had been restored to their Flemish owners, according to the terms of the truce between England and Flanders.

In the rolls of Bishop Langley (tenth year) is a recognisance entered into by John Alnwick of Newcastle, butcher, John Boterell of Winlaton, John Kempe of Durham, and John Dyghton of Durham, for the appearance of the said John Alnwick before the bishop's justices, to answer concerning a ballinger and another vessel called "Busse," laden with merchandise, which had been seized in the port of Holy Island by the bishop's officers.—Same year is a similar recognisance from John Birtley of Birtley, John Dolphanby of Gateshead, John Gildford of Gateshead, and others, for the payment of all rents, etc., received by Birtley as coroner of Chester ward, and arrears thereof, or in default to surrender himself at the gaol of Durham; and that he shall duly execute the said office. Birtley and Gildford were commissioners of array two years later.

A petition to parliament this year asks for consideration of the poverty and mischief in which the lieges of the king dwelling in the counties of Northumberland, Newcastle, Cumberland, and the bishopric of Durham, and upon the coasts from the Sea of Orwell to Berwick-upon-Tweed, are placed, and notably by the mischief of a statute and ordinance passed in the parliament at Leicester in the second year of the king's reign, by which statute, among other things, it was ordained and declared that murders, robberies, spoilings, etc., etc., committed by any of the lieges and subjects of the king within the realms of England, Ireland, and Wales, or upon the high seas, are adjudged to be high treason, whereas, before the passing of the said ordinance, the principal remedy of the petitioners was by impounding or distress, in default of redress from the Scots. The petitioners ask that the statute may be repealed, so far as it affects them, and that they may have their former remedies restored. The reply is:—"Let modification of it be made by the king our sovereign lord, according to his very high and wise discretion, and that by the authority of this present parliament."

1416.

3 and 4 HENRY V.

Bishop of Durham—Thomas Langley.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

Mayor—Unknown. Bourne's List continues Middleton as sheriff for the seventh time.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—Roger Thornton. Sheriff—John Strother.

Two parliaments were summoned; but no records of elections in Newcastle have been discovered.

AN end was made this year to the protracted dispute between the mayor and burgesses of Newcastle and the bishop of Durham, respecting the boundaries of the bishopric in the Tyne and on Tyne bridge. In May 1383, William Bishopdale, then mayor, and the commonalty of the town, as already recorded, began to take very active measures against the bishop, for pretending that they had authority under the charter of king John, they erected a tower on the bishop's side of the bridge, and took away the boundary stones of his liberty. The court of chancery sent the case to the king's bench, which latter court did not approve of these lawless adventures on the part of the authorities in Newcastle, and in the end the bishop won, and the corporation were obliged to surrender their tower and restore the boundary stones in presence of eighteen knights, twenty-one esquires, and other persons—a most humiliating termination of their high-handed proceedings. Vol. xxxvi. of the Mickleton MSS., in bishop Cosin's library, contains the subjoined epitome of the proceedings, which has not before been published—"Thomas Langley, bishop of Durham, in the first year of the reign of king Henry the Fifth, did exhibit a bill unto the king in parliament, complaining of certain wrongs done unto his predecessors in the time of king Richard the Second, against the mayor and commonalty of the town of Newcastle-on-Tyne, as in usurping upon his liberties and franchises, and entering into a moiety of the bridge extending over the river of Tyne, between the said town of Newcastle-on-Tyne, upon the north, into the town of Gateshead, upon the south, which his predecessors had been seised of time out of mind; and for removing and carrying away two stones, called Cuthbert stones, being bounders betwixt the jurisdiction and liberty of the said bishop and the said town of Newcastle-on-Tyne; and for building of a tower upon the said moiety of the said bridge; which bill was endorsed and sent into chancery, giving the chancellor that then was, and should be, full power and authority to take and hear their complaints, answers, reasons, and allegations concerning the said matter in controversy, and to examine the circumstance of the same, and to do right unto the said parties at the direction of the said chancellor, in which the parties pleaded unto issue. And upon a new bill exhibited into parliament at Leycester the last day of April, in the 2d Henry V., and endorsed, authority was given to the chancellor to deliver or send over the said record unto the king's bench, and by the same authority was given unto the justice of the said bench to proceed to trial and award process unto the counties of Westmoreland and Cumberland, which record was delivered in the said bench accordingly by the said chancellor. And issue being joined, process was awarded against certain jurors of the counties of Westmoreland and Cumberland, which at the last appeared, and found two parts of the moiety of the said bridge to be the right of the said bishop, and to belong unto him, in right of his church of St. Cuthbert of Durham, and assessed damages for the wrongful entry into the said two parts of the said bridge, as for removing of the said mete stones. Whereupon judgment was given that the said bishop should recover the said two parts of the moiety of the said bridge, which two parts makes and contains a full third part thereof, and the tower which the mayor and commonalty had builded thereon, and damages as well for the said entry and usurpation as for removing the said bounder stones as by the record thereof more at large appeareth, which recovery was executed by a writ directed to the sheriff of Westmoreland, and possession delivered of the said two parts of the said bridge and tower accordingly unto Sir Raufe Eyre, knight, and others by warrant of attorney, made by the said bishop, bearing date the [blank] day of [blank], in the fourth year of the reign of king Henry the Fifth, at which possession taking were present 18 knights, and 21 esquires and gentlemen, as by the said warrant of attorney doth appear." Brand, on the authority of the Aubone MS., quotes from a book belonging to the corporation, from which it appears that the execution was opposed, though it is not stated how far the opposition went. The book quoted from stigmatises the decision of the jurors of Westmoreland and Cumberland as "the false verdict." Surtees states that the formal surrender took place on the 3d of August, when the bishop took possession, "with all his chivalry."

February 2.

William Carliol, one of the two surviving brethren of the Virgin Mary Hospital, who, as recorded in 1413, had been collated by the bishop of Durham to the mastership, received under this date a citation from the bishop, announcing his lordship's intention to visit the hospital, and enclosing a commission for the safe keeping of the goods of the same. A fortnight afterwards Carliol resigned, and in the following year (28th October 1417) the bishop collated John Fitzhenry, canon of the priory of Newburgh, Yorkshire, to succeed him.

March 15.

Date of the will [proved 23d February 1417] of William Essington of Newcastle, burgess. Desires that his body may be buried wherever God disposes. Bequeaths to the high altar of his parish church for omitted tenths and oblations, 20s.; to the fabric of St. Nicholas, 30*l.*; to the chapel of St. John, 5 marks; to each of the mendicant orders in Newcastle, 13s. 4d.; to each of the bedridden poor in the town, 6d.; to his son Nicholas, all his lands and tenements within Newcastle and outside the walls, and if Nicholas shall die without heirs, the same to be sold, and the proceeds distributed for the good of his soul and that of the wife, Alicia, and their children; to his aforesaid son Nicholas, all his property in his chamber, hall, kitchen, malthouse, brewhouse, and stable, with all arms and armour, offensive and defensive; the residue of such property to son Nicholas and putative sons Henry and William, to be equally divided; to Henry aforesaid, 40*l.*; to William his brother, 40*l.*; to son Nicholas, all jewels and ornaments of head or body, and also women's ornaments and belongings, including saddles, which the aforesaid Alicia had assigned to his daughters Elizabeth and Ellen in their own right; to sister Matilda, 10 marks; to priests to celebrate the divine office for his soul and those of his wife and children and all the faithful dead, 200*l.* Residue to son Nicholas. Executors—Nicholas his son, "Sir" John Etal, chaplain, Richard Forster, clerk, and William Cornford; 20 marks to be divided amongst them for their labour. Witnesses—William Redmarshall, John White, draper, John Pomfret, cordwainer, and John Tosson, glover.

April 8.

Being the Wednesday before Palm Sunday, John Stockdale, burgess of Newcastle, and brazier, being of sound mind, and proposing to visit foreign countries for the purpose of trading, makes his will, which was proved in London on the 12th June. John Weremouth, chaplain, and William Caistor (his blood relations), are his heirs, and he assigns to them his lands and tenements in Newcastle and Gateshead, and all his goods on this side and beyond the seas. Witnesses—Adomar Herring, John Barker, merchant, John Moreton, merchant, Robert Witton, clerk, Robert Fletcher, and others.

October 3.

Mandate from the king to the keepers of passage in the port of Newcastle, announcing the commencement of another truce between the king and his allies and the king of France and his allies, to last from the feast of St. Dionysius, 9th October, until the feast of the Purification ensuing, and ordering the same to be strictly kept and observed.

The loss of their case in the king's bench does not appear to have deterred the Corporation from attempting to prevent the bishop of Durham's interference with the commercial monoply which they claimed to enjoy in the river. A MS. in the Cottonian collection contains instructions drawn up this year by prior Wessington, for counsel to plead in a cause that was depending between church and town, about holding markets at South Shields for fish, bread, and beer, and the right to wrecks and fishery in the Tyne.

1417.

4 and 5 HENRY V.

Bishop of Durham—Thomas Langley.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

Roger Thornton, Mayor, and John Strother, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas—"The same" in Bourne's List.

MEMBERS sent to represent Newcastle in parliament, which was to meet at Westminster on the 16th November—

Roger Thornton and John Strother.

Brand quotes from the Murray MSS. an inquisition taken at Newcastle on the Tuesday in Easter week, "5 Henry V. or VI.," in which it is stated that anciently all those fishermen that went out to fish at sea from that port were accustomed to live in a street assigned to them called Fishergate, to prevent the re-grating of the fish before they were brought up to that town, and had paid the king his custom and prises. Fishergate was at the south-eastern corner of the Stock Bridge, leading to the Wall Knoll. By another inquisition in Newcastle on the Thursday following, it appears that complaints had been exhibited against the priors of Durham and Tynemouth, and the abbot of Newminster, for making weirs in the Tyne, which encroached on the deep course of the water—that is, the king's stream, called the channel and middle-way, and for having nets of such small size as to destroy the brood of salmon and other fishes.

September 18.

Date of an order from the bishop of Durham enjoining penance upon two women who had ventured to approach the tomb of St. Cuthbert in the cathedral. The order, freely translated, runs thus:—"The official of the lord bishop of Durham to the parochial chaplains of the churches of St. Nicholas and All Saints, in the town of Newcastle-on-Tyne—health, through the Author of health. Whereas, lately, Matilda Burgh and Margaret Usher, servants, as they declare, to Peter Baxter of the said town, led by devilish incitement and audacious boldness, came clad in men's clothes to the cathedral church of Durham, with this purpose and intent, that they might in person come to the feretory of the most holy confessor Cuthbert, knowing that this is forbidden to all women whatsoever, under pain of the greater excommunication and violation of church liberty. And whereas, they have been convicted of, and have confessed this great crime before us sitting in judgment; and whereas, from such crimes, an intention to proceed to others afterwards is inferred; we, with the acquiescence of Master John Houteman, of our episcopate of Durham vicar-general, and of other judges then sitting with us., have enjoined upon the said women, in form of law, for their deed, the following penance—viz., that they, and each of them, shall go before the procession [of the Host] on three festival days, round the church of St. Nicholas; and on three other festival days, round the church of All Saints, aforesaid, in the same men's clothes, and in the same manner and form, in which so rashly they came to the cathedral church of Durham. We, therefore, enjoin and command you, regarding the said women performing the said penances, that, as is set forward before, ye shall summon them into your churches on alternate days, and shall, before the people, publicly and solemnly declare the reason why they perform such penance, so that no other women hereafter shall dare to break forth into such boldness of crime: summoning, nevertheless, the said Peter Baxter and his wife, that they appear before us or our commissary in the Galilee of Durham, on the next Monday after the coming feast of St. Nicholas, to allege and show reasonable cause, if they have any, wherefore they ought not as promoters, abettors, and counsellors, in this affair, to be punished according to law, and afterwards to do and receive what justice demands. And what ye shall do regarding the aforesaid matters, ye shall certify us openly, on the said day and place, with these letters sealed with your seal.—Given at Durham, this 18th day of September, A.D. 1417."

Then follows a certificate of the penance :—

" By authority of this mandate I summoned the under-mentioned Matilda and Margaret to the penance judicially imposed upon them by you, who humbly submitting, appeared and fully performed the said penance, in going around the church of All Saints' before the procession on last Sunday, according to the manner and form imposed upon them; and on the other Sundays they are ready for the said penances, if they are not able to find better grace. Nevertheless, it is well that it should be graciously spared them, if it please you. And so I am ready in all things to fulfil your worshipful order; and the aforesaid Peter I have summoned according to your command, and the wife of the aforesaid Peter hath so travailed with twins that she is not able honourably to appear.—By me Robert Croft, chaplain of the church of All Saints."

The bishop of Durham granted this year to Thomas Hebborn, son of Robert Hebborn, merchant of Newcastle [see the will of the latter, 3d August 1415], a dispensation to marry Isabel, relict of William Strother, the parties being too nearly related to go together lawfully without such a license.

Pardon granted to William Bowet by the bishop of Durham for having stolen divers goods and chattels belonging to Thomas Spenn of Gateshead, litster, his master, including two masers [bowls or goblets] and a crucifix of silver.

1418.

5 and 6 HENRY V.

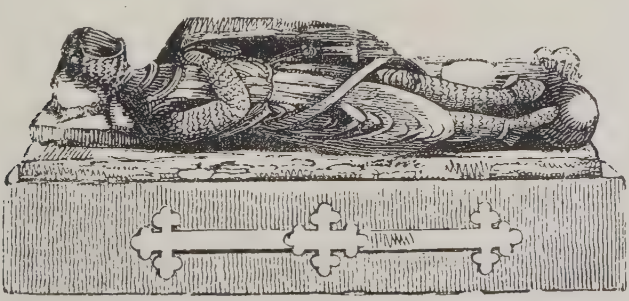
Bishop of Durham—Thomas Langley.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

Roger Thornton, Mayor, and John Strother, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas—"The same" in Bourne's List.

This year Roger Thresk, or Thirsk, vicar of Newcastle, exchanged livings with William Glyn, of St. Michael's, Coventry. Brand states that the institution of Glyn occurred 20th January, but whether he means old style or new style is not clear.



EFFIGY IN ST. NICHOLAS' CHURCH.

1419.

6 and 7 HENRY V.

Bishop of Durham—Thomas Langley.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—

Roger Thornton, Mayor, and John Strother, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas—"The same," writes Bourne. But a deed quoted by Brand, signed on the feast of St. Michael, 1420, which was before the election of mayor and sheriff that year (for the elections took place on the Monday after Michaelmas day), contains the names of

John Strother, Mayor, and William Ellerby, Sheriff.

THE parliamentary representation of Newcastle was continued in the hands of

Roger Thornton and John Strother.

March 19.

Mandate from the bishop of Durham to the archdeacon of Northumberland and the vicar of Corbridge, to receive in St. John's Church, Newcastle, the purgation of William Medcalf of Morpeth, clerk, charged with stealing a horse and saddle, value 20s., from John Rauchif of Morpeth. Medcalf had been put in gaol for the theft, and claimed to purge himself ecclesiastically, in order that he might be restored to his previous good character. Therefore, the bishop, through the dean of Auckland, orders proclamation to be made in the churches of Newcastle, the church of Morpeth, and elsewhere, that on a certain day, in the church of St. John at Newcastle, Medcalf will appear before his clerical judges, and that John Rauchif, or his executors, or any one who can allege any reason why Medcalf should not proceed with his purgation, are to come forward and give evidence.

July 28.

Writ from the king to the sheriff of Newcastle, announcing a renewal of the sufferance, security, and provision with Flanders, for the ordinary course of merchandise, the transit of clergy and pilgrims, and the business of fishing, until the feast of All Saints ensuing, and ordering them to proclaim it, and charge all persons firmly and inviolably to keep and observe it.

1420.

7 and 8 HENRY V.

Bishop of Durham—Thomas Langley.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—

John Strother, Mayor, and William Ellerby, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas—Uncertain. Bourne continues Roger Thornton as mayor, and names John Bywell as sheriff.

THE members of parliament elected to represent Newcastle were

John Wall and Roger Booth.

January 20.

Writ to the sheriff of Newcastle, as in the previous year, to proclaim a renewal of the truce, etc., with Flanders, until All Saints' Day following.

August 4.

Died at the early age of twenty-three, Thomas, last male heir of the ancient family of Redheugh, Gateshead. Alexander of Redheugh occurs in a charter of about 1280, and Surtees, in the second volume of the *History of Durham*, supplies a pedigree of the family and their successors, the Whites, down to the sale of the property to the Liddells of Ravensworth.

October 3.

Quittance made to the mayor and corporation of Newcastle by John, prior Durham of 9*l.* 3s. 4d., being payment of the annual pension left to the monastery on the Farne Islands, payable at the feast of St. Michael the Archangel.

November 12.

From a receipt given to the mayor, sheriff, and burgesses of Newcastle by Ralph, Earl of Westmorland, Lord Neville, and Marshal of England, bearing this date, it appears that an annuity granted to the Nevilles by Edward III., 16th July 1352, out of the fee-farm of Newcastle, was still enjoyed by that family. The receipt is for 90*l.* 16s. 8d.

In the rolls of Bishop Langley (15th year), John Tawer, otherwise called John Stillyngton, of Stillyngton, in the county of York, tailor, has pardon for the death of Elizabeth Brown of Gateshead, feloniously killed by him in a house within the old borough of Durham.

THIRD DECADE—1421–1430.

1421.

12 and 13 HENRY V.

Bishop of Durham—Thomas Langley.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas—Uncertain. See previous year.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—

William Essington, Mayor, and Lawrence Acton, Sheriff.

TWO Parliaments were summoned to meet this year. To the first, which met in May,

John Strother and Emeric Hering

were sent as representatives of Newcastle ; of the second, in December, the Newcastle members were—

William Ellerby and Roger Booth.

The king returned to England in the beginning of the year, after three years' absence in France ; James, king of Scotland, accompanied him. The Earl of Douglas entered into a contract with Henry to provide two hundred men-at-arms and two hundred mounted archers, who were to be at Henry's service at Newcastle, in Easter week, if ordered to muster by land, or at Berwick, if summoned to proceed by sea ; and James agreed with Henry that, if in three months after an expedition into France, for which the two kings were preparing, he should deliver, as hostages, some of the chief men of his kingdom, he should be allowed to go into Scotland for a time. Henry's death in France, in the following year, prevented these arrangements from being carried out.

January 16.

Matilda, daughter and sole heir of Robert Dalden, widow of Sir William Bowes, knight, and mother of Sir Robert Bowes, knight, who was slain this year at the battle of Baugy Bridge, in Anjou, made her will on this date at Streatlam. Among her bequests are a quarter of corn, and an annual rent of 7s., during her term, from a tenement at Seaton, near Seaham; the former to each of the four orders of brethren in Newcastle, and the latter to be divided amongst them.

March 22.

Sir John Lumley of Lumley Castle, knight, slain in Anjou. In his will he desires to be buried at Chester-le-Street church, between the two columns where his wife, Felicia, daughter of Sir Matthew Redmayne of Newcastle, one of the heroes of Otterburn, was interred; and directs his executors, in the first year after his decease, to provide seven chaplains to say masses for his soul and the souls of his wife and parents. Sir John was buried in the cathedral yard at Durham, and it was not until 1594—173 years after his death—that his bones and monument were removed to Chester-le-Street.

April 10.

John Dolphanby of Gateshead (who died on the 16th October this year) granted all his lands in Gateshead to Henry Eton, rector of that place, John Vesci, and Robert Helton, chaplains—namely, fifty-three tenements held of the bishop, value 8*l.*; nine tenements held of the rector, value 26s. 8d.; twelve tenements in Pipewellgate, held of William Gategang, value 40s.; 19*l.* 7s. rent, from divers other tenements, etc. On the 29th of June he gave and confirmed to John Vesci and his successors, chaplains of the chantry of SS. John the Apostle and Evangelist and John the Baptist, lately founded by him in the church of St. Mary at Gateshead, fourteen tenements in that town as follows:—1. In Akewellgate, one lying between John Wearmouth's on the north and church property on the south. 2. Tenement in the Westrawe, between Euphemia Copper's on the south and Robert Heworth's on the north, and extending from the king's highway to the Holchare. 3. Two in the Westrawe, between Thomas Flesher's on the south and Agnes Surre's on the north, and extending from the king's highway to the garden of a tenement belonging to the founder, and held by Christopher Charles; together with a garden surrounded by Charles' garden and William Bulmer's croft, both held of the founder, the garden of Robert Whelpington, and Dolphanby's own garden. 5. A tenement in the Westrawe, at the corner of Pipewellgate, between the tenement of Agnes Surre's and Pipewellgate vennel, and between the king's highway and the tenement of Roger Thornton. 6. A tenement in the Estrawe, between the tenement of the late John Bank and that of William Codling, leased from the founder, and between the king's highway and the ground ebb of the Tyne. 7. A tenement in the Estrawe, between the Helgate vennel and the tenement of William Screwane, and between the king's highway and the tenement lately held by John Stokdale. 8. A tenement in the Estrawe, between the tenement lately held by William Langton and the Overkirk Chare, and between the king's highway and the said Kirk Chare. 9. A tenement in the Estrawe, between that lately held by Hugh Barber and that of Robert Whelpington, and extending from the king's highway to the common gutter; with two ridges of land between land of Sir Thomas Surtees, knight, and William Hilton, and from the king's upper highway to the Durham road. 10. Four tenements in the Estrawe, between Adam Graunge's and John Gilford's. 11. A tenement in Estrawe, between that lately held by Robert Gabefore on the north and John Sutton's on the south, extending from the king's highway to Akewellgate. Witnesses—Henry Eton, rector of Gateshead; Robert Hilton, William Gategang, John Gilford, William Boltby, Robert Cok, Thomas Headlam, and others. Dolphanby appears to have been a great benefactor to the church in Gateshead, and a worthy contemporary of his generous neighbour across the water—Roger Thornton. Besides this chantry of St. John, he founded in the same church twenty years later the chantry of St. Loy [see 1442]. His son, Robert Dolphanby, received from Vesci and Hilton, in 1429, all the lands whereof they were, with Henry Eton, enfeoffed, except these fourteen tenements which Vesci held in right of his chantry. Robert Dolphanby's daughter, Joan, married Conan, one of the Yorkshire Bartons, and carried the Gateshead property into that well-known family. (See Bourne, p. 209.)

May 2.

Among the petitions from the Commons to the king this year is one touching the coal dues at Newcastle, as follows:—"The Commons pray that as from each chaldron of sea-coals sold to men not free in the port of your town of Newcastle-on-Tyne, two pence of custom are due to you; and in the said port are certain vessels called keels, by which such coals are carried from the land to ships in the said port, and each of the said keels ought to be of the burthen of 20 chaldrons, and according to the said burthen the above-written custom is taken;

and there are men who have made keels of the burthen of 22 or 23 chaldrons, and your custom is taken as upon a burthen of 20 chaldrons only, in deceit of you, very sovereign lord; may it please your royal Majesty to ordain, by the authority of this present parliament, that all keels now in your said port, and such as shall come there in future, may be measured by such commissioners as you may please to assign, and marked of what burthen they are, before any carriage may be made by them, under pain of forfeiting to you and your heirs the said vessels called keels, by which any such coals shall be carried before they are marked in the manner aforesaid." The answer is :—"Le Roi le voet;" and an Act—9 Henry V. cap. 10—was passed accordingly. (See page 170.) On 19th September is a patent of the king, appointing the mayor of Newcastle; William Glyn, the vicar; the collectors of customs; with John Strother and William Bedford, to be commissioners during pleasure, for marking and measuring the keels as suggested in the petition.

1422.

10 HENRY V. and 1 HENRY VI.

Bishop of Durham—Thomas Langley.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—

William Essington, Mayor, and Laurence Acton, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—

Mayor—William Essington. Sheriff—Thomas Chirdon.

"John" Chirdon, in Brand's List.

SOME doubt is thrown upon Bourne's repetition of Essington as mayor, by a confirmation of a grant to Roger Thornton, in connection with the Maison Dieu on the Sandhill, dated 6th July 1424. In that document the king cites a valuation of certain property with which Thornton proposed to endow the hospital, as having been made by inquisition of "John Wall, lately mayor of Newcastle, and 'our' escheator in that town." The infant king was then in the second year of his reign only, and if the word "our" is personal to the monarch, and not continuous, as of the crown, Wall's mayoralty may have commenced this year. He was elected one of the representatives of the town in parliament two years before; and, as will have been seen in preceding lists, the representation of the town in parliament and the mayoralty were honours that were conferred upon leading burgesses, with no long interval between.

The king died in France on the 31st August, and was succeeded by his infant son Henry VI.

Robert Whelpington and Emeric Herring

were the members returned by the burgesses of Newcastle to the first parliament of the young king, which met in the autumn of this year.

In the *Collectanea* is a copy of an inquisition taken at Newcastle before the king's escheator in Northumberland, by the oaths of William Benet, Thomas Musgrave, Richard Chambers, and others, when it was found that William Heron, knight, was nearest heir of John Hawkeswell, and that he was twenty-one years of age and more. The following note is appended:—"This document was picked up in the street by Sir Thomas Phillips, baronet, at the destruction of the Lords and Commons by fire. It had been carried by the wind to about three yards from the mob, and the next gust would probably have blown it under their feet."

1423.

1 and 2 HENRY VI.

Bishop of Durham—Thomas Langley.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

William Essington, Mayor, Thomas (or John) Chirdon, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—William Ellerby. Sheriff—Thomas (or John) Chirdon.

IN the parliament which met at Westminster on the 20th of October the members for Newcastle were—

Robert Whelpington and Roger Booth.

The Commons presented a petition respecting the touching and marking of silver, praying that it might be ordained "in the city of York, Newcastle-upon-Tyne [and five other towns], that one have diverse touches, after the ordinances of the mayors, bailiffs, or governors of the aforesaid towns. And that no goldsmith, nor other workers of silver, nor keeper of the aforesaid touches, within these towns, put unto the sale, nor touch no silver in otherwise than it is ordained before within the city of London, in pain of forfeiture." The reply was favourable, and the Act 2 Henry VI., cap. 14, was passed in accordance.

February 24.

Date of license, under privy seal, to the merchants and burgesses of Newcastle, that in relief of grievances and impoverishment they may export, for one year, wools, wool-fells, and hides grown in Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmorland, and Durham, to the number of 1000 sacks, and sell the same abroad, having first paid the duties and customs, according to the customs of the ports of England. The Earls of Northumberland and Westmorland, and Sir Ralph Cromwell, to make inquiry therein from time to time.

June 10.

Inquisition after the death of William Mitford, son of Sir John Mitford of Mitford, knight. William Mitford had been a commissioner of array against Scotland, high sheriff of Northumberland in 1415, and one of the knights of the shire in two parliaments. The inquisition was taken in Newcastle, and the jurors found that he owned several messuages in that town, and various large estates in the country.

September 23.

Bishop Langley assigned Henry, parson of Gateshead, John Vescy, chaplain, John Gilford, Esquire, and John Cok, to levy certain tolls to be applied to the making and mending of the pavement in his vill of Gateshead. The tolls are payable from the date of the deed, for one year. Among them occur the following :—Upon each horse, mare, ox, or cow sold, a halfpenny ; upon each skin of the same, fresh, salted, or tanned, a farthing ; upon each hundred skins of lambs, young kids, hares, rabbits, foxes, cats, and squirrels, a halfpenny ; each sack of wool, twopence ; each salmon, fresh or salt, a farthing ; each barrel of wine or oil, three-halfpence ; each cart or waggon of iron, lead, boards, or building timber, a penny.

Brand quotes under this year's date a grant from the king to the mayor, sheriff, and commonalty, of certain customs to be received from every ship entering the port of Newcastle.

1424.

2 and 3 HENRY VI

Bishop of Durham—Thomas Langley.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

William Ellerby, Mayor, Thomas (or John) Chirdon, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas—"The same" in Bourne's List.

THE king of Scotland, James I., who had been long a prisoner, married Jane Somerset, cousin of King Henry, in the beginning of February. In March the royal pair came to Durham, where hostages were exchanged, and a truce with Scotland for seven years was concluded. At the end of that month James left Durham, and was conducted by a numerous train of his own subjects and the gentry of Northumberland to Scotland. Whether he passed through Newcastle is not certain, but we find him a few days later at Melrose, where he ratified the treaty concluded at Durham.

July 6.

Date of letters patent from the king, stating that whereas his majesty's grandfather Henry had given leave to Roger Thornton, his heirs, etc., to acquire for the master, brethren, and sisters of the hospital of St. Catherine, called Thornton's Hospital, and the chaplain of St. Peter's chantry, in All Saints' church, lands, tenements, and rents, as well those held in burgage of his grandfather as others not so held, to the yearly value of 10*l.*, to be apportioned at their discretion, he, therefore, gave license to the said Roger, his heirs, etc., to assign for these purposes portions of ten messuages and ten tofts, with their appurtenances, held of the king in burgage, of the value of 7*l.* per annum, "as by inquisition of John Wall, lately mayor of Newcastle, and the king's escheator there, doth appear."

October 7.

Confirmation under the common seal of the chapter of Durham of letters patent, granted 1st June 1421, by the bishop to John Dolphanby of Gateshead, to found the chantry of St. John in St. Mary's church there, and provide a chaplain to pray for the health of the said bishop and the founder during their lives, and for their souls after death, and for the soul of William Johnson, lately burgess of Newcastle, and the souls of all their fathers, mothers, wives, children, brothers, sisters, parents and benefactors, for ever.

1425.

3 and 4 HENRY VI.

Bishop of Durham—Thomas Langley.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—

William Ellerby, Mayor, and Thomas (or John) Chirdon, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—

Mayor—William Ellerby. Sheriff—John Jay.

Bourne spells the sheriff's name Tray.

William Meadowcroft and Adomar Herring
were the representatives of Newcastle in parliament this year.

February 17.

BISHOP LANGLEY heard on this date some evidence in a dispute between William Glyn, vicar of Newcastle, and William Boston, prior of the Carmelites there, about an offering of wax candles at the feast of the Purification. The case was adjourned to the 22d, when both parties attended at the cathedral, and the vicar exhibited seven articles against the prior, the details of which are not given. Boston denied five, admitted one, with a qualification that where it was put, "ought to be deprived," he had said, "might be deprived," and as to the seventh said he did not believe it. At the same time, he offered to prove the contents of a schedule in his own handwriting, which he had produced on the first hearing, if the case was adjourned to the 1st March, declaring that he was willing to be reproved and corrected by his lordship if he failed in his proof. At the adjournment he proved nothing, and the bishop ordered that on Palm Sunday he should retract in the following form :—"I, brother William Boston, of the order of Carmelites, acknowledge fully and openly that the offering of candles upon Candlemas Day, the which are wont to be offered in parish churches, of custom, convenience, and law approved, ought to be given and offered in the parish churches where the people are bound by custom and law to receive their sacraments. And it forethinks me [I repine, or regret] that any occasion should be given by me in derogation and hindering of the custom and use approved aforesaid, and that any man should by words conceive anything privily or openly unto the hindering or withdrawing of the aforesaid offering. And it forethinketh me that I have in these matters any word of hastiness or malice said . . . with my own heart and mouth I affirm the same, to the end that I have forgiveness of that I have said; and as St. Austin saith, better is an error and default to be correct and amended than with folly to be sustained and defended."

April 7.

Sentence of excommunication issued by the bishop of Durham against persons unknown, for stealing from the house of Richard Clitherow, Esquire, in Newcastle, six silver goblets, some of them gilt, thirty silver spoons, a silver powder-box, two silver phials, five tablecloths, and various other articles, including jewels.

1426.

4 and 5 HENRY VI.

Bishop of Durham—Thomas Langley.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

William Ellerby, Mayor, and John Jay, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—Roger Thornton. Sheriff—John Jay.

The members of parliament for Newcastle were:—

Simon Weldon and Robert Swinburne.

January 15.

THE sheriff of Newcastle was commanded, with other sheriffs, to proclaim open war and enmity between the king of England, his realm and subjects, and the Duke of Brittany.

January 20.

The ordinary of the Incorporated Company of Coopers in Newcastle bears this date [1426-7?]. The fraternity are to go together yearly at the feast of Corpus Christi, in procession like other crafts, and play their play (that is, have a mystery or miracle play) at their own charge. Each brother is to attend at the hour assigned him at the procession, on pain of forfeiting a pound of wax. No brother is to take for apprentice a Scotsman born, nor set any such to work, under penalty of forty shillings, whereof 26s. 8d. is to go to the fraternity, and 13s. 4d. to St. Nicholas' church work. No brother is to take more than one apprentice in seven years. All turners and pulley makers coming to Newcastle to be bound by the same ordinary. Brand states that the above is the earliest notice he had found of any of the Corpus Christi exhibitions in Newcastle.

July 30.

Writ from the king to the sheriff of Newcastle, commanding him to proclaim freedom of intercourse between England and Flanders. All persons within the realm of England are to treat the people of Flanders as the king's good, true, and loyal subjects in his kingdom of France are treated—namely, they are to communicate and converse on sea and on land, commercially or otherwise, amiably, simply, and surely, as subjects under one lord ought to do.

The mayor and commonalty of Newcastle appointed this year John Crofte to be master of the chapel of St. Thomas, on Tyne Bridge, and collector of the bridge rents.

Brand quotes from Warburton and Dodsworth a statement that William Harbottle died this year, seised of the advowson of St. Mary's chapel, Jesmond.

RUINS OF ST. MARY'S CHAPEL, JESMOND.

The staple of wool, and freedom to export merchandise, which we have already seen tampered with, and changed at various times, appear to have been sources of revenue to successive monarchs. This year the king, according to Sir Robert Cotton, renewed a license, granted originally in 1397 and partly revoked in 1400, to certain merchants of Newcastle to transport their wool to other places than Calais. The consideration is not stated, but the merchants always had to pay.

1427.

5 and 6 Henry VI.

Bishop of Durham—Thomas Langley.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

Roger Thornton, Mayor, and John Jay, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas—"The same" in Bourne's List—namely,

Mayor—Roger Thornton. Sheriff—John Jay.

MEMBERS of parliament for Newcastle summoned to meet at Westminster on the 13th October this year—

William Meadowcroft and Robert Rhodes.

July 5.

On this date the Council at Westminster considered a petition from the merchants, burgesses of Newcastle, that they might export to any place they thought proper 2000 sacks of wool, etc., the growth of Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmorland, and the bishopric of Durham, paying first the accustomed dues, subsidies, etc., "considering in your very noble discretions the poor condition of the said wools and woolfells, and that they are of so little value that they cannot be sold at the staple of Calais, bearing the charges, etc., without great loss." The petition was granted. (See Feb. 1423.)

In the Randall MSS. Brand finds this year John Bonour entered as rector of Gateshead in succession to Henry Eton.

1428.

6 and 7 HENRY VI.

Bishop of Durham—Thomas Langley.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—

Roger Thornton, Mayor, and John Jay, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—

Mayor—Lawrence Acton. Sheriff—John Jay.

Bourne and Brand have John Rhodes as mayor, but a deed quoted by Mr. Longstaffe in the *Archæologia Æliana*, bearing date 29th November, proves that Acton was in office at that date—two months after the annual election.

January 5.

EXCOMMUNICATION fulminated by the bishop of Durham against those who abstract and to unknown places convey books, chalices, and other jewels and ornaments of the Virgin Mary Hospital, called the West Spital; and against those who detain, conceal, or hide lands, rents, possessions, charters, letters, and muniments; and also against those who cut down and lead away trees belonging to the said hospital at St. Mary Shields, and Chesterhope.

August 20.

Pardon from the bishop of Durham to Thomas Portyngton and John Fenwick, chaplains, for acquiring from Thomas Surtees, knight, a tenement on the west side of Oakwellgate, Gateshead, upon land of William Whitchester, knight, and a tenement by the name of an aqueduct, and a messuage built thereon, on the east side of Oakwellgate, between the tenement of the rector of Gateshead and the tenement of John Dolphanby.

November 29.

Inquisition taken at Newcastle before Lawrence Acton, mayor and escheator. The jurors found that Eleanor [daughter of Roger Middleham], wife of Conan Ask, who died 5th October, held in her demesne, as of fee, the half of a third part of the waste messuage called Emeldon Place, in the suburbs of Newcastle, near the hospital of the blessed Mary Magdalene, without the New Gate. This third of the waste was held in free burgage of the king, rendering to the master of Tyne Bridge towards the repair thereof 2d. annually, but now of no value.

December 1.

The king issued letters patent granting safe-conduct and protection to James, king of Scotland, coming to Newcastle or to Durham at his option, with 1000 horsemen, to confer with the most reverend cardinal of St. Eusebius.

1429.

7 and 8 HENRY VI.

Bishop of Durham—Thomas Langley.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

Lawrence Acton, Mayor, and John Jay, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—John Rhodes. Sheriff—John Clark.

MEMBERS of parliament for Newcastle this year—

Robert Rhodes and Thomas Papeday.

January 20.

Thomas Petyngton, vicar of Hartburn, and John Fenwick, chaplain, release to Roger Thornton all right in the vills and territories of Witton-by-the-Water, Wingate, etc., etc.; Shieldfield, with a mill near the town of Newcastle; the advowson of the chantry of St. Nicholas, in Witton Church; four tenements in Newcastle, near St. Nicholas' Pant, and two tenements in the Side, in the same town, held by William Pert and John Glover, etc.

March 12.

John Vesci and Robert Helton, chaplains of Gateshead, grant to Robert Dolphanby all the lands whereof they were, with Henry Eton, formerly enfeoffed [see 1421] by John Dolphanby, except fourteen tenements, which Vesci retained in right of his chantry in St. Mary's Church there.

May 13.

Writ from the king to the sheriff of Newcastle, ordering proclamation to be made for observing the staple of Dacia. All the king's subjects proceeding to Dacia for commerce or fishing, are to go to the town of Nordbarn, that being the seat of the staple, and not to Fynmark, or any other place in the said kingdom.

In the twenty-fourth year of Cardinal Langley, Thomas and William Bulteflour became sureties for the keeping of the peace for seven years by Richard Fleming of Gateshead towards Geoffrey Holden, Henry Ravensworth, and Thomas Mody, and the public generally.

Robert Castell, son of Isabella, daughter of William Redheugh, and next heir of the said William, obtains in his favour a writ of *amoreas* from the court at Durham, with respect of one acre of land in the eastern fields of Gateshead, not held of the bishop.

Hugh Cook of Gateshead, burgess, and John Wall and William Stothard of Newcastle, merchants, bind themselves to pay the bishop of Durham, or his executors, 21*l.* 13s. 4d. at the feast of the nativity of the blessed Virgin. William Ellerby of Newcastle, merchant, in like manner binds himself to pay the bishop 16*l.* 13s. 4d. at the feast of the Exaltation of the Cross. Four years later Ellerby, having been bailed by Thomas Colville and John Kemp of Durham, had *supersedeas* of a writ for his arrest. In the twenty-fourth of Bishop Langley, William Medecroft of Newcastle, merchant, bound himself to pay the bishop four separate sums of 40*l.* each; and Robert and Alexander Swinburne of Newcastle, merchants, to pay 20*l.* 11s. 8d. at the feast of the nativity of the Virgin. [J. C.]

The staple of wool was ordered to be kept at Calais, and the special leave renewed to Newcastle merchants in 1426 to transport their wool to other ports besides Calais was again repealed. In the rolls of parliament appear a string of petitions from the Commons about the staple remaining at Calais. One of them—which, perhaps, embodied the general sentiment against special privileges being granted to Newcastle merchants—runs thus:—"Forasmuch as great noise runneth by men of Newcastle and Berwick, that if they brought their wools to the staple at Calais they should be undone and destroyed, of which the contrary is sooth and well proved, for the mayor of the said staple, and his fellowship, will give them for the quantity of their wools and fells, like as the king has been answered hereof, one year, with another of custom and subsidy, as much as they have been sold for in Flanders, and in other places where they repair, to be paid at reasonable terms in gold and silver, to be brought into this realm; whereas by them there cometh now no penny, considered that the costs be less at Calais than they be in Flanders, as it is well known by true and discreet men. Wherefore, like it the king our sovereign lord that their licenses may be repealed, in hindering of his customs and subsidies, and abating the price of commodity of his realm; and if any man of evil will sell or carry any wool, woolfell, hides, lead, or any other merchandises of the staple, in defrauding of the king, or hindering of the commodity of his kingdom, into Scotland, that he forfeit the same goods, with the double value, and his body to prison the space of a year," etc., etc.

1430.

8 and 9 HENRY VI.

Bishop of Durham—Thomas Langley.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

John Rhodes, Mayor, and John Clark, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas—"The same" in Bourne's List, and there is confirmation of it in a deed dated 31st January 1430-31, quoted by the Rev. John Hodgson, in the old series of the *Archæologia Æliana*, vol. iii., p. 80.

January 3.

AT the beginning of this year Newcastle lost its most opulent merchant and most liberal benefactor—Roger Thornton. An old rhyme, used, with variation of place and patronymic, to express the lowly origin of great or wealthy persons, says of him—

> "At the West Gate came Thornton in,
> With a hap, a halfpenny, and a lamb's skin."

And though this "jingle" is not to be taken in a strictly literal sense, yet it sufficiently conveys the fact that Roger Thornton began life in a humble sort of way. How he obtained a footing in Newcastle does not appear, but it is conjectured that he may have served his time under the protecting care of John Thornton, who appears as one of the four bailiffs of the town in 1382. He married Agnes Wanton, and before the century was out the name of Roger Thornton was one of some mark in Newcastle. In 1397 he was one of the bailiffs; in 1399 he was elected to represent the town in parliament; and in 1400, when Newcastle was made a county, and obtained the privilege of electing its own sheriff (probably through his influence), he was chosen mayor. That office he filled seven times afterwards, and was four times altogether elected parliamentary representative. Materials for his history have been recorded in this volume, under various dates, since the first year of the century. His will, proved at Durham on the 19th January, shows his generosity, and the inquisitions *post mortem* exhibit the extent and value of his possessions. The will is as follows, accurately copied from the probate in Bishop Langley's Register, and published by the Surtees Society:—

"In Nomine Patris et Filii, et Spiritûs Sancti, Amen. The thursday next before yoleday in y^{e} yeer of our lord M.CCCC.XXIX I Roger Thornton yelder makes and ordeynes my testament and my last wyll in yis form folowyng yat is to say I com'end my soule to ye mercy of god and my body to be beryet beside my wyfe in Alhalowekyrke of Newcastle Also I wylle yat eu'y prest seculer beyng at myn entierment haue to pray for my saule and to be at my dirges and forthbryngyng j noble Also I wille yat c^{l} be spended and delt at myn entierment yanis of Roger my son Also I gyf to the vicare of seint Nicholas kyrk for forgetyn tendes c^{s}

It' to ye Kirk of seint Nicholas for repac'on and eno^{r}ments yerof xl m'rcz also to Alhalowe kyrk in lyke fourme xx^{l}

It' to seint John kyrk iiij fothers leed

It' to seint Andrewkyrk ij fothers leed

It' to ye Chappell of seint Thomas vpon Tynebrygg vj fothers leed

It' to repac'on of Westspittell ij fothers leed

It' to ye Walknoll repac'on of yeir kyrk ij fothers leede

It' to ye repac'on of ye nunnes of Newcastell ij fothers leede

It' to ye lepremen of Newcastell xl^{s}

It' to rep'ac'on of Tynebrygge of Newcastell c mrc' if so bee yat ye mair and ye comyns will relesse me alle acc'ons as I yat neu' hindret yaim nor noght awe yaim at my wetyng, but yis I desir for eschewyng of Clamour

It' to ye mesondieu of sint kateryne of my foundacion for yair eno^{r}ments xx^{l}

It' to my Chauntry of seint petirs in alhalowe Kirk for ye eno^{r}ments yerof x^{l}

It' to ye Chapel of Wytton by ye water vj mrc

It' to eu'y hows of almouse ordeynet for bedrydens in Newe Castle j marc whilk shal be parcel of ye said som'e yat shall be spendet vpon myn entierment

It'm to ye repa'c'on of yose tenementes yat I haue gyun to ye foresaid mesondieu and to ye said Chauntry xl^{l}

It' I wylle yat xxx prestes syng for me two yeers next after my discesse ilk prest hauyng for his sould by yeer viij mrc'

It'm I wylle yat cccc marc' whilk yat ye priour and Couent Hexham awe me bee dispendet vpon bygging of yeir Kyrk if yei wol make greable seurtez yat it shal soo be deuly doon

It' I gif to ye hous of Blauncheland ij fothers leed

It'm to Brenkburn ij fothers leed

It'm to Coketeland j fother leed

It'm to repac'ac'on of ffarnelande j fother leed

It'm to ye nunnes of halyston j fother leed

It'm to eu'ylk ord'r of ye iiij ordres mendicants of Newcastell to pray for my saule x marcs to be departet to eu'y freer conuentuell by yanis of my son

It' I wyll yat ye recluse of Newcastell and S^r^ henr' ffenwyk and S^r^ henr' Lincoln prestes be p'cel of ye xxx prestes for ij yeers and after ye said two yeers I wyll yei iij singe for me taking eu'y prest of yaim ij seculers viij mr'cz and ye recluse yeerly vj mrc' to c mr'cz be dispendet if yei lif soo longe and elles to be dispendit for my saule by yanis of my Son

It' I forgif to ye hous of Gysburn xxx^l whilk yei awe me beside ye c^l yat I haue gyuen yaim afore yis tyme so yat yey fynde me a prest p'petuall synggyng for me in yeir hous like as yeir couenant is maid.

It' I wyll yat c mr'cz be forgyuen emongs my poer ten'ntz by yanis of my son to yaim yat may nat wel pay

It' I gif to ye Couent of Yarom and to ye Couent of hertylpole to pray for my saule x mr'cz to ayther hous to be dep'ted emong hem by yanis of my son

It' I gyf to ye rep'ac'on of ye stepil of ye mynster of duresme j fother leed

It' to eu'y monk of Chartyrhouse at Mountgrace to pray for my saule a noble

It' to eu'y monk of Newemoyster a noble

It' to eu'y monk of Tynmouth a noble

It' to eu'y monk of Whitby a noble

It' I gyf to S^r Thomas Pityngton vicar of hertburn c^s

It' to S^r John ffenwyck x^l

It' to S^r William harwod xx^s

It' to margaret my su'nt in peny and in peny worth vj^{xx} and x mr'cz And also for terme of hir lyfe yat hous in Bradechair yat Nichol Baxster dwelleth Inne

It' to Roger Corbett iiij^l And also yat he haue terme of life ye almous of ye mesondieu so yat he dwelle not yereinne

It' to hawlay my s'unt xl^s

It' to John Gofden xx^s

It' to Robert hall my s'unt xl^{s} of ye dette whilk he awe me

It' to John desbrugh iiij^{l} of dette whilk he awe me

It' to Thomas yat was my s'unt a noble

It' to Agnes Hume xx^{s}

It' to Agnes ward xx^{s}

It' to Ellen ward xxs^{s}

It' to Maryon wann xx^{s}

It' to old Gillot xx^{s}

It' to Johannet Pryddowe xx^{s}

It' to Sr Henr' lincoln a m'rc

It' to Willia' mawe if he make trewe reknyng xx^{s}

It' to Thomas Gentylman xx^{s}

It' to John Tynmouthe xx^{s}

It' to Emery heryng c^{s} To willia desburgh c^{s}

It' to Henry Thernton c^{s}

It' to John wharnowe I^{s} of his dette

It'm to Rob't Barker a mrc

It' to Thomas Skynner ye Skynner iiij^{s}

It' to John Sharp xv^{s}

It' to John Moreton xx^{s}

It' to William Walker xx^{s}

It' to Chirnsid a noble

It' to John ffelton his hous fre term of his lyfe he to reparell hit and corrodye in seint katerynes term of his lyfe

It' I forgyfe to John Whelewryght xx^{s} of his dette

It' I gyfe to Thomas Croxton a marc

Also I will yat xl^{l} be in my sonnes 'disposic'on to yis entent yat if any poer laborer or oyer p'son claym any p'cell of dette by me owyng he to dispoyn and yaim pay of yat somme by his discrec'on in dischargying of my saul as he wol answer to god

It' I gif to Gerard Mitford c^{s}

It' to John Robynson of Thornton if he make trewe reknyng c^{s}

It' to yong John Robynson his son c^{s}

It'm to John Bru'pton xl^{s}

It' to Cok my s'unt xx^{s}

It' to George my s'unt a marc

It' to Margory Corbet xl^{s}

It' to Margt dalton xx^{s}

It' to Alyson my s'unt a noble

It' to Robert Killyngworth a marc

All yees goodes and p'celles aforesaid I wyll my son doo and dispoyn as he wol answer afore god And alle remenant and residewe of my goods moblez and vnmoblez with alle my landes yat I or any oyer in my name or to my vse are enfeffet in except ye landes gyffen to my mesondieu and to my Chauntry I gife fully cleerly and freely to my said son Roger and to his heirs and assignes for euermore and to fulfill yis my testament and last wylle I make and ordeyn ye same Roger my son to bee myn executour in presence of S^r^ John ffenwyk Emery Heryng and Marget my s'unt be yis presente day and yer aforesayd selet with myn own handes."

The inquisition *post-mortem* as to the property belonging to Roger Thornton in London shows that he held there:—1. A messuage in Seacoal Lane—of no yearly value, because ruinous. 2. A messuage in Turnagain Lane, yearly value 10s. 3. Four cottages and one small house in Turnagain Lane, each cottage of the yearly value of 8d., and the mansion 8d. 4. Three parts of a messuage called Tannersheld in Cheap, of the value [the three parts] of 40s. All the above are held in free burgage. Roger is his son and heir, and is upwards of twenty-three.

At York the jurors found that he held in Yorkshire the mansion of Kirkleventon for life from John, Duke of Bedford. Yearly value 18*l.*

The inquiry as to his Northumberland property was held 2d March, before William Strother and others. The jury found that he held in conjunction with John de Fenwycke, chaplain, one-half of the manor of Great Benton, and one-half of the manor of Stannington, and six fields in the vill of Trenwell.

In the half of the manor of Great Benton:—1. Ten messuages, each of the yearly value of 4d. 2. Two cottages, each of the yearly value of 2d. 3. One-half of a windmill, of no yearly value, because all the mill there is destroyed. 4. Forty-eight acres of demesne land, each acre of the yearly value of 2d. 5. Twelve acres of meadow land, each acre of the yearly value of 11d. 6. Fifteen fields, each of the yearly value of 4s. From this moiety of the manor of Great Benton there arise certain rent charges, etc.:—1. Thomas Hesilrigg holds South Wyteslade for three weeks' servitude and yearly payment of 4s. 4d. 2. Thomas Pityngton, chaplain, holds one messuage, and 60 acres of land and one windmill, on condition of perpetual fealty and payment yearly of 4d. 3. The same Thomas holds one messuage and 120 acres of land in the vill of Benton, on condition of fealty and payment yearly of 6d. 4. Adam Killingworth holds one-half of a messuage and 120 acres of land in the vill of Killingworth, on condition of three weeks' servitude and payment of 36s. 9d. yearly. 5. Robert of Killingworth holds one messuage and 60 acres of land in Killingworth, on condition of perpetual fealty and yearly payment of 4s. 6d., and of two pounds of pepper at the feast of St. Martin in the winter. 6. The same holds one messuage and 15 acres in Killingworth, on condition of three weeks' servitude at Benton and yearly payment of 2s. 6d. 7. Margaret, who was wife of John Ashton, knight, a moiety of the manor of North Wyteslade, on condition of three weeks' servitude at Benton and six parts of a knight's fee. This moiety of Great Benton manor was held of the king *in capite*, etc.

In the moiety of the manor of Stannington:—1. Sixty acres of demesne land, each acre valued yearly at 2d. 2. Four acres of demesne meadow land, each acre valued yearly at 6d. 3. Sixteen fields, each of the yearly value of 4s. 4. Six cottages, each of the yearly value of 12d. 5. Eight messuages, each of the yearly value of 4d. 6. A certain place for brewing, of the yearly value of 2s. Certain rent charges, viz.:—1. John Widdrington, knight, for the manor of Plessey and the vill of Shotton, pays perpetual homage and one pair of gilt spurs yearly, and 20s., castleward of the castle of Newcastle. 2. John Belsize, for half of a piece of arable and pasture land in the vill of Stannington, perpetual homage and 13d. yearly. 3. Certain land in the vill of Trenwell of the yearly value of 2s. The above moiety of the manor of Stannington and the six fields in Trenwell are held from the king, on condition of perpetual fealty, payment of 18d. for castleward of the castle of Newcastle, and 13d. cornage. The whole of the above were made over by Thomas Griffith to the said Roger, John de Fenwycke, and Thomas of Chester, without royal license. But afterwards Henry, the late king of England, grandfather of the present king, condoned the offence on 30th January in the seventh year of his reign [1406], and confirmed the transfer.

At the inquisition held at Newcastle on the 27th March, before John Rhodes, mayor—John Pray, Thomas Penreth, William Pray, William Stodert, Nicholas Gabefore, William Whetworth, William Gray, Robert Akum, Thomas Dumley, Robert Hawson, William Reede, and John Fourbour, sworn; Roger Thornton's property in Newcastle was set down as follows:—

1. One messuage in the Broad Chare, "in which the said Roger lived at the time of his death," of the yearly value of 40s.
2. Four small messuages "lying on the south side of the gate (or door) of the preceding messuage"—each of the yearly value of 6s.
3. Two messuages in the Broad Chare, on the West Row—each of the yearly value of 10s.
4. Three messuages lying together at the south end of the Broad Chare—each of the yearly value of 6s. 8d.

5. Seven messuages lying together in the Narrow Chare, otherwise called Collier Chare—each of the yearly value of 10s.
6. One messuage, with an orchard, lying on the east side of Pandon Burn—of the yearly value of 6s. 8d.
7. One messuage near the north end of the Broad Chare—of no yearly value, because ruinous.
8. One messuage under the east end of the cemetery of the church of All Saints—of no yearly value, because it is ruinous.
9. Five messuages lying together on the south side of that cemetery—each of the yearly value of 5s.
10. One garden lying within Pandon Gate—of the yearly value of 6d.
11. Two gardens lying outside Pandon Gate—each of the yearly value of 12d.
12. Three gardens lying outside Sandgate, at the east end of Sandgate—each of the yearly value of 4d.
13. One messuage in Philip Chare—of no yearly value, because ruinous.
14. Seven messuages lying in the Close, on each side of the Long Stairs—each of the yearly value of 5s.
15. Three messuages lying at the west end of the Close—each of the yearly value of 6s.
16. One messuage in the Side, called Lyle Place—of no yearly value, because ruinous.
17. Three separate messuages lying in the Side, below the castle—of no yearly value, because ruinous.
18. One messuage in the Cloth Market, on the north side of St. Nicholas' churchyard, next to the North Kirkstile—of the yearly value of 20s.
19. One messuage in Skinnergate—of the yearly value of 6s. 8d.
20. Two other messuages in Skinnergate—each of the yearly value of 3s. 4d.
21. One messuage on the west side of the Meal Market—of the yearly value of 2s.
22. One messuage on the east side of the Meal Market—of the yearly value of 3s. 4d.
23. Two messuages in the Meal Market—each of the yearly value of 5s.
24. Four messuages lying together in Denton Chare—each of the yearly value of 4s.
25. One messuage in the Nete Market—of no yearly value, because ruinous.

26. One messuage in the Nete Market, in which Robert Singilton lives—of the yearly value of 20s.
27. Six messuages lying together outside the New Gate—each of the yearly value of 3s.
28. Two parts of a close—of the annual value of 2s.
29. Three messuages lying opposite the chapel of the blessed Mary Magdalene—each of the yearly value of 3s. 4d.
30. One messuage, outside Pilgrim Street gate — of the yearly value of 10s.
31. One messuage there—of no yearly value, because ruinous.
32. One ridge of land there called Leyrigg—of the yearly value of 12d.
33. Two gardens there—each of the yearly value of 12d.
34. One ridge of land there—of the yearly value of 12d.
35. Four messuages lying in Pilgrim Street—each of the yearly value of 6s. 8d.
36. One messuage in Pilgrim Street, near the west end of All Hallow Gate, in the tenure of Thomas Duche—of the yearly value of 2d.
37. One rent-charge of 16s. 8d. from that tenement in which Thomas Penreth, draper, now lives in the Cloth Market.
38. One rent charge of 16s. from one messuage in the Nete Market, now in the tenure of William Aysmyth.
39. One rent-charge of 10s. from one tenement outside the New Gate, now in the tenure of John Halton.
40. One rent-charge of 5s. from one tenement now in the tenure of Ellen Savage.
41. The advowson of the hospital of the blessed Catherine, called Thornton Hospital.
42. The advowson of a chantry at the altar of St. Peter, in the church of All Saints.
43. The advowson of a chantry at the altar of St. Elgy in St. Nicholas'.
44. The advowson of a chantry at the altar of the Holy Trinity in St. Nicholas'.

In the bishopric Thornton possessed Axwell, Swalwell, Bradbury, with the Isle, the tower and manor of Ludworth, and other property.

Thornton's altar tomb, in All Saints' church, was a handsome piece of sculpture. The front was enriched with beautiful Gothic compartments and armorial bearings, over which rose an elliptic canopy surmounted by a spiral arch, rising in the centre and terminating with a tower. A large brass plate, 7 feet 5 inches by 4 feet 3 inches, covered the top of the altar, on which were engraved the figures of Thornton and his wife, with numerous effigies of the apostles and saints. The inscription may be translated thus:—"Here lies Domicella Agnes, formerly wife of Roger Thornton, who died in the vigil of St. Katherine A.D. 1411. May God propitiate. Amen. Here lies Roger Thornton, merchant, of Newcastle-on-Tyne, who died A.D. 1429, 3d January."

February 25.

John Hunt, sergeant-at-arms, and John Hart, appointed to impress ships of twenty to a hundred and forty tons burthen, in all ports and places, from Newcastle to Sandwich, and cause the said vessels to be at Sandwich about the 16th of April, for the king's service in travelling to France. The ships are to be properly manned, and the king will pay a reasonable sum for them while in his employment.

June 12.

At an inquisition after the death of William Redheugh, held at Durham on this date, mention is made of an acre of land at Gateshead, called Bell's-acre, held under the chantry of the Holy Trinity in St. Edmund's Hospital there, and lying between the land of John King, chaplain and keeper of the said chantry, and abutting towards the west end upon the king's highway, towards a certain cross standing on that way, at the head of Gateshead.

Roger Thornton's Maison Dieu, Sandhill (demolished 1823).

FOURTH DECADE—1431–40.

1431.

9 and 10 HENRY VI.

Bishop of Durham—Thomas Langley.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

John Rhodes, Mayor, and John Clark, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—John Rhodes. Sheriff—John Clark.

MEMBERS of parliament for Newcastle this year—

Laurence Acton and Robert Rhodes.

January 19.

Order from the Duke of Gloucester, keeper of England, to the sheriffs, to proclaim the renewal of a truce with Scotland from sunrise on 1st May ensuing until sunset on that day 1436—five years.

April 18.

Robert Conyers of Sockburn, son and heir of Sir John Conyers, making his will on this date, bequeaths to the Augustine friars of Newcastle 6s. 8d.

The "north country" was not satisfied with the repeal in 1429 of the license which for short periods had been given to the merchants of Newcastle in the matter of the staple of wool, etc. The counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmorland, and the bishopric of Durham petitioned parliament, stating that by a certain license granted by the crown to the merchants of Newcastle, they were able to purchase all manner of wools, hides, fells, etc., from the counties and bishopric, to carry them to Newcastle, there ship them, and thence convey them to any part where the friendship of the king enabled them, paying the customs, subsidies, and other duties, according to the custom of other ports in the kingdom ; by which license, so granted and being in force, the said merchants of Newcastle bought wools, hides, and fells in the counties and bishopric aforesaid, to the great ease, comfort, and sustenance of the possessors, and to the relief of all the inhabitants and residents in the said counties and bishopric. And now lately, by authority of the parliament last held at Westminster, the said license so granted to the said merchants had been repealed, by which repeal the wools, etc., remained in the hands of their possessors unsold, to the probable destruction of those possessors, great impoverishment of the counties and bishopric, and to the loss of customs and subsidies to the king of 1000 marks per annum. Wherefore they prayed that parliament would entreat the king to restore the license to the merchants of Newcastle, and enable wools, hides, etc., to be purchased by the merchants and their servants, and to be carried abroad wheresoever the merchants should please to take them within the king's treaties. They further asked parliament to consider the poor quality of the wools, hides, etc. ; that they were of so little value that they could not be sold at the staple of Calais, paying the accustomed charges and dues there; and also that, by the repeal of the license, the men of Scotland had sold their wools this year to a greater value, and in larger numbers and quantities, than for many years past, to their great increase, and damage of the king and all his lieges. The response to this petition is :—" Le Roy s'advisera "—The king will take it into consideration—which is the equivalent of a polite refusal.

* * *

1432.

10 and 11 HENRY VI.

Bishop of Durham—Thomas Langley.

Heretofore Bourne's List of mayors, bailiffs, and sheriffs, with such corrections as local charters or deeds of property afford, has been followed. Now comes in an independent document known in local history as the Carr MS. Bourne, who had never seen it, gives the following account of its origin from another MS. written by one of the town chamberlains:—"There was in the Garth [Castle Garth] a house wherein William Robinson dwelt, who was Deputy Herrald under Norroy King-at-Arms. This Man wrote in a Book the arms of all the Mayors of this Town, from Laurentius Acton until his Time. And when I was Chamberlain of the Town, which was about the Time of Sir Nicholas Cole's being Mayor, in the Year 1640, it was then in the Town's Chamber; when Trollop built the Town-Court he borrow'd it but would never restore it." The copy of this roll—afterwards in the possession of the Carrs of West Auckland—is generally supposed to have been that which was retained by Trollop. After some strange vicissitudes and rejections by Newcastle antiquaries, it was purchased by Mr. W. H. D. Longstaffe, who edited it as an appendix to the *Heraldic Visitation of the Northern Counties* in 1530, by Thomas Tonge, Norroy King-at-Arms, which forms vol. xli. of the Surtees Society's Publications. It is entitled, "A cathelogue of all the Maiores and Sherifs of his Maiestye Towne and countye of Newcastell-upon-Tyne, with theyre Cotes of Armes, and the Reignes of the several Kinges and Queenes of this lande, with sarton brefes of cronicles that hapned in theyr several reignes sence Anno Dom. 1432." There is a substantial agreement between the Carr MS. and Bourne's List as respects the mayors; but for the first fifty of the two hundred and two years over which the MS. extends the sheriffs are different. The sheriffs of the Carr MS. from 1432 to 1481 are just a year behind those of Bourne, as if the compiler of one or the other had had two slips of names before him, one of the mayors and the other of the sheriffs, and had allowed one of them to slide up or down a year. Bourne is the backslider, for deeds quoted by Brand agree with the Carr MS. in the years 1433, 1437, 1451, and 1458; similar documents quoted in a MS. compiled by John Trotter Brockett, now in the castle library, confirm the Carr list in the years 1449, 1470, 1474, and 1475, while St. Nicholas' and St. John's registers corroborate in 1590. Having, therefore, nine independent confirmations of the accuracy of the Carr

MS., that document is assumed to be correct, and the mayors and sheriffs in the following pages have been altered from the lists of Bourne and Brand, and appear as the unknown compiler of the MS. wrote them.

Mayor of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

Mayor—John Rhodes. Sheriff—John Clark.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—Lawrence Acton.

Arms: Argent, saltire gules and a chief sable, charged with three bezants.

Sheriff—Edward Bartram.

Arms: Or, an orle azure, in middle chief a crescent sable.

[Bourne's Sheriff—Thomas Chirdon.]

In the parliament which met at Westminster in May,

Lawrence Acton and Robert Rhodes

were re-elected to represent Newcastle.

January 2.

DATE of a deed by which Henry Clitherow, brother of Richard Clitherow [see 1425], and John Lacy, executors of the said Richard, grant to Hugh Clitherow of Hull all that capital messuage in Pilgrim Street, Newcastle. Witnesses—John Rhodes, mayor, John Clark, sheriff; Thomas Papeday, William Middleton, and Thomas Penrith.

March 1.

Another proclamation to be made by the sheriff of Newcastle that traders and fishers doing any business in the kingdom of Dacia, Norway, and Sweden, are not to use any other town than that of Northbarn, where the said king has his staple.

June 26.

Mandate from the king to the Earl of Northumberland, conservator of the truce between England and Scotland, the mayor of Newcastle, and William Lambton, to inquire as to the capture of four Scottish vessels, one from Aberdeen, one from Montrose, and two from Edinburgh, which had been taken on the high seas, against the form of truce, and brought to Newcastle.

September 19.

Died, William Gategang, a prominent inhabitant of Gateshead. In the inquisition after death the jurors found that he held, by virtue of a certain fine, in the time of Bishop Bury, between Alan Gategang and Agnes, his wife, and Nicholas Gategang, deforceant [one who withholds by force], four messuages and four crofts in Gateshead, and nine acres called Joppesriding; also in fee tail, by virtue of the same fine, 146 acres in Gateshead, fourteen acres called Salt Meadows, the place called Pipewellgate, Camerdykes, twenty-four acres called Strother Meadow, and fourteen acres at Rikburnhead. Heir, John Gildford, aged twenty-four, grandson of Sibilla, his sister. Shortly after his death pleas were heard in the chancery at Durham respecting a portion of his land in Gateshead, claimed on the one part by Gildford, the heir, and on the other by Thomas Lyes and Richard Bukley, clerks.

1433.

11 and 12 HENRY VI.

Bishop of Durham—Thomas Langley.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

Laurence Acton, Mayor, and Edward Bartram, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—Laurence Acton.

Arms as before.

Sheriff—Thomas Chirdon.

Arms: Ermine, two bars gules, over all a cross crosslet botonèe or.

[Bourne's Sheriff—Thomas Parpdie.]

THE members of parliament elected this year by the burgesses of Newcastle were—

William Harding and Robert Rhodes.

May 27.

Date of a deed by which the king remitted to the mayor and commonalty of Newcastle all kinds of taxes, tallages, tenths and fifteenths, and moieties of tenths and fifteenths, which had been granted him by his last parliament. His Majesty states that he has granted these favours out of consideration for the immense labour and heavy burthens which his lieges, the mayor and commonalty, had sustained for a long time in the safe custody and defence of the town; the damage and losses in ships and merchandise upon the sea; the desolation of the adjacent country; the dearness of corn; the imminence of war with Scotland; and the death of no small number of the inhabitants by pestilence in the preceding year.

August 13.

Letters under the privy seal addressed to the collectors and comptrollers of customs and subsidies in Newcastle and other ports, commanding them to appear before the treasurer and barons of the Exchequer at Westminster on the morrow of Michaelmas, bringing with them all books, rolls, tallies, money, and other things necessary for their charge and discharge in their accounts, and to make no payments in the meantime.

This year, writes Bourne, was held, by royal authority, a warm inquisition against Bishop Langley and his royal prerogatives in the county palatine of Durham, first at Hartlepool and afterwards at Newcastle; the Earls of Northumberland and Westmorland, the mayor of Newcastle, John Horsley, and seven others, being appointed commissioners—the said Laurence Acton and John Horsley appointed to be of the quorum. The proceedings, though violent, yet proved a remarkable evidence of the immunities and freedom of the county palatine, and of the bishop's regal authority.

1434.

12 and 13 HENRY VI.

Bishop of Durham—Thomas Langley.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

Laurence Acton, Mayor, and Thomas Chirdon, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—Richard Hall.

Arms: Gules, three dogs' heads erased argent, collared sable, in the middle chief a crescent or.

Sheriff—Thomas Penrith.

Arms: Argent, three chevronels braced in the base of the escutcheon gules, on a chief azure, a lion passant of the field, in fess point a crescent sable.

[Bourne's Sheriff—Richard Brown.]

Brand adds:—"In a deed in St. Andrew's vestry, 12 Henry VI., 1434, Laurence Acton occurs as mayor, and Edward Berton sheriff."

The 12 Henry VI. began on the 1st September 1433, and ended 31st August 1434, and the deed is a confirmation of the accuracy of the Carr MS., for the mayoralty of Acton and shrievalty of Bartram did not end till 29th September 1433. Brand misleads the reader by inserting the date of the regnal year as 1434, instead of 1433-34.

LAURENCE ACTON, of Newcastle, Esquire [the mayor?], who had been impleaded by the bishop of Durham for a debt, received pardon of outlawry.

John Galefers, Godfrey Vastrie, Peter Van den Velde, and John Wale, burgesses of Bruges, having complained that their goods embarked on a Flemish vessel sailing towards Scotland had been seized at sea by certain inhabitants of Newcastle as enemies' goods, the bishop of Durham, upon the faith of letters under the common seal of the town of Bruges, orders the goods to be restored to the burgesses as their property.

1435.

13 and 14 HENRY VI.

Bishop of Durham—Thomas Langley.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

Richard Hall, Mayor, and Thomas Penrith, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—Robert Whelpington.

Arms: Gules, a chevron argent, charged with a crescent sable, a chief vaire or and gules, and in base a mullet or.

Sheriff—Richard Brown.

Arms: Gules, within a bordure a chevron between three lions' gambs erased erect argent, over all a chief of the last charged with an eagle displayed sable, on the chevron a mullet of the last.

[Bourne's Sheriff—Thomas Wardell.]

Whelpington's mayoralty is attested by the Harleian MSS., wherein is quoted a certificate of John, prior of Durham, Robert Whelpington, mayor of Newcastle, and others bearing date 1st May 1436.

IN the parliament summoned to meet at Westminster on the 10th October the burgesses of Newcastle were represented by

Edward Bartram and Robert Rhodes.

June 21.

Thomas Hebbeden, chancellor and examining chaplain to the bishop of Durham, making his will on this day, bequeaths to each of the orders of mendicant friars in Newcastle 6s. 8d.; and to Elizabeth Glasier, of the same town, a gown and 20s.

1436.

14 and 15 HENRY VI.

Bishop of Durham—Thomas Langley.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—

Robert Whelpington, Mayor, and Richard Brown, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—

Mayor—Richard Hall.

Arms as in 1434.

Sheriff—Thomas Warde.

Arms : Azure, a cross patonce, and in sinister chief a mullet or.

[Bourne's Sheriff—John Chambers.]

Brand quotes a deed in St. Andrew's vestry, which cannot now be found, in which Robert Whelpington occurs as mayor, and Robert Bothe, or Booth, as sheriff, on St. Matthew's day, 21st September 1437—a week before the expiration of this mayoralty. If 1437 be the correct year, this discrepancy is inexplicable. The names could be made to fit the year before, on the supposition that Brown died during his shrievalty, and that Bothe filled up his term. These are, however, mere guesses; though quite as probable as some of Bourne's constantly recurring "The sames." "Roger" Booth was one of the representatives of the town in the parliaments of 1420, 1421, and 1423, and he is entered on the roll of thirty-five electors who in 1447 returned William Harding and Thomas Morrislaw to parliament.

January 20.

DATE of incorporation of the Glovers' Society of Newcastle. The brethren are to go together in procession on Corpus Christi day in a livery, and play their play at their own expense; to choose annually three stewards; apprentices are to serve for seven years, on pain of forfeiting 6s. 8d. to "the light" of the craft; no Scotsman born to be taken apprentice, nor allowed to work in the town under a penalty of 40s., etc.

March 12.

John Heyworth, vicar of Newcastle, who obtained the living by exchange with William Glyn, was collated by the bishop of Durham to the mastership of St. Edmund's Hospital, Gateshead, vacant by the resignation of George Radcliffe. The following year, at the feast of the Purification, 2d February, Heyworth agreed with the burgesses of Gateshead concerning certain meadows belonging to the hospital, called Quicking-croft and Milne-flat, and the leys on each side of Bensham, Long-flat, Southfield, Windmill Hill, and Stony-flat.

December 20.

John Palman, *alias* Coke, of St. Andrew's, Auckland, making his will on this date [proved at Durham 3d January 1437], bequeaths to each of the four orders of brethren in Newcastle one "towell"—a piece of linen for use at the altar.

1437.

15 and 16 HENRY VI.

Bishop of Durham—Cardinal Langley.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

Richard Hall, Mayor, and Thomas Warde, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—Laurence Acton.

Arms as in 1432.

Sheriff—John Chambers.

Arms: Gules, between three pierced cinquefoils a chevron or, charged with a crescent sable.

[Bourne's Sheriff—Thomas Parpdie.]

PARLIAMENT met in January, and Newcastle was represented by

Laurence Acton and Robert Rhodes.

January 14.

The oldest ordinary of the Incorporated Company of

Smiths in Newcastle bears this date. It enjoins that the society shall go together in procession on the feast of Corpus Christi, and play their miracle play or mystery at their own expense, attending at the hour appointed, on pain of forfeiting a pound of wax; that every brother shall be at St. Nicholas' church at the setting forth of the procession on the feast of St. Eloi [the patron saint of smiths and artists] under the like penalty; that no Scotsman born shall be taken apprentice or suffered to work, on pain of the forfeiture of 40s., half whereof to go to the chamber of the town, and the other half to the fellowship; that no brother shall sell "seyme and roffe" by weight under 3s. 4d. per hundred, on pain of forfeiting 6s. 8d. for each offence, etc.

January 20.

The skinners of Newcastle, who afterwards amalgamated with the glovers, were formed into a society by deed of incorporation bearing this date. Tuesday after Michaelmas was fixed as head meeting-day, unless Michaelmas day should fall on a Monday, when it was to be held on the Tuesday following. In this document occur the names of Richard Hall, mayor; Thomas Wardell (or Warde), sheriff [another confirmation of the Carr MS.]; Roger Thornton, Robert Whelpington, Laurence Acton, Simon Weldon, and William Ellerby, aldermen.

May 6.

Died, aged thirty-five, John Mitford of Mitford, a benefactor to the chantry of St. Thomas, in St. Nicholas' church, Newcastle. He married Constance, daughter of Sir Robert Ogle, and at his death was seised of the manor of Molesden and various messuages at Newton.

August 10.

Notice was given that on the night of Friday the 2d instant some thieves had entered a chamber in the inn of John Thornton of Newcastle, where John Bonner of Berwick [probably the bishop's chancellor of that name] was lodging, and stole two chests, commonly called trussing-coffers, containing twenty marks in gold and more, and various obligations, acquittances, and writings belonging to Bonner. Restitution to be made to the bishop, the abbot of Alnwick, or the curate of St. Nicholas', Newcastle, within twenty days, under pain of excommunication.

November 20.

Cardinal Langley died, and was succeeded in the see of Durham by Robert Neville [fifth son of the first Earl of Westmorland, by his second wife Joan, daughter of John of Gaunt], uncle of the princes who afterwards reigned as Edward IV. and Richard III. Cardinal Langley was buried in the Galilee at Durham. "He had been appointed high chancellor of England in 1405, but resigned the great seal on his consecration by the primate of Canterbury in St.

Paul's cathedral on the 8th of August 1406. On the 6th of June 1411 he received the cardinal's hat from pope John XXIII. In 1414 he was ambassador in France, and in 1417 (July 23d) again accepted the office of chancellor. He resigned the seals on the death of Henry V., but resumed them at the request of the parliament in November 1423, and continued to hold them till 1425, when he finally retired from office. Cardinal Langley's age was spent in honourable retirement within his diocese. His public works were munificent and numerous. He built the whole of the old gaol, in the city of Durham, with its massy gateway, and he founded two schools on the Palace-green, the one for grammar, the other for plain-song."

1438.

16 and 17 HENRY VI.

Bishop of Durham—Robert Neville.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

Laurence Acton, Mayor, and John Chambers, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—Robert Whelpington.

Arms as in 1435, without the crescent.

Sheriff—Thomas Parpdie, or Papeday.

Arms: Or, a small crescent [apparently for difference only] gules, on a chief engrailed argent, a popinjay vert, beaked and legged gules, between two mullets sable.

Brand alters the sheriff's name to Pendreth, without mentioning any authority for the change. In Bourne's List, under date 1433, Penrith is misquoted as Parpdie, and Brand probably thought that the same word meant Pendreth again. The difference in the coats of arms shows that Brand was mistaken, and contemporary parliamentary rolls and muster rolls of a century later go to prove that for generations there were Papedays in Newcastle as well as Penriths.

[Bourne's Sheriff—John Castle.]

April 8.

THE new bishop of Durham, by deed of this date, appoints Robert Preston to the office of keeper of his park and tower at Gateshead—the tower being, most likely, the erection on Tyne Bridge, which the Newcastle authorities had been compelled to surrender. Preston is to hold office for life, receiving for the keeping of the park three-halfpence a-day from the master forester, and for keeping the tower a penny a-day, to be paid him by the bailiffs or other servants of the bishop in Gateshead for the time being. He is also to have "unam robam de secta valecta" [livery?], or 8s. a-year in lieu thereof. Bourne is the authority for the date—1438. The thirty-fourth report of the deputy keeper of the public records fixes the appointment in Bishop Neville's fourth year [1441–2]. Surtees quotes it as occurring in 1448; but Bourne prints the deed in full, and the concluding words are "*Anno Domini* 1438, *et nostrae translat. primo*."—the year of our translation the first.

May 17.

Mandate from the king to Robert Harbottle, William Swinburne, Matthew Whitfield, and Robert Whelpington, knights, to inquire by the oaths of good and lawful men in Newcastle concerning the *Christopher* of Aberdeen, belonging to Andrew Brusyard, which had been taken and detained at Newcastle against existing truces, but which, by arrangement afterwards, should have been delivered to Robert Ogle, in recompense for his being unjustly seized and carried into Scotland contrary to the said truces, and there detained a prisoner till he purchased his redemption by a ransom of 750 marks. (See 1442.) They are to inquire into whose hands the ship has been delivered, and where it now is; and all and singular the persons to whom it shall have come they are to arrest and keep in safe custody until the ship and her cargo, or the true value of the same, shall be delivered to the said Robert Ogle or his attorney.

Stephen Brown, son of John Brown, grocer, of Newcastle, was knighted and elected Lord Mayor of London, "for the uncommon zeal and disinterested charity he employed in mitigating the terrors of a great famine and pestilence which raged in England and France. The poor people were forced to make themselves bread of fern roots. Sir Stephen, at his own charge, sent several ships to Dantzic to purchase rye, with which they so speedily returned as to depress the markets and check the ravages of famine. He was one of the first who showed the way to the Baltic markets in times of scarcity." The pestilence named in the foregoing extract was unusually severe—a bushel of wheat was worth 2s. 6d.—and parliament presented a curious petition to the king in the following year, wherein they "beseech your most noble grace in conserving of your most noble person, and in comfort of us all, and of all those that we be come hither for, in eschewing of any such infection to you to fall, which God defend, graciously to conceive how where that any of your said

Commons, holding of you by knight's service, oweth in doing to you homage by your gracious sufferance to kiss you, to ordain and grant, by the authority of this present parliament, that every of your said lieges, in the doing of their said homage, may omit the said kissing of you, and be excused thereof at your will; the homage being of the same force as though they kissed you, and have their letters of doing of their homage, the kissing of you omitted notwithstanding." And the king granted the petition.

Died this year Robert Dolphanby of Gateshead, leaving extensive property in Northumberland and Durham to his only daughter Jane, an infant under two years of age. Robert Strangeways, the younger, was her guardian, and on his death, ten years later, Christopher Boynton of Sedbury, J.P., held the property in trust for the heiress, who afterwards married Conan Barton. The Dolphanbys, as we have seen at various times in these pages, were persons of great wealth and influence on Tyneside.

1439.

17 and 18 Henry VI.

Bishop of Durham—Robert Neville.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—

Robert Whelpington, Mayor, and Thomas Papeday, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—

Mayor—John Clark.

Arms: Argent, between two swans a bend gules, charged with three plates, and in dexter chief a mullet or.

Sheriff—Thomas Castle.

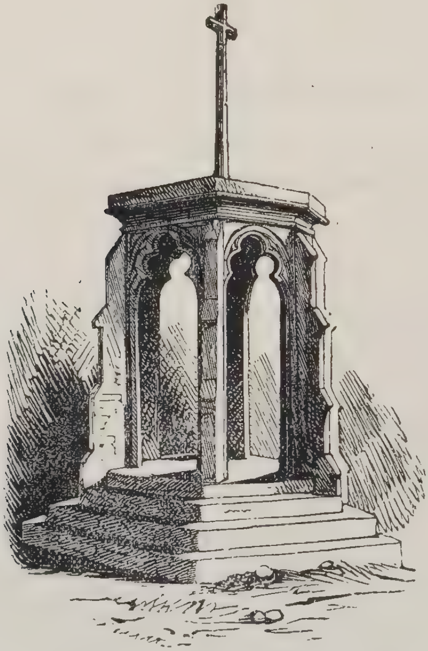
Arms: Per fesse indented sable and or, in chief a castle of the last, and in dexter chief a crescent gules.

[Bourne's Sheriff—William Harding.]

October 9.

BISHOP NEVILLE made a grant of the nomination to the parish church of Gateshead, for one turn only, to the university of Oxford, assigning the reasons which follow :—

"Robert, by divine permission bishop of Durham, to the venerable and beloved men, the chancellor of the university of Oxford, and the other residents and non-residents in the same, greeting, etc., etc.:—We having been nourished by the refreshment of healthy knowledge from the breasts of the aforesaid university, our *Alma Mater*, are desirous, by suitable rewards, to increase the study of the same by her fruitful offspring, so that she may make longer her cords in the enlarged place of her tent. Hence it is that we, relying upon your caution and prudence, have given you the special nomination of the parish church of Gateshead for this one time only, when it shall happen next to be vacant, conditioned that you take care to nominate to us or our successor the person to be nominated by you within three months after the vacancy of this benefice occurs, in order that we may confer upon the person of your nomination for this said once the church of the same, or that our successor may be able to confer it; we, however, to do, or he to do, those things which in this part are incumbent upon our or his pastoral office." Thomas Tanfeld was rector of Gateshead at this time, and held the living till his death, thirty-six years later. (See 1475.)



THE ORIGINAL CALE CROSS, SIDE, NEWCASTLE.

1440.

18 and 19 HENRY VI.

Bishop of Durham—Robert Neville

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—

John Clark, Mayor, Thomas Castle, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—

Mayor—John Chambers.

Arms as in 1437.

Sheriff—William Harding.

Arms : Sable, within a bordure engrailed between three keys erect a chevron argent, charged with a crescent gules.

[Bourne's Sheriff—John Musgrave.]

July 11.

WRIT from the king to the sheriff of Newcastle, commanding him to proclaim certain articles of peace and friendship with the Duke of Brittany.

July 16.

Robert Rhodes appointed to the office of controller of the port of Newcastle. Bourne publishes all the documents connected with this appointment, namely :—1st. The king's mandate; 2d. The royal order to the prior of Durham to receive Rhodes' oath ; 3d. The oath itself ; and 4th, prior Wessington's certificate that the oath has been taken. Roughly translated they read as follows :—

1st. The King's Mandate.—" Henry, by the grace of God, King of England and France and Lord of Ireland, to all to whom these presents shall come, greeting : Know ye that we have appointed Robert Rhodes our controller of the great and small customs ; of the toll on wool, hides, and fells ; and also of the toll of three shillings on each barrel, and twelve pence in the pound [of value of other merchandise] in the port of the town of Newcastle-on-Tyne, and in the several harbours and creeks adjacent to that port ; to have and to hold that office as long as pleaseth us ; and in undertaking that office to find the customary sureties and sign the usual agreements ; that he, the said Robert, shall write our rolls with his own hand, and shall constantly reside there, and shall perform and execute all the other duties belonging to that office in his own person and not by a substitute according to the statutes of this realm: We also willing that the other part of our seal, which is called a cocket, shall remain in the custody of the said Robert, in the aforesaid port, as long as he shall hold the above-mentioned office. In testimony whereof we have caused these, our letters patent, to be made.—Witness myself at Westminster, the 16th day of July, in the 19th year of our reign, viz., 1440."

2.—Royal order to the prior of Durham to receive the oath.—"Henry, etc., to our beloved in Christ, the prior of Durham, greeting: Know ye that we have given to you power to receive the oath of our beloved Robert Rhodes, controller of our customs great and small, etc., etc., that he will perform well and faithfully that office according to the form of the schedule enclosed with these presents. And therefore we enjoin and command you that ye receive the aforesaid oath in the faith and love which ye bear towards us; and when ye shall have received it, ye shall hand over to the said Robert our letters patent, made to him for that office, which we send to you by the present bearer: and that to us concerning that oath, when it shall have been so taken, ye shall make record under your seal distinctly and openly, without delay, in our chancery, sending to us this brief.—Witness myself, the 16th day of July, in the 19th year of our reign."

3.—The Oath.—"You swear that you shall well and loyally serve the king in the office of controller of the customs and subsidies of the king, in the port of Newcastle-on-Tyne, and loyally enter the things that they sell in the said port or export from thence; and that you take no gift for performance of your office, nor do anything to the king's disadvantage, nor permit any merchandises or other customable goods to pass out of the said port without payment of custom; and that you hold the office yourself and dwell there in your proper person without substitute, and write the rolls with your own hand, and gather and collect the king's profits to the best of your knowledge and power.—So help you God and His saints."

4.—The Prior's Certificate.—"Before the king himself in chancery, by the prior of Durham. By virtue of this brief, I, John Wessington, prior of Durham, on Tuesday, the 19th day of September, in the year underwritten, have received the oath of the aforesaid Robert, that he will well and faithfully perform his office according to the form of the schedule in this brief enclosed. 1440."

FIFTH DECADE—1441–1450.

1441.

19 and 20 HENRY VI.

Bishop of Durham—Robert Neville.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—

John Chambers, Mayor, and William Harding, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—

Mayor—William Harding.

Arms as in the previous year, but the crescent sable.

Sheriff—John Musgrave.

Arms : Azure, six annulets or.

[Bourne's Sheriff—Simon Weldon.]

February 16.

THE king signs at Westminster a confirmation of the charters and liberties of the town of Newcastle.

May.

The bishop of Durham granted this month a way-leave to Thomas Kirkeby, "master of St. Edmund's Hospital, Gateshead," for the purpose of carrying coals, wrought out of the hospital lands, to the river Tyne, with liberty to build staiths upon the bishop's soil there, paying to the bishop and his successors 100s. per annum.

November 28.

License from the king to the Earl of Westmorland to give and grant to Richard Caudray, clerk, John Richard, clerk, Richard Drax, clerk, and Robert Cavel, clerk, his manors of Bywell, Bolbeck, and Styford, which he holds of the king in chief; also 90*l.* 6s. 8d. of rent, with the appurtenances in the town of Newcastle, of the fee-farm of the said town, the which also he holds of the king.

1442.

20 and 21 HENRY VI.

Bishop of Durham—Robert Neville.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

William Harding, Mayor, and John Musgrave, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—Thomas Warde.

Arms as in 1436.

Sheriff—Simon Weldon.

Arms: Or, a lion rampant dismembered gules, in sinister chief a mullet azure.

[Bourne's Sheriff—William Jay.]

PARLIAMENT was summoned to meet at Westminster on the 25th January, and Newcastle was represented there by

Robert Rhodes and Robert Heworth.

During the session two questions of interest to Newcastle were considered. The first was the maintenance of vessels for the protection of the coasts against invasion. The Commons petitioned the king to have upon the sea continually, "for the seasons of the year from Candlemas to Martinmas, eight ships with forstages [forecastles]; the which ships, as it is thought, must have, one with another, each of them 150 men—total, 1200 men. Every great ship must have attending upon him a barge and a ballinger [small vessel], and every barge must have 80 men—total, 640 men. The eight ballingers must have in each of them 40 men—total, 320 men. There must be awaiting and attendant upon them four spynes [pinnaces], in each spyne 25 men—total, 100 men. Total of the men, 2240." Each man was to receive 2s. a-month wages; the masters and quartermasters 3s. 4d. a-month more than the seamen, and the total amount of wages was 334*l.* a-month. The cost of victualling at 14d. per man a-week was 527*l.* 6s. 8d. a-month, forming for wages and victualling 761*l.* 6s. 8d. a-month, or 6090*l.* 13s. 4d. for the eight months in which the ships were to be kept at sea. The vessels were to be placed—at Bristol, two; at Dartmouth, two; in the port of London, two; at Hull, one; and at Newcastle a great ship called the *George.* The *George* was also to have a ballinger in attendance. Prizes taken at sea were to be distributed—one half of ship and goods to the masters, quartermasters, seamen, and soldiers; the other half to be divided into thirds; two parts to go to the owners of the ships, barges, ballingers, and pinnaces, and the other third to the chief captain and under-captains, the former receiving two parts of it and the latter one part. The king's reply to this petition was, "Let it be done as is desired during the time of the safeguard of the sea herein specified."

The other matter of local interest was a petition from the Commons to the king in favour of William Bedford, which sets forth that "forasmuch as by three inquests taken at divers times and places, upon three your several warrants, at the suit of divers Scots, direct to Henry Earl of Northumberland and others, it was found that a ship of Scotland, called *Cristofore*, of Aberdeen, came, without any compulsion or necessity, and without license, safe-conduct or cause lawful, against the form of truce at that time being betwixt this your noble realm of England and Scotland had and concluded, and arrived in the port of the town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne; and that the said ship and goods and merchandise therein being, belonged of right, by the cause above said, to the full blessed Prince John, late Duke of Bedford, whose soul God assoil, then being Admiral of England, the which warrants and inquests remain of record in your Chancery; by force of which William Bedford, that time being lieutenant of Admiralty in those parts, under the said late duke as his servant, seized the said ship, and certain goods and merchandises then therein being took, and to divers persons them for 250 marks, and no more, sold, and the same sum to the said late duke paid; and notwithstanding the matters aforesaid, long after that payment, it was lately ordained, appointed, and concluded among other things between the commissaries of the said realms assigned to hear and redress attempts done against the form of truce, that forasmuch as Sir Robert Ogle, knight, was within the time of truce, within the ground of England wrongfully by Scots taken prisoner, against the form of the said truce, that the said ship and goods should be delivered to the said Sir Robert, in recompense of 750 marks by him paid to the same Scots for his ransom and deliverance, which ordinance, appointment, and conclusion were not openly proclaimed, nor the said William privy made thereto." The petition further recites that Bedford was imprisoned till he paid the money to Sir Robert; and it prays that the executors of the duke be ordered to pay to Bedford such sum of money as he paid or answered for to the duke, and that Ogle's claim be thereby fully discharged. The reply is—"Be it as it is desired by this petition." (See 1438.)

September 14.

On the feast of the Holy Cross or Holy Rood Day, John Dolphanby of Gateshead, founder of the chantry of St. John the Baptist and St. John the Evangelist, in the parish church of that town [see 1421], grants to Richard Dolphanby (and to his heirs for ever), son of his daughter, Alice Dolphanby, the presentation to the chantry of St. Loy, by him lately founded in the same church.

October 10.

Date of the ordinary of the Incorporated Company of Barber Surgeons and Chandlers. The brethren are to join the procession on Corpus Christi Day in a livery, and afterwards play at their own expense the mystery or miracle play of "The Baptising of Christ." Every man is to be in the procession when his hour is assigned to him at the New Gate, under a penalty of forfeiting a pound of wax; to go also with the pageant, when it should be played, in a livery, under the like penalty. No alien born to be taken apprentice, or allowed to work within the town or without, under a penalty of 20s. The society to uphold the light of St. John the Baptist in St. Nicholas' Church as long as they are of ability. No barber, apprentice or servant, to shave on a Sunday, within the town or without by a mile's space.

St. Mary's Well, Black Friars' Monastery, Newcastle.

1443.

21 and 22 HENRY VI.

Bishop of Durham—Robert Neville.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

Thomas Warde, Mayor, and Simon Weldon, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—John Musgrave.

Arms as in 1441.

Sheriff—William Jay.

Arms: Argent, a jay vert, beaked and legged gules, in sinister chief a mullet azure, thereon a crescent or.

[Bourne's Sheriff—Thomas Headlam.]

February 27.

IN nearly all the parliaments of this, the preceding, and the following reigns, occur petitions respecting the staple of wool, etc. The authorities of the staple at Calais constantly complain of attempted evasions of their privileges; the merchants of Newcastle and other ports as frequently endeavour to obtain liberty of consignment to other places. In the years 1397, 1400, 1426, 1429, and 1431, the progress of the struggle has been recorded. This year (Feb. 27) the king granted to the burgesses of Newcastle license that by them and their servants "they may buy wools, hides, and wool-fells, of the growing of the shires of Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmorland, and of the bishopric of Durham, counting a last of hides for two sacks of wool, and 200 wool-fell at the least [small ones] and 140 wool-fell above [larger ones] for a sack of wool; and them to carry to Calais, and to ship them in Newcastle from the feast of St. Michael next coming by two year then next following. And the same wools, wool-fells, and hides to carry unto Bruges in Flanders, during the first year, and for the second year unto Zeland, etc., notwithstanding the statute, etc., and paying customs, subsidies, and duties, etc., with a proviso that they ship none other wools, etc." A few years later we shall find the people of Calais obtaining restrictions. And so the business went on, renewing and repealing, till the turn of the century, when king Henry VIII. gave the merchant guild of Newcastle leave to export wools, on payment of certain duties, to any foreign port.

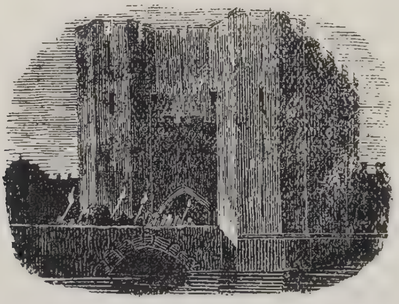
March 7.

Commissioners appointed to impress ships for the conveyance of the army going to Aquitane with the Earl of Somerset, to check the ravages committed there by the adversary and Dauphin of France. Thomas Derlyng and Peter Boweman [two of the number] are to arrest ships from Newcastle and other east coast ports. The king commands the mayor, sheriff, vice-admirals, and customers of Newcastle to aid in the impressment.

June 4.

The Council, at Westminster, order a letter to be written to the mayor and commonalty of Newcastle, "thanking them of the hundred marks that they had given [lent ?] now the king in these his necessities."

Died this year, a centenarian, Sir John Widdrington, knight, son of Elizabeth [daughter and heir of Maud or Matilda] Hilton, whose first husband was Roger Widdrington [see 1372], and whose father was Richard Acton of Newcastle [see 1333]. Sir John married Catherine, daughter of Sir William Acton, knight, and was a man of large possessions. At his death it was found that he held the manors of Woodhorn and Plessy; the manors and vills of Widdrington, West Swinburn, and Colwell, the vills of Shotton, Blagdon, and Newbiggin-by-the-Sea, the hamlet of Druridge, a fishery on the Wansbeck, and lands, etc., in Jesmond, Denton, Hartford, and eighteen other places in Northumberland.



The New Gate, Newcastle, 14th Century.

1444.

22 and 23 HENRY VI.

Bishop of Durham—Robert Neville.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—

John Musgrave, Mayor, and William Jay, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—

Mayor—William Harding.

Arms as in 1441.

Sheriff—Thomas Headlam.

Arms : Argent, three holly leaves (?) vert, in chief a crescent sable, thereon another crescent or.

[Bourne's Sheriff—Thomas Bee.]

May 12.

WRIT from the king to the sheriff of Newcastle, ordering him to make public proclamation that none of the lieges, of whatsoever state, grade, or condition, transmit or transfer, under any pretext whatsoever, ships or other vessels to islands or other places in the kingdom of Dacia prohibited by the king of that country.

May 18.

Similar writ from the king, directing proclamation to be made of a prolongation of truce with Scotland, from the date of the completion of the existing truce (1st May 1447) for seven years—namely, till sunset on the 1st May 1454.

July 11.

Brand quotes a charter of this date by which the king granted to the burgesses of Newcastle a new privilege. The admirals of England had jurisdiction in maritime causes and contracts made in the various ports of the realm, and by this charter the king exempted the men of Newcastle from their jurisdiction, and from that of the royal constables and marshals, and the wardens of the marches and their servants ; ordering that no attachment, summons, or execution should issue or be made within the town and its liberties except by the servants or officers of the municipality. On page 16 of his second volume Brand dates this charter 1443; on page 175 of the same volume he enters it correctly as being sealed at Shene on the 11th July 1444.

August 11.

Letters of fraternity [entitling the recipient to be addressed by monks and nuns as brother or sister] granted by the prior and convent of Durham to Robert Rhodes, "Esquire, and learned in the law." Rhodes occasionally lived in the South Bailey at Durham, and besides lending the convent money, founded a chantry in the cathedral there. In *Durham Household Book* are several entries of payments to priests serving in Rhodes' chantry.

Mrs. Alice Bellasis gave this year to University College, Oxford, a tenement near the New Gate, Newcastle, in the occupation of Thomas Gray, litster [dyer], lying between the tenement of Robert Daunt on the north and the way that leads to the house of the Friars Minor from the church of St. Andrew on the south; also three tenements and two tofts in the same way leading from the said church to the aforesaid house of the Friars Minor.

The investigation which Cardinal Langley made into the affairs of the Hospital of the Virgin in Westgate, and the excommunication launched in 1428 against those who borrowed or stole any of its property, led to an accurate inventory being taken of the goods owned by the fraternity. Bourne prints the list as it appeared during Harding's mayoralty this year:—"Three gilt chalices, one vestment of bloody velvet with gold fringe, one cap, one casule, three albs for the principal festivals. One cap of cloth of gold, of red colour, wrought with golden images, one casule, three albs. One black cap, woven with dragons and birds in gold. One single vestment, wrought in with peacocks, with a corporal belonging to the same. Single vestment for the priest, only of white, bordered about with roses, and with a corporal belonging to it. Single vestment for the presbyter, of a bloody colour, with a corporal belonging to the same. Vestment for the presbyter of cloth of gold. Vestment of cloth of gold, interwoven with leopards and birds. One hood or cap, one casule, one alb with a stole. Single vestment for one priest, in the hands of John Fitzberry, the present master. Single vestment for the priest of St. Nicholas. One hood. Cover of bloody velvet for a sepulchre. Two casules, the middle part of white colour. One hood of a red colour, for an ornament to the altar of St. Nicholas. Two linen cloths of a red colour, for the side ornament of the altar. One frontal of satin, of bloody colour, woven with golden images for the altar. One quadrigesimal veil of linen cloth, white, with a red cross below. One table set apart as an ornament for the linen of the altar. One table gilded with the image of the blessed Virgin Mary. Two tables, with the pax, one of them gilded and beset with precious stones."

1445.

23 and 24 HENRY VI.

Bishop of Durham—Robert Neville.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

William Harding, Mayor, and Thomas Headlam, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—William Jay.

Arms as in 1443.

Sheriff—Thomas Bee.

Arms: Argent, three bees and in chief a crescent sable

[Bourne's Sheriff—John Ward.]

PARLIAMENT assembled on the 25th February, but the returns of the election in Newcastle cannot be found. In granting the king's subsidy from wools, etc., this year, parliament made the following exception:—"Every merchant denizen that had any wool or wool-fell in a ship of John Woderoff, or in a ship called *Christofore* of Newcastle, of which ship was master Alebrande Derikson, or in a ship called *John Martin*, or in any other ship taken with enemies upon the sea or perished by misfortune, or in any ship that shall happen or perished hereafter whereof the subsidy due or to be due is or shall be duly paid, etc., and such loss is proved before the treasurer of England or the chief baron of the Exchequer . . . that then these said merchant denizens, etc., shall ship when them liketh, as much wool or wool-fell, in the same port or ports in which the same wool or wool-fell was shipped, as was so perished, lost, or taken, without any subsidy."

In the inquisitions *post-mortem* this year it was found that John, Duke of Bedford, deceased, held in burgage, paying 20s. per annum to the keeper of the free chapel of St. Thomas the Martyr on Tyne Bridge, a certain tenement situate in the Close, Newcastle, and called "The Earl's Inn of Northumberland." (See 10th April 1482.)

1446.

24 and 25 HENRY VI.

Bishop of Durham—Robert Neville.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

William Jay, Mayor, and Thomas Bee, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—William Harding.

Arms as in 1441.

Sheriff—John Ward.

Arms as in 1436.

[Bourne's Sheriff—John Winton.]

September 4.

WILL of Robert Hunter of York, scholar. To be buried at St. Olive's, York. Leaves for fifteen masses in St. Nicholas', Newcastle, 5s., and for five masses in All Saints', Newcastle, 20d. To Thomas, son of Robert Ellerington, all my books. Residue to Robert Ellerington and Elizabeth his wife, my mother. Commission to Roland Hardgill, vicar of Haltwhistle.

Brand, on the authority of the Aubone MS., states that two inquisitions were held this year, "concerning divers rights belonging to the town of Newcastle; the one found by a jury of Northumberland, and the other by a jury of that town." (See the following year, under date 4th January.)

1447.

25 and 26 HENRY VI.

Bishop of Durham—Robert Neville.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

William Harding, Mayor, and John Ward, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—William Harding. Sheriff—John Winton, or Ovington.

Arms of the Sheriff: Argent, three ogresses each charged with a crescent or, in chief a mullet sable.

[Bourne's Sheriff—Robert Baxter.]

PARLIAMENT was summoned to meet at Bury St. Edmund's on the 10th February. Members elected for Newcastle,

William Harding and Thomas Morrislaw.

The return for this election was made by the sheriff of Newcastle by indenture, being (says Prynne, quoted by Brand) the first on record after the appointment of that officer. The indenture is made between John Ward, sheriff of the town of Newcastle of the one part, and Roger Thornton, Esquire, Simon Weldon, Roger Harding, John Chambers, Robert Baxter, John Bird, Alan Cary [Qy Carr?], Robert Langwath, John Penrith, Nicholas Withwam, Robert Elton, Robert Lidster, William Harding, Thomas Wardley, William Medicroft, Thomas Castle, John Baxter, William Rose, William Furnes, John Jay, William Ferrour, John Kempe, William Reed, John Wells, John Musgrave, Roger Buthe, William Barton, Thomas Bee, Alan Bird, John Sample, William Pray, Roland Broughton, John Spencer, William Long, William Ludworth, good men of the town [the electors], on the other part, and it states that due proclamation having being made according to the tenor of the writ attached to the indenture, they had elected freely and impartially two of the most discreet and capable burgesses resident in the town—namely, William Harding and Thomas Morrislaw. The seal of the sheriff and the seals of the thirty-five electors are attached, and the date is 1st February. William Harding was in his fourth mayoralty when this election took place; and two years later, and again in 1452, he was re-elected to both those honours.

January 4.

Inquisition taken at Newcastle before Thomas Fulthorp, knight [one of the justices of the court of common pleas], William Harding, mayor, Roger Thornton, Robert Rhodes, Roland Tempest, John Musgrave, Thomas Wardale, and John Chambers, by virtue of a royal commission directing them to inquire, by the oaths of good and approved men, into a variety of subjects affecting the town, the river, and the county of Northumberland. The jury consisted of William Jay, William Middleton, William Pray, John Usher, William Rotham, John Forester, John Leynton, Robert Elthom, William Fawcus, John Hilton, John Nicholson, William Hoton, John Wellys, and Robert Bulmer. Several of the commissioners and jurors appear in the list of electors quoted in the preceding paragraph. The jury found that beyond the memory of man the mayor and burgesses of Newcastle had and held of the king now reigning and all his progenitors and predecessors, as burgesses when there was no mayor, and as mayor and burgesses when there was a mayor, the said town; and that the water of Tyne, and the soil of the same by the water covered, from a place called Spar Hawk in the sea to a place called Hedwin Streams, with the appurtenances, are parcel of the liberties and free customs of the said town held under a fee-farm, saving the rents, prises, and assessments of the king in the port of the said town. And that John, lately king of England, progenitor of our lord the king, by his charter, shown to the jury, confirmed to the burgesses, predecessors of the present mayor and burgesses, the said town with its appurtenances, liberties, and free customs (saving the aforesaid rents, etc.), to hold of him and his successors in fee-farm for ever. And that the said town for all parts of the kingdom of England situate in the east marches over against Scotland, and to the people of the king dwelling in the same, is as a shield of defence and safe refuge against the invasions and frequent incursions of the Scots. And further, that within the said liberties and other customs the mayor and burgesses and all their predecessors from all time had and were seised as parcel of their farm aforesaid, as well of the entire port of the said town as of a certain market on whatever days it may be held in the said town. And also of all stalls, shops, booths, and shambles for trading in all victuals, merchandises, and saleable articles, and wines, ale, and beer; of inns for all sorts of persons; of herring-houses and fish-houses for making and drying of every kind of herring and saleable fish wheresoever taken within the said water, and wheresoever and in whatsoever manner landed within any part or parts of the said water between Spar Hawk and Hedwin Streams; and to make, dry, sell, store, etc., within the town and not elsewhere; and to load, unload, and reload with merchantable goods, etc., all manner of ships, boats, and vessels, whencesoever coming, or beyond the same water carried, at the said town—that is to say, between the bridge and the wall-foot of the town, and not elsewhere, without their license. And of common ovens for baking, and breweries of ale and beer, and offering bread, etc., for sale to any one residing in the parts above written and coming to the town, and not anywhere else. And of seizure and forfeiture of bread, wine, ale, and other victuals, etc., and the correction and punishment of offenders. Also of a certain custom of fourpence for every quarter baked.

The document then recites the above liberties as specially belonging to the town, and not to be had or held outside of it by anybody else within the limits of the river. The jury also found that the burgesses of Newcastle were seised from the aforesaid time as part of the appurtenances, liberties, and customs of the town and parcel of their farm, of a certain tax or custom upon all goods and saleable articles for the maintenance of the town and farm. Then follows the tariff, showing that the town levied, among other items :—Upon ships not of the port entering loaded, and landing cargo, 12d.; upon ships outward with cargoes of customable goods, 16d.; each chaldron of sea-coal, 2d.; sack of wool, 6d.; barrel or pipe of wine, 6d.; last of red herrings, 20d., and less than a last, on each barrel 6d.; every dozen grindstones, 3s.; etc. Next comes the king's tax in kind, or its equivalent, upon certain goods, such as two casks of wine from each ship loaded with that article, and discharging her cargo in Newcastle, "one to be taken before and the other aft of the mast, at his choice." And the jury further found that a certain place called North Shields, which erewhile was called Shields, is contiguous and adjacent to the aforesaid water, between the high sea and Hedwyn streams. And that in the court of the late king Henry III., before Robert de Vesey and his associates, justices itinerant, at Newcastle, in the third year of his reign, the then prior of Tynemouth was prohibited from erecting buildings in the place called Shields, to the injury of the town of Newcastle; and from allowing his men abiding there to bake bread, or brew ale for sale, or make other merchandise, to the injury of the said town. And that for sixty years last past the prior of Tynemouth having demesne lands of his priorate adjoining the said water, at the place called North Shields, had added to his said lands four acres of land within the aforesaid water, and the ebb and flow of the same, and by his servants, tenants, and farmers, holding from him, had newly erected 200 messuages, and permitted common inns for men and horses, taverns of wine and ale, stalls, shops, booths, and shambles for the sale of victuals and other vendible articles, to be brought together, also herring-houses and fish-houses, notwithstanding the prohibition, and had called that place the town of North Shields, where, beyond the water, namely, upon its bank, there had been of old time only three cottages called fisher-lodges; and had held, and without royal license usurped and intruded a certain new market, to the injury of the said merchant town of Newcastle. The inquisition then sets out the rents and profits derived by the prior and convent from the various houses, staiths, herring-houses, common ovens, etc. The rents amounted to 1500 marks, and it is stated that they baked 1000 quarters of wheat in the ovens, and brewed 2000 quarters of malt per annum. The jury found also that the prior and convent, by themselves and their tenants, and John Thornton, monk and cellarer of their house, and other persons, had kept ships, and that by these and the other proceedings enumerated the mayor and burgesses of Newcastle sustained an annual loss of 340*l.* And lastly, they found that for sixty years the prior and convent, by their serving-men, tenants, and farmers, had usurped and taken all manner of wreck of the sea and deodands accruing within the said water, which belonged of right to the king, through his officers and ministers—namely, the mayor and bailiffs of Newcastle, to the great injury of all the king's people, as well in the town of Newcastle as in all parts adjacent.

1448.

26 and 27 HENRY VI.

Bishop of Durham—Robert Neville.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

William Harding, Mayor, and John Winton, or Ovington, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—John Ward.

Arms as in 1436.

Sheriff—Robert Baxter.

Arms: Argent, on a bend azure, three estoiles of six points or, in sinister chief a crescent sable.

[Bourne's Sheriff—John Richardson.]

THE mayor, John Ward, was the founder of the charity known in after years as Ward's Almshouse. It stood in the Manor Chare, and maintained twelve poor men and as many women. In a deed dated 1475 the building is described as "John Ward's Almshouse, standing in Cowgate, nigh the Friars Augustine, lately edified and builded by the said John Ward." Its fate is recorded by Bourne from the Milbank MSS. as follows:—"The chief almshouse in the town is Ward's, near the Manors; the mills at Pandon-gate should give them, as I remember, 20s. per annum to buy them coals; but old Mr. Brandling pulled off the lead, on purpose to expel the poor people, which he did. The mills are now fallen into one Homers's hand, and so is lost for ever. I have seen the writings, and know it."

King Henry came to Durham on a pilgrimage to the tomb of St. Cuthbert, and stayed with the bishop from the 26th to the 30th September. On the 29th of that month, Michaelmas day, it being Sunday, the king attended divine service twice. A letter written by His Majesty from Lincoln, 18th October, shows that he was pleased with his reception:—"Blessed be our Lord God, we have been right merry in our pilgrimage. . . . The church of the province of York and diocese of Durham be as noble in doing of divine service, in multitude of ministers, and in sumptuous and glorious buildings, as any in our realm. . . . Also they [the people] have done unto us all great hertly reverence and worship as ever we had, with all great humility and meekness, with all celestial blessed and honourable speech and blessing as it can be thought or imagined, and all good and better than we had ever in our life."

July 27.

The king issues letters patent, reciting that, on the 4th May, in his twentieth regnal year, he had appointed John Lematon to be clerk of operations at the castles of Berwick and Roxburgh, receiving 12d. per day while he is engaged at those castles, and 2s. a-day when he is travelling about the business of his office. Certain competent sums are to be provided for the repair of those castles and the town of Berwick, and the king grants Lematon 400*l.* a-year for that purpose, to continue until they are duly and reasonably repaired, "as upon the inquiry and evidence of twelve free and lawful men of the county of Northumberland by their oaths legally taken, and before us in chancery, shall be returned." The 400*l.* is to be contributed annually by Newcastle, London, and Hull, from the customs and subsidies of those ports; namely, 100*l.* each from Newcastle and London, and 200*l.* from Hull.

October 7.

The bishop of Durham, by deed of this date, appropriated the chapel of St. Edmund, at Gateshead, to the nuns of St. Bartholomew in Newcastle. The document states that the bishop had received a petition from the nuns, stating that, whilst the nunnery had been at first sufficiently endowed, yet now, by fire and other misfortunes, and by the non-payment of 10 marks by the church of Wessington (through inability), which payment had afterwards been transferred to the church of Ryton, but had been the source of disputes between the curate of that church and the nuns, the latter were unable to support their house. Wherefore the bishop joins, annexes, incorporates, and appropriates the chapel of St. Edmund to the nunnery under the following conditions:—The annual payment from Ryton is to cease; the nuns are to find two chaplains of good life and honest conversation to perform the divine office in the chapel, and pray for the souls of the founders, and to keep the chapel and other buildings in repair, at their own (the nuns') expense; the bishop reserves to himself and his successors, out of the revenues of the chapel, an annual pension of 6s. 8d., and to the prior and chapter of Durham an annual pension of 3s. 4d. Under date the 20th of the same month, Margaret [Hawkeswell], prioress of the nunnery and the sisterhood, signed a bond for payment of these pensions yearly at the feast of the nativity of St. John the Baptist, agreeing that if payment be not made within a month after that festival, it shall be lawful for the authorities at Durham to distrain upon the lands and tenements of the chapel, etc. In the following year William Hilderskelfe, master of St. Edmund's Hospital, confirms the grant, on condition that the nuns provide a chaplain for the hospital and another for the church of St. Bartholomew, either at his death or upon his promotion to any benefice of the clear value of 10*l.* per annum, and upon payment to him (Hilderskelfe) of 10 marks yearly, until he shall have been so promoted. The Pope, by a bull dated 16th November 1458, sanctions the gift, threatening those that should presumptuously infringe it with the indignation of Almighty God and the blessed Apostles Peter and Paul.

November 7.

Writ from the king to the sheriff of Newcastle, ordering him to make public proclamation of a truce with Spain, and that any of his lieges who have suffered loss from any Spaniard, and desire restitution, may attend before commissioners appointed to sit in London on the 2d December for the reception of evidence of such loss.

This year was proved at York the will of Robert Strangeways, who bequeathed all his lands and tenements in Newcastle, etc., to Christopher Boynton, during the minority of Joan Dolphanby. Testator was master-forester under Cardinal Langley, and chamberlain to Bishop Neville. On the death of Robert Dolphanby of Gateshead, in 1438 or 1439, his only child, Joan, then under two years old, became the ward of Strangeways. She afterwards married Conan Barton, as before related.

1449.

27 and 28 HENRY VI.

Bishop of Durham—Robert Neville.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—

John Ward, Mayor, and Robert Baxter, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—

Mayor—William Harding.

Arms as in 1441.

Sheriff—John Richardson.

Arms : Sable, on a chief argent, three lions' heads erased of the field, in fess point a crescent of the second.

[Bourne's Sheriff—Allan Bird.]

The Brockett MS. in the castle cites a deed in St. Andrew's vestry, dated 20th July 1450, in which the accuracy of the Carr list is confirmed—namely, William Harding, mayor ; John Richardson, sheriff.

PARLIAMENT met on 12th February—the members returned by Newcastle being

William Harding and John Dalton.

It met again in November, when

Robert Heworth and Robert Baxter

were elected. Petitions respecting the staple of wool, etc., were as usual presented, and it was ordered that no license should be granted to carry wools, fells, or tin to any place out of the kingdom other than Calais ; thus again revoking the liberty granted in 1397, 1426, and 1443 to the men of Newcastle to transport their wools to other ports. In one of the petitions mention is made of "your letters patent, bearing date the 13th February, the 26th year of your reign, made to William Neville, the Lord Falconberg, of 1000*l.* to be paid to him yearly in the time of peace, and 2000*l.* to be paid to him yearly in the time of war between England and Scotland, of all manner of customs and subsidies growing and coming in your ports of Kingston-upon-Hull, Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and Boston, for the keeping and safeguard of the castle of Roxburgh."

About this time, Margaret Baker and Isabella Fery, labourers of

Newcastle, stole certain goods and chattels belonging to Humphrey Hedley, and were convicted and sentenced to be hung. Some private influence was brought to bear upon the bishop of Durham, apparently that of Humphrey Dacre, and both women were pardoned.

In the twelfth of Bishop Neville, William Neville, Lord of Falconberg, and Christopher Boynton appointed Richard Raket their attorney in a suit aginst Robert Helton of Gateshead, gentleman, for forcible entry into and wrongful possession of messuages in Gateshead, late belonging to Robert Dolphanby, and in the bishop's hands as escheat.

1450.

28 and 29 HENRY VI.

Bishop of Durham—Robert Neville.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

William Harding, Mayor, and John Richardson, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—John Ward.

Arms as in 1436.

Sheriff—Alan Bird.

Arms: Argent, three demi-birds azure, rising from wreaths or and gules, in fess a crescent sable.

[Bourne's Sheriff—George Carr.]

MEMBERS of parliament for Newcastle, elected 30th September—

John Ward and Richard Weldon, the younger.

November 20.

On this date at Westminster, before Peter Ardern, Chief Baron of the Exchequer, appeared John Ward, John Penrith, and John Richardson, junior, merchant denizens, and presented a petition setting forth that on the 8th of March 1446, a ship of Robert Whitehead's, called the *Peter* of Newcastle, loaded in the port of

Newcastle certain merchandise for various merchants, the king's liege men born, as follows:—

William Boyd,	1 quarter of wool in a poke, and 200 wool-fells.
John Bird,	Half-a-sack and 2 nailes of wool in a poke, and 200 fells, containing 1¼ sack.
Hugh Hall,	1 sack and 8 nailes wool in a poke, and 135 fells.
Thomas Hudson,	360 fells.
Robert Forster,	120 fells.
John Richardson	1 sack 8 nailes wool and 180 fells.
Alan Bird,	3 sacks 4 nailes wool and 120 fells.
John Glanton,	1 sack 2 nailes wool.
John Penrith,	1 sack 8 nailes wool.
Nicholas Hayning,	2¼ sacks 8 nailes wool and 80 fells.
Thomas Wark,	1¼ sacks 12 nailes wool.
Alan Milne,	2½ sacks 3 nailes wool and 80 fells.
John Ward,	1¼ sacks wool.
William Roddam,	1 sack 2 nailes wool.
Thomas Pykedun,	¾ sack wool.
Thomas Cuthbert,	1 sack 2 nailes wool and 60 fells.
Thomas Headlam,	¾ sack 4 nailes wool.

for the which wool and wool-fell so shipped the said merchants had paid to the king, by the hands of Roland Tempest and Simon Weldon, customers [collectors] of the custom and subsidy in Newcastle, all his subsidy. And whereas, on the 21st April 1449, in a ship called *Mariknight*, of Dans, whereof Clays Mulner was master, other wool and wool-fells were shipped in Newcastle by William Horsley, John Penrith, William Laws, junior, John Chambers, John Cuthbert, Thomas Dolphanby, William Rose, Robert Baxter, John Bird, Nicholas Hayning, William Boyd, Richard Stevenson, Thomas Bee, Alan Bird, Alan Carr, Alan Milne, Thomas Durham, John Richardson, junior, Thomas Smith, William Haldmarket and John Acom, for the which they had paid the king's subsidy to Roland Tempest and John Trollop, the customers at Newcastle. And after the going out of the *Peter*, viz., upon the Palm Sunday following, in her passage towards Brigges, upon the coast of Flanders, by horrible tempests and great storms of the sea, the said ship was drowned, perished, and lost, without covin or fraud, and without any recovery of the merchandise or any parcel therof, as it is openly known; and after the going out of the *Mariknight*—viz., on Thursday before Whitsuntide following the aforesaid 21st of April, in her passage towards Middleburgh in Zeland, that ship, by the king's enemies of Depe [Dieppe?], was taken and lost, etc., etc. The petition then recites the exception quoted in this volume from the rolls of parliament, under date 1445, and prays that, according to the tenor thereof, proof of loss may be certified to the treasurer of England and the chief baron of the exchequer, and that the chancellor make and deliver to the merchants as many warrants of their losses as may be necessary, so that they may each export a similar quantity of wool, etc., without paying subsidy. Copies of the manifests of both ships were presented to the court, certified by the customers above-named; the oaths of Ward, Penrith, and Richardson, and of William Bertram, Esquire, "a trustworthy man," were duly taken as to the truth of the allegations made in the petition; and it was ordered by the court that justice should be done as required.

Brand quotes from Tanner's *Bibliotheque* a statement that about this time Edward Dynley, born of a good family in Newcastle, and a learned writer, flourished in the house of the Carmelites, or White Friars, overlooking the Close.

THE WHITE FRIAR TOWER.

SIXTH DECADE—1451–1460.

1451.

29 and 30 Henry VI.

Bishop of Durham—Robert Neville.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

John Ward, Mayor, and Alan Bird, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—Robert Baxter.

Arms as in 1448.

Sheriff—Alan Carr.

Arms: Argent, between three Cornish choughs sable, beaked and legged gules, a bend of the second charged with three lions' heads erased or.

Bourne prints the sheriff's name as "George" Carr; but the accuracy of the Carr MS. is attested both as to the person of the sheriff and his Christian name by a deed in All Saints' vestry, dated 31st May 1452, quoted by Brand, wherein "Robert Baxter" occurs as mayor, and "Alan Carr" as sheriff.

[Bourne's Sheriff—John Baxter.]

RENEWED hostilities having arisen on the borders, leading to a severe battle in 1448, a meeting of commissioners from both kingdoms was held in Newcastle this year for the purpose of arranging another treaty of peace. Safe-conduct was granted to the representatives of Scotland on the 17th April, to come to Newcastle with a hundred men, horses, goods, etc.; and on the 14th of August, "in the vestry, within the church of St. Nicholas, and situate near the choir of the same church, on the south side," the commissioners put their seals to a treaty, by which it was agreed that a truce, certain and undoubted, should be observed for three years—namely, to the setting of the sun on the 15th August. A protest was entered by the English commissioners on behalf of king Henry's claim to the homage of Scotland in the following terms:—" I, Richard Andrew [doctor of laws], in the name, and at the express and special commandment of my lords, Robert, the bishop of Durham, the full noble lord, Richard, my lord Earl of Salisbury, the reverend father, Nicholas, bishop of Carlisle, Henry, Lord Poyning, Thomas, Lord Clifford, William Lucy, James Strangways, knights, Master Robert Dobbs, doctor of canon, here present, and mine, commissioners to the most Christian and most excellent prince, Henry, king of England and France, and lord of Ireland, our all sovereign lord; and also all other that will be to me adherent in this party: Before you, reverend fathers Thomas, bishop of Withern, called of Galway, Andrew, the abbot of Melrose, Andrew, Lord Grey, Master John Methven, Alexander Hume, knight, and Alexander Napitt, Esquire; ambassadors and commissioners unto the right high and mighty prince James, king of Scots: By way of solemn protestation (which I will betake in manner and form most available in the law), say, open and declare, that it is not our all sovereign lord, nor my said lords or masters, nor mine, nor none of our intents, nor shall be at any time hereafter, by anything said, declared, or done, or to be declared, etc., during this present convention, to touch or attain anything that might in anywise sound to the hurt or prejudice of title, right, or claim that our sovereign lord hath, oweth, or pretendeth to have unto the sovereignty, preeminence, resort, or direct domyne of and in the realm of Scotland, homage, or fealty due, to be made unto his highness, by the king of Scots, or any manner of person of the same, etc., etc."

March 12.

The ordinary of the Incorporated Company of Slaters bears this date. It enjoins the brethren to go together in livery yearly, at the feast of Corpus Christi, and play their play at their own expense; each brother to be at the procession when his hour was assigned to him, under pain of forfeiting a pound of wax. No apprentice to serve less than seven years, nor a second to be taken till the first has served six years. No brother to take a Scot as apprentice, on pain of forfeiting 40s. If any brother take a slate quarry, or any places to cover with slates, none should undermine him, under a penalty of 13s. 4d. No brother to work upon St. Catherine's day, on pain of forfeiting a pound of wax.

March 16.

Writ from the king to the mayor of Newcastle. A diet is to be held at Utrecht in May, for the reparation of attempts against the ancient league and friendship between England and the people of Prussia and The Hanse; and the mayor is commanded to proclaim for three consecutive days that none of the king's subjects are to impede, perturb, vex, or injure any person of Prussia or The Hanse, either in body or goods, under pain of forfeiture and imprisonment during the king's pleasure. All those who pretend that they have received injury, damage, etc., from persons of The Hanse or Prussia, may personally or by sufficient procurators appear at the diet with their claims engrossed in the Latin tongue, in due form under seal, specifying the damages and injuries they have sustained, by whom made or perpetrated, in what place, order, year, and manner occurring, and to what sum amounting. The mayor is to certify under his seal, distinctly and openly, without delay, to the king's chancery, that he has duly made the proclamation, and return the writ.

In the fourteenth year of his pontificate Bishop Neville licensed Geoffrey Middleton, sheriff of Durham, to obtain sea-coal at a place near Gateshead called Camerdykes, and to carry or send away the same for the term of ten years.

Prices of provisions, etc., for the latter half of the fifteenth century:—

1451—Wheat, 8s.; oats, 10s. 10½d.; beans, 3s. 4d., a-quarter; ale, 1½d. a-gallon.

1453—Wheat, 5s. 4d. a-quarter; ale, 1¾d. a-gallon; fourscore white herrings, 1s.

1459—Wheat, 5s.; oats, 8s. 10d. a-quarter; ale, 1d. a-gallon; ninety-two white herrings, 1s.

1463—Wheat, 2s.; barley 1s. 10d.; oats, 1s. 2d.; peas, 3s. 4d. a-quarter in London. Wheat, 1s. 8d.; barley, 1s.; oats, 1s.; malt, 1s. 8d. a-quarter in Norfolk.

1486—Wheat very dear—24s. a-quarter.

1491—Wheat, 14s. 8d. a-quarter.

1494—Wheat, 4s.; and in 1495, 3s. 4d. a-quarter.

1497—Wheat, 20s.; oats, 2s. a-quarter.

1499—Wheat, 4s. a-quarter. A tun of Gascoign wine, 40s.

Wages remained about the same as in 1446. (See page 233.)

1452.

30 and 31 Henry VI.

Bishop of Durham—Robert Neville.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

Robert Baxter, Mayor, and Alan Carr, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—William Harding.

Arms as in 1441.

Sheriff—John Baxter.

Arms: Argent, on a bend azure, three estoiles of six points or, in sinister chief a mullet sable.

[Bourne's Sheriff—John Penrith.]

March 8.

THE king renewed the license, so often granted and withdrawn, permitting the merchants of Newcastle to transport their wools to other ports beside Calais. In the Harleian MSS. the original warrant from the king to the keeper of the privy seal, directing him to issue letters patent to the merchants, is preserved. It runs as follows:—"Right trusty and well-beloved. We let you know that we have well understood, by a supplication presented unto us on the behalf of the mayor and burgesses, merchants of our town of Newcastle-on-Tyne, that whereas the wools, hides, and wool-fells growing in our counties of Northumberland, Westmorland, and Cumberland, and in the bishopric of Durham, where no staples were, might not bear the charges and cost of our staple of Calais, and that we heretofore, by our letters patent, have licensed the said mayor and burgesses that they and their predecessors should buy and sell the said wools, etc., and them to ship within our port of our said town, and from thence them to carry and lead unto Bruges in Flanders, and unto the town of Middleburg in Zeland, paying there for the customs, etc., as in our said letters patent it may appear more at large. It is so that our said letters patent, so made unto them by force of an act made in our parliament, etc. (Feb. 12, 1449), were revoked and annulled unto the perpetual hurt of the said mayor and burgesses, merchants, and of all other our liege people of the said counties and bishopric that were accustomed for to buy and sell the said wools, etc., and to have their sustentation by the same. Wherefore we, considering as well the premises, as the great and manifold charges that the aforesaid mayor and burgesses sustain and bear daily and yearly in their farm paying unto us, and for the defence of our said town against the Scots, and divers other great cost and charges impoverishing them full grievously, as we be informed, so that without some relief be showed unto them in this behalf, many of them shall be compelled of very necessity to void out of our said town, and like to be within short time final destruction and desolation of the same our town, which God defend, have of our grace especial granted unto the aforesaid mayor and burgesses, merchants of our said town of Newcastle, license that they and their successors, during the term of three years now next coming, shall more freely and unpunished in the port of our said town, by them and by their servants buy [and ship] shorling lamb-skins and calf-skins, growing of the said counties and bishopric, and then so bought and shipped to do, carry, and lead into the said towns of Bruges and Middleburg, and to either of them at their election, without any impeachment, impediment, perturbation, contradiction, hurt, or grief of us our heirs or successors, customers, comptrollers, searchers, or any other our officers or ministers whatsoever they be, paying unto us in our said port, for the said shorling lamb-skins and calf-skins, the subsidy called pondage—that is to say, 12d. of the £ for all manner of the subsidies, customs, and duties unto us in that behalf belonging."

March 28.

The king to the mayor and bailiffs of Newcastle and seven other ports:—"Forasmuch as we from time to time, as well by letters as by credible informations and daily reports, be warned and ascertained that our adversary of France is fully appointed and disposed to come in his own person into our marche of Calais, with all the haste, speed, and diligence possible unto him, to the intent of getting by means of siege our town of Calais, etc. We purposing, with the grace of our Lord, and with the help and assistance of you and of other our true subjects, to withstand and let our said adversaries' malicious purpose without delay or tarrying, write unto you, exhorting, and also heartily praying and requiring you, that ye, in furthering of our said Godly purpose, as ye love the worship and the welfare of us and this our land, these our letters seen, do all the diligence possible unto you to ordain as many ships and vessels that belong to our port of Newcastle as ye shall move to come to our port of Sandwich, without delay or tarrying, etc., there to assemble with great and notable number of carrakes, and also of other ships of this our land; the which we have ordained to intend upon the passage of our own person into our realm of France, as soon as it shall please God that we shall be ready thereto, etc."

July 25.

The king writes to Lord Falconberg:—"It hath been reported unto us and our council how, that as touching the 1000 marks which, in part payment of 1000*l.* yearly assigned to you for the keeping of our castle of Roxburgh, ye should yearly take of the customs and profits coming in and upon our port of Newcastle, it was now late accorded and agreed betwixt our right trusty, etc., the Earl of Salisbury, and you . . . that ye should receive and take yearly in our said port two parts of the said customs and profits, and our said cousin of Salisbury, for such duty as belongeth unto him, the third part, unto the time ye were contented of the said 1000 marks, to the which accord our said treasurer of England hath agreed him; and how it be that hereupon our letters patent in due form be made and ensealed; yet, nevertheless, the most reverend father in God, John, cardinal and archbishop of Canterbury, our Chancellor of England, deferreth to make deliverance of them unto the time that he be certified from yourself of the said agreement. Wherefore we write unto you at this time, exhorting that with all diligence and speed possible, ye by writing let our said Chancellor have knowledge of your intent in this behalf, considering that the sooner the said letters be put to execution the rather the effect of the conclusion desired thereby shall ensue."

September 24.

By indenture bearing this date, William Strother, son and heir of William Strother, late of Wallington, Northumberland, Esquire, grants to Alexander Cok, clerk, vicar of the church of Newcastle, William Harding, Esquire, John Martin, clerk, Robert Barker, clerk, and others, the manor of Ufferton with its appurtenances, and all his other lands in the county of Durham, to hold of the chief lord of the fee, with warranty; appointing John Turpin of Newcastle, and William Virly of Ufferton, his attorneys, to give possession. Witnesses—John Middleton, William Swinburn, knight, Robert Raymes, Thomas Weldon, Richard Weldon, William Shafto, John Harle, and others.

1453.

31 and 32 Henry VI.

Bishop of Durham—Robert Neville.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—

William Harding, Mayor, and John Baxter, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—

Mayor—John Carliol.

Arms : Argent, on a cross sable a mullet of six points of the field.

Sheriff—John Penrith.

Arms : Argent, three chevronels braced in the base of the escutcheon gules, on a chief of the same a lion passant—in fess point a crescent azure.

[Bourne's Sheriff—Nicholas Wetwang.]

PARLIAMENT was summoned to meet at Reading on the 6th March, and

William Harding and Robert Heworth

were elected members for Newcastle. This parliament granted the king 20,000 archers, but his majesty accepted only 13,000, of which number the proportion to be provided by Newcastle was 53, and by the bishopric of Durham 300. The levying of these men was postponed for two years, unless they should, upon great and evident cause, be sooner required, when three months' notice was to be given. In the same parliament a petition was presented, which set forth that the wardens of the marches adjoining Scotland used to attach men by their bodies in the shires of Northumberland, Cumberland, and Westmorland, and in the town of Newcastle, and in no other places, to answer to indictments taken in the wardens' courts for attempts supposed to be done against the truce within the said shires and town, which, by cause that they stood chargeable to the said wardens, and under their correction and obeisance, among other causes were always discharged of payment of taxes and tenths ; "and now of late time the ministers and officers of the said courts, sometime for their singular lucre, and sometime for malice that they have borne to certain persons, have attached, and take upon them daily to attach, divers and many well ruled persons by their bodies, as well in Yorkshire as in other places out of any of the said shires of Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmorland, or town of the New Castle, bearing them upon hand that they were indicted in the warden court, and some of the same persons have put to great fine and ransom upon such indictment, and other some of them in sore prison by long time have without bail or main prise kept, to the full great hurt, oppression, and importable charge to many of your true and well ruled liege people dwelling out of any of the said shires and town, etc." Wherefore the petitioners prayed the king and parliament to ordain that any person so attached outside of the said shires and town of Newcastle might resist and have an action for trespass or false imprisonment, and recover treble damage; and if in any action the decision was for the plaintiff, the defendant might be imprisoned for two years, and pay to the crown 100s. The prayer of this petition was granted.

February 11.

William Neville, Lord Falconberg, and Ralph Gray, knight, who had been appointed keepers of Roxburgh Castle for twelve years, receiving 2000*l.* per annum in time of war, and 1000*l.* per annum in time of peace, received under this date a grant from the king (as and from the 3d of July 1452, for twelve years) of all manner of customs and subsidies, as well of wools and wool-fells as of other goods, in the port of Newcastle. On the same date a mandate from the king is directed to the collectors in Newcastle to pay the customs, etc., to Falconberg and Gray from quarter to quarter.

May 27.

The truce between the two nations which was arranged in St. Nicholas' Church, Newcastle, on the 14th August 1451, was this day, at Westminster, extended till 21st May 1457.

August 27.

Brand quotes a deed bearing this date to show that Lord Scrope had a house in Pilgrim Street. It relates to property which is described as lying next the tenement of Lord Scrope on the north, and extending in length from the street called Pilgrim Street on the eastern part to the rivulet called Lort Burn on the west. (See 1391 and 1455.)

1454.

32 and 33 HENRY VI.

Bishop of Durham—Robert Neville.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

John Carliol, Mayor, and John Penrith, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—John Richardson.

Arms as in 1449, but the crescent or.

Sheriff—Nicholas Wetwang.

[The Carr MS. spells it "Wetwood."]

Arms: argent, a fess nebulæ and three mullets in chief azure, on the fess a crescent or.

[Bourne's Sheriff—William Roddam.]

THE parliament which met at Reading in the previous year was adjourned, and met at Westminster on the 14th February. On the 16th April a levy was ordered "for the payment of wages of certain lords, and other people that with them shall be accompanied, for the keeping of the sea." The amount levied upon Newcastle was 20*l.*, to be repaid out of the first money arising from the subsidy of 3s. on the ton, and 12d. in the £ value of merchandise of the staple, "going out of the port of Newcastle, and coming into the same by way of merchandise, by the hands of the collectors of the said subsidy." In the same session there was another petition about the staple of Calais, wherein it was alleged that "by divers and many licenses given by your letters patent, of shipping of wools and wool-fells, and also by colour of shipping of wools and wool-fells in your name, to pass to other places than to the said staple," the revenue at Calais was impaired and the town placed in jeopardy; for which reason the king was entreated to ordain that "no manner of person for you, nor in your name, nor by any manner of license by you granted or to be granted, nor by any other means do ship, lead, or carry any wool or wool-fells out of this your noble realm of England to any other place than to the said staple of Calais," under penalty of forfeiting fourfold their value. The petition asks also that exception may be made in favour of the inhabitants of Northumberland, Cumberland, and Westmorland, and the bishopric of Durham, between the waters of Tees and Tweed, who may accept the king's license to ship in the port of Newcastle, "and in no other port or place, the wools and wool-fells of the growing of the said shires and bishopric, etc., and the same wools and wool-fells so shipped to carry and lead into any place or places out of this realm, at their freedom and liberty, by force of such license, paying the customs, subsidies, and other duties thereof due, according to your laws," without risk of forfeiture. Further, the king is requested to ordain that if any person carry these articles out of any shires or places of the realm "other than of the growing between the said waters of Tees and Tweed, to pass to Newcastle-upon-Tyne aforesaid, for to be shipped and pass at their liberty and freedom as is above rehearsed, that then it be lawful to every person and persons, being your liegemen, to seize all such wools and wool-fells, and keep them to their proper use after such seizure." The answer to this petition was, that the king would advise himself—the usual polite method of expressing a refusal.

November 12.

Date of the ordinary of the Incorporated Company of Bricklayers and Plasterers. The brethren are to meet yearly at the feast of Corpus Christi, to go together in procession, as other crafts did, and play at their own charge "The Creation of Adam" and "The Flying of our Lady into Egypt." After the plays the wardens were to be chosen by the common assent of the fellowship; each man of the craft to be at the procession when his hour was assigned to him. No apprentice to be taken, nor any set to work within the town or without, but such as be the king's liegeman, on pain of 20d.—one-half thereof to go to the fellowship and the other half to Tyne Bridge. No Englishman, not being a freeman, to work in the town, on pain of forfeiting a pound of wax. If any free brother or his wife die, all the lights of the fellowship are to be borne before them according to the custom of the fellowship.

According to Brand, a royal commission was issued this year, directed to the mayor of Newcastle and others, for the conservatorship of the river Tyne from Spar Hawk to Hedwin Streams, which was granted by the king to the town of Newcastle.

1455.

33 and 34 Henry VI.

Bishop of Durham—Robert Neville.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

John Richardson, Mayor, and Nicholas Wetwang, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—John Richardson.

Arms as in 1454.

Sheriff—William Roddam.

Arms: Gules, on a bend ermine three pierced cinque foils sable, in sinister chief a crescent azure.

[Bourne's Sheriff—Thomas Cuthbert.]

MEMBERS of parliament elected 2d July for the town of Newcastle—

Alan Bird and John Penrith.

This year commenced the war of the Roses—the thirty years' struggle between the rival houses of York and Lancaster. On the 22d or 23d May the first great battle between the rival factions was fought at St. Albans, where the Yorkists were victorious, and the second Earl of Northumberland, Hotspur's son, was slain, fighting for the king and the House of Lancaster.

November 15.

Died, Sir John Scrope of Masham, knight (lord of Felton and Morpeth, 1405), seised of the manors of Whalton and Newham, twenty-four acres of land in Killingworth, the advowson of a chantry at Long Benton, and one house in Pilgrim Street, and one in Bere Street, Newcastle. His elder brother, Henry, married as his second wife the Lady Joan, Duchess of York, and was lord treasurer to Henry V., in whose bed-room he usually lay; but, says Hodgson, became one of the conspirators who struck the first spark which kindled the furious fire that blazed so long a time in the houses of York and Lancaster. He was executed 5th August 1415, when he forfeited the manor of Whalton, then valued at ten marks, and the manor and vill of Newham, valued at six marks per annum.

1456.

34 and 35 Henry VI.

Bishop of Durham—Robert Neville.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

John Richardson, Mayor, and William Roddam, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—John Richardson.

Arms as in 1449—the crescent, as there, being argent, and not, as in 1454, or.

Sheriff—Thomas Cuthbert.

Arms: argent, a covered cup gules, within an orle of eight torteaux.

[Bourne's Sheriff—John Nixon.]

ROGER THORNTON, probably the son of the founder, granted to the mayor and community of Newcastle the use of the hall and kitchen of Thornton's Hospital, on the Sandhill, for young couples, when they were married, to have their wedding dinner in, and receive the offerings and gifts of their friends; "for at that time," adds the Milbank MS., from which Brand quotes the foregoing, "houses were not large." Brand adds that this was an ancient custom, used, it should seem, for the encouragement of matrimony, and cites an authority for a similar privilege existing formerly in the Highlands and North of Scotland.

The great dynastic struggle for the crown that broke out into open warfare in the previous year produced exciting events in the south of England, but north of the Humber the year was not characterised by any notable incident.

1457.

35 and 36 HENRY VI.

Bishops of Durham—Robert Neville and Laurence Booth.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

John Richardson, Mayor, and Thomas Cuthbert, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—John Richardson.

Arms as in 1449 and 1456.

Sheriff—John Nixon.

Arms: Argent, between two X's (probably sable), a saltire gules, charged with a mullet of the field.

[Bourne's Sheriff—Richard Stevenson.]

BISHOP NEVILLE died in July, after a peaceful reign of nineteen years. He requested with his dying breath to be buried in the Galilee, near the tomb of the Venerable Bede, but his executors directed his burial among his ancestors in the south aisle. By his mother, Joan of Lancaster, sister of Henry IV., he was nearly related to the reigning sovereign; and his family claimed alliance with all the ancient nobility and gentry of the north. His life appears to have passed in dignified retirement and tranquillity; the only public business in which he occurs being the negotiation of truces with Scotland—transactions which frequently took place at Durham. He built the Exchequer, on the Palace Green, where the Neville's arms and crest still remain above the doorway. Laurence Booth, chaplain to the queen, and dean of St. Paul's, was appointed his successor by papal bull dated the 15th September.

May 3.

Proved at York the will of Thomas Fulthorp, knight (one of the justices of the Court of Common Pleas, son of Sir William Fulthorp of Tunstall, Durham), bequeathing to the Mendicant Friars in Newcastle the sum of 6s. 8d.

June 11.

The truce with Scotland, arranged at Newcastle 14th August 1451, and prolonged at Westminster in 1453, was this day extended at Coventry to the 6th July 1459, on land, and to the 28th July in that year on the seas.

1458.

36 and 37 HENRY VI.

Bishop of Durham—Laurence Booth.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

John Richardson, Mayor, and John Nixon, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—John Penrith.

Arms as in 1453.

Sheriff—Richard Stevenson.

Arms: Argent, on a bend gules, three martlets or, in sinister chief, a cross crosslet sable.

[Bourne's Sheriff—Henry Fowler.]

A deed mentioned by Brand, dated 3d September 1459, contains the names of John Penrith as mayor, and "Richard Stevynson" as sheriff, and affords another proof of the accuracy of the Carr MS.

November 16.

CONFIRMATION by pope Pius of the grant of St. Edmund's Hospital, Gateshead, to the nuns of St. Bartholomew in Newcastle, made by the bishop of Durham in 1448. (See the proceedings at length under date 7th October 1448.)

Writ of *fi.-fa.* issued against John Brown of Gateshead, "brasyn-potter," and Robert Robson of the same place, at the suit of Nicholas Holme and Robert Sothern, chaplain.

The rival houses of York and Lancaster came to an understanding towards the close of the year, and the struggle, in which Newcastle and Northumberland were to bear their share, was postponed. A commission was issued to Henry, Earl of Northumberland, the prior of Tynemouth, Ralph Percy, Ralph Gray, and Robert Ogle, knights, William Bertram, Roger Thornton, Robert Mitford, Robert Rhodes, John Hauboth, and John Cartington, to raise archers in Northumberland.

1459.

37 and 38 HENRY VI.

Bishop of Durham—Laurence Booth.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

John Penrith, Mayor, and Richard Stevenson, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—John Richardson.

Arms as in 1456.

Sheriff—Henry Fowler.

[The Carr MS. spells the name "Fwiler."]

Arms: Argent, a falcon's head erased between three mullets gules, in chief a crescent sable.

[Bourne's Sheriff—Richard Stevenson.]

PARLIAMENT was called together in November at Coventry. The burgesses of Newcastle elected

John Richardson, the Mayor, and John Penrith, the Ex-Mayor.

In July commissioners were appointed by the kings of England and Scotland to meet at Newcastle, in order to treat of mutual redress of wrongs committed against the truce; and on the 12th of September, in St. Nicholas' Church, they arranged a prolongation of the truce till July 1468. Among the English commissioners were the bishop of Durham, keeper of the privy seal, Viscount Beaumont, great chamberlain, Richard Andrew, dean of York, and John Lilliford, dean of Auckland. The king confirmed the articles on the 20th February 1460.

March 6.

Date of the ordinary of the Incorporated Company of Saddlers. It enjoins the brethren to go together in procession, in a livery, at the feast of Corpus Christi, and play their own play at their own expense; each brother to be in his place at the procession at the hour assigned, under penalty of 40d. No Scotsman born to be taken as apprentice, or suffered to work in the town, under a penalty of 20s., and no apprentice to be taken under a term of seven years, on pain of 6s. 8d.

October 6.

Indenture made between Constance, "that was the wife of John Mitford, late of Mitford," and John Mitford his son and heir, that Constance shall have for her dower the third part of all the lands and tenements that were the said John's in Mitford, Newcastle, and elsewhere. The property in Newcastle is a tenement "wherein John Sanderson now dwells," and the widow's share of it 10s.

October 18.

Proved at York the will of Agnes Bedford of Hull, widow. She had been successively wife of John Strother, and of Richard Dalton, who were probably merchants in Newcastle, and was left for the third time a widow in 1450 by John Bedford, a wealthy merchant of Hull. She leaves Nicholas Wetwang [sheriff of Newcastle in 1454 and 1462] a gold broche and pawtener, and his wife a gold ring; to Agnes Rhodes [second wife of Robert Rhodes] a zone or girdle, embroidered in silver gilt; to Adomar Heryng [M.P. for Newcastle, 1425] 26s. 8d. and one pair linen cloths sewed with white silk; to the poor of Newcastle 3*l.* 6s. 8d.; the obits of her husbands, John Strother and Richard Dalton, to be annually celebrated by the Friars Minor in Newcastle; to John Dalton, her son, for the sustentation of the same, 8s., to be paid at St. Nicholas' stile in Newcastle, as he may provide; to Thomas Heryng, father of Adomar, 26s. 8d., etc.

November 20.

Writ from the king stating that 4000*l.* is due to William Neville, Lord Falconberg, and Ralph Gray, knight, as keepers of Roxburgh Castle (see 11th February 1453), and directing that towards Ralph Gray's share 133*l.* 6s. 8d. should be paid from the customs of Newcastle.

Died this year, James Kighley of Calais, merchant, appointing his "brother," Sir Richard Kighley, vicar of Mitford, and Alan Bird of Newcastle—formerly sheriff and afterwards mayor—his executors.

1460.

38 and 39 HENRY VI.

Bishop of Durham—Laurence Booth.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

John Richardson, Mayor, and Henry Fowler, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—Robert Baxter.

Arms as in 1448.

Sheriff—William Roddam.

Arms as in 1455, but the difference is a mullet or.

[Bourne's Mayor is "John" Baxter, and Brand copies it. Their Sheriff is Nicholas Hayning.]

PARLIAMENT met at Westminster in October, but the names of those who represented Newcastle have not been found.

June 2.

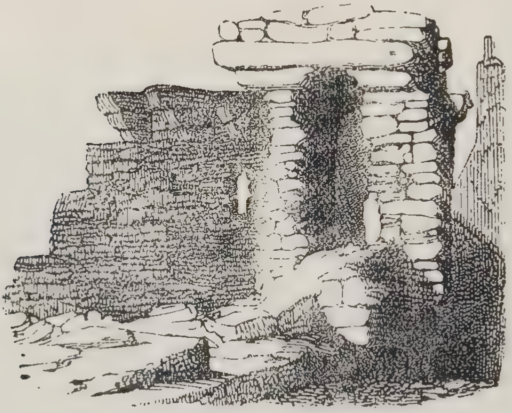
Safe-conduct granted to the bishops of Glasgow and Aberdeen, three abbots, and others, to come from Scotland to Newcastle, Durham, or York, in order to treat of matters relating to the preservation of the truce, and the redress of wrongs committed in breach of it by the subjects of either nation. But the arrival of Earl Warwick from Calais, and the struggle which followed, resulting in the capture of King Henry at Northampton in July, and the flight of the queen and Prince of Wales to the north, prevented the congress from taking place. The Duke of York laid claim to the crown at the parliament which met in October, and it was arranged that Henry should occupy the throne for the rest of his life, and the duke be protector of the kingdom. The queen and her son refused to accept this compromise, and in a battle near Wakefield on the 30th December, between the rival houses, the Duke of York was slain. During these troubles the Scots broke the truce and captured Roxburgh Castle, where the king of Scotland was killed by the bursting of a piece of artillery. The Duke of York was succeeded by his son, aged eighteen, and the king of Scotland by his son, a boy of seven years, who was crowned at Kelso.

July 10.

John Richardson, the mayor, and the community of Newcastle demise to John Ward a certain parcel of waste land within the walls near the gate called Pandon Gate, containing seventeen ells in length, from the wall towards the south, and fourteen ells and a half in width. They grant also to the said John Ward a certain other parcel of waste land, of the trenches called the King's Dykes, outside the wall, and land within the wall to the extent of forty-two ells in length, from the aforesaid gate and along the wall, and in width the same as the King's Dykes, to hold, etc., for the building and constructing upon the said parcel of land, within the wall, a certain water corn-mill, and upon the said parcel of land, outside the wall, a dam for the mill, etc. An ell was fixed by Henry I. at forty-five inches.

December 28.

The Incorporated Company of Slaters in Newcastle made an order that no brother should take less than 6s. 8d. for handling a rood of slate covering.



Ruins of Corner Tower.

SEVENTH DECADE—1461–1470.

1461.

39 HENRY VI. 1 EDWARD IV.

Bishop of Durham—Laurence Booth.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—

Robert Baxter, Mayor, and William Roddam, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—

Mayor—John Richardson.

Arms as in 1456.

Sheriff—Nicholas Hayning.

Arms : Azure, a horse's head erased argent, charged with a crescent gules, on a chief of the second three mullets sable.

[Bourne's Sheriff—Nicholas Wetwang.]

PARLIAMENT was ordered to assemble at Westminster this year, but the returns are not forthcoming.

King Henry VI. was deposed by the young Duke of York on the 4th March, and the latter ascended the throne as Edward IV. On the 29th of the same month the decisive battle of Towton brought the house of Lancaster to the ground. Henry and his queen, who waited the result of the struggle at York, fled to Newcastle, and afterwards to Berwick, accompanied by the prince, the Duke of Somerset, Duke of Exeter, Lord Roos, Sir John Fortescue, chief justice, and Sir William Tailbois. Edward IV. followed them as far as Newcastle, and then returned to the south, leaving the Earl of Warwick in charge of the marches on the Borders. At Towton fell the third Earl of Northumberland, John Carliol, and many of the northern chivalry. James Boteler, Earl of Wiltshire and Ormond, was taken prisoner, and brought to Newcastle to the king, "and there his head was smote off, and sent unto London to be set upon London Bridge." Surtees, in vol. iii., page 254, of the *History of Durham*, states that Sir William Tailbois also was captured and beheaded in Newcastle, but other authorities fix his execution after the battle of Hexham, three years later. It was a time of terror and confusion, and the good men of Newcastle, with Lancastrians marching out and Yorkists marching in, and men of high rank losing their heads on the Sandhill, must have been sorely perplexed as to which of the two roses they should wear.

April 29.

Robert Rhodes petitions the bishop of Durham for absolution in the following quaint epistle:—"Be it to remember, that I, Robert Rhodes, sat at the castle, in the New Castle upon Tyne, in the county of Northumberland, by force of a writ of *diem clausit extremum* after the death of the Earl of Warwick, and there took an inquisition of the castle of Barnard Castle, in the bishopric of Durham, and informed them that were sworn in the said inquisition that the said castle of Barnard Castle was in the county of Northumberland, wherein I hurt the liberty and title of the church of St. Cuthbert of Durham, which me sore repenteth. Wherefore I beseech my lord of Durham, of his grace and absolution at the reverence of Jesus.—Written of mine own hand at Durham, the 29th day of April, the year of the reign of king Edward IV. the first." Brand and Hutchinson, quoting Randall's MSS., date this letter the 30th April. Mr. Longstaffe, in notes to the *Life of Ambrose Barnes*, corrects the date to the 29th.

June 24.

Date of the will of John Ward, late mayor of Newcastle, and founder of the almshouse which bore his name, by which, among other things, he left lands in trust to find a priest to sing divine service in All Saints' church for his soul and that of Margaret his wife, their ancestors and benefactors, at the altar of St. Loy, paying the priest a yearly fee of eight marks.

1462.

1 and 2 EDWARD IV.

Bishop of Durham—Laurence Booth.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

John Richardson, Mayor, and Nicholas Hayning, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—Alan Bird.

Arms as in 1450.

Sheriff—Nicholas Wetwang.

Arms: Gules, between three lions' gambs erect erased a chevron argent, charged with a crescent sable, on a chief of the last three escutcheons of the second. An entirely different coat from that of Nicholas Wetwang, the sheriff in 1454–55.

[Bourne's Sheriff—Henry Foster.]

THE military events of the year, so far as they concern Newcastle, are confusing—for the historians of the period vary in dates and details. One intelligible statement is that Margaret of Anjou, the restless queen of the deposed monarch, finding her intrigues in Scotland weakened by the promises and the money of Edward, went over to France, and obtaining from the French king some money and men, landed at Tynemouth in October with the intention of coming to Newcastle. But the good men of Newcastle had declared for Edward, and the queen re-embarked, and went further north. She effected a landing at Bamborough, and being joined by some English exiles and Scotch followers, succeeded in obtaining possession of that fortress, and of Dunstanborough and Alnwick. Some accounts state that Edward came north to direct the siege of these places, in which case he would pass through Newcastle, but there is no certain evidence of his coming further than Durham, whence, on 31st December, after the reduction of Dunstanborough and Bamborough by the Earl of Warwick, he wrote to the archbishop of York respecting the siege of Alnwick, where the Lancastrians and their French allies were making a stubborn resistance:—"For so much as we have been certainly assured that our enemies of Scotland in as great numbers as they can assemble, as well of the clergy as of the temporality of that land, be fully determined to enter our land on Monday next, coming to the intent, not only to rescue our enemies of France, closed within our castle of Alnwick, but to give us battle, which with God's grace we be concluded to resist . . . we therefore pray, and also charge you with all diligence possible, ye give straight warning and charge to all the clergy generally of your province, that they be with us in defensible array upon the Newcastle moor on Tuesday next, coming to assist us in battle the morn next after in the said defence, coming yourself with them ; not failing thereof, as ye desire to stand in the favour of our good grace, and upon the duty of your faith and allegiance to us."

December 7.

King Edward, being dissatisfied with the proceedings of the bishop of Durham in espousing the cause of Queen Margaret, previous to the battle of Towton, seized the temporalities of the see, and held them till April 1464. Guardians were appointed, with power to select proper officers to manage the estates of the bishopric. In Randall's MSS., quoted by Hutchinson, is a writ from the king, dated at Durham, 2d January 1463, to Stephen Preston, John Stirgeon, and another, authorising them to have "the keeping and governance of the coals" that belong to the see, and to "sell the said coals to any person or persons that will buy them," such buyers to be held harmless from the interposition of the bishop or his adherents.

1463.

2 and 3 EDWARD IV.

Bishop of Durham—Laurence Booth.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—

Alan Bird, Mayor, and Nicholas Wetwang, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—

Mayor—Alan Bird.

Arms as in 1450.

Sheriff—Henry Fowler.

Arms as in 1459.

[Bourne's Sheriff—William Blaxton.]

PARLIAMENT was summoned to meet this year, but no returns of its members have been preserved.

King Edward having taken Alnwick early in January, gave it to Sir John Ashley, which gift converted Sir Ralph Grey from a violent Yorkist to a violent Lancastrian ; for he had expected to receive Alnwick for his support of Edward's claims to the crown. Queen Margaret sailed again to France for assistance, which was denied her, and she remained for some time with her father in Lorraine. In the autumn Sir Richard or Ralph Percy raised the Lancastrian banner once more in Northumberland, and contrived to bring the deposed monarch Henry from Wales, to give the sanction of his presence to the insurrection. Success for a time crowned the enterprise. Percy and his followers recaptured the three castles of Bamborough, Dunstanborough, and Alnwick, and king Henry's flag waved once more from those formidable strongholds. Edward and his army marched northwards, and when the year was closing in, the relative positions of the contending forces were as described in the following letter :—

"To my right worshipful brother John Paston, the elder, son of John Paston, Esquire, be this delivered in haste. Right worshipful brother, I recommend me to you. Please it you to wit [know] that as this day we had tidings here that the Scots will come into England within eight days after the writing of this letter, for to rescue these three castles—Alnwick, Dunstanborough, and Bamborough—which castles were besieged as on yesterday, and at the siege of Alnwick lieth my Lord of Kent and the Lord Scales, and at Dunstanborough castle lieth the Lord Montague and Lord Ogle, and other divers lords and gentlemen that I know not, and there is to them out of Newcastle ordnance, I know, both for the sieges and for the field, in case that there be any field taken, as I trow there shall none be, not yet, for the Scots keep no promises. My Lord of Warwick lieth at the castle of Warkworth, but three mile out of Alnwick, and he rideth daily to all these castles for to oversee the sieges, and if they want victuals or any other thing he is ready for to purvey it for them to his power. The king commanded my Lord of Norfolk for to conduct victuals and the ordnance out of Newcastle on to Warkworth Castle, to my Lord of Warwick ; and so my Lord of Norfolk commanded Sir John Howard, Sir William Peche, Sir Robert Chamberlain, Ralph Assheton, and me, Calthorp, and George, and others, for to go forth with the victuals and ordnance on to my Lord of Warwick ; and so we were with my Lord of Warwick with the ordnance and victuals yesterday. The king lieth at Durham, and my Lord of Norfolk at Newcastle. We have people I know here, etc.—Written at Newcastle on Saturday next after the Conception of our Lady [10th December 1463].—Yours, JOHN PASTON the youngest."

March 19.

Date of a charter of definition and confirmation of the liberties of Tynemouth, which contains the following principal clauses :—"And whereas a certain statute of the Lord Edward, etc., in parliament at

York, in the ninth year of his reign, was published that all natives and aliens, and all other persons of what state and condition soever, who wish to sell any merchandise at any town, borough, fair, market, etc. may be able to sell the same without impediment, etc. And whereas the said abbot, prior, etc., have made supplication to us, showing that in their lands near the water of Tyne, towards the north, they have coal and white salt, which are a great part of the commodities and profits of their said church of Tynemouth, and which they might be able to sell to others freely, etc., but that the men of the town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, for their own profit, impede the merchants who come with ships laden with various merchandise, victuals, and other things for sale within the said water, so that the said merchants cannot sell their goods to the said abbot, etc., or unload their ships, and impose upon the said merchants, if they should do so, heavy fines, etc.; and that if the said merchants buy any coal, salt, or other goods of the said abbot, etc., and load the said ships, then the men of Newcastle in like manner compel them to pay heavy fines, and the said men, etc., do not suffer the said abbot, etc., to load or unload their own ships with coal, salt, or other goods, and to send them out to other parts of the kingdom for their own advantage, etc. We, on account of the reverence and affection which we entertain for the glorious king and martyr Oswyn, etc., grant and confirm to the abbot, prior, etc., that they, by themselves or their servants, may buy all kinds of victuals, goods, etc., as well for their own use as for the preservation of the castle and priory of Tynemouth, in any manner they like, in the port and water of Tyne, at all times of the year for ever, as well by their own ships and barges as by hired ships, and by all other ships, etc., and to unload and load again, etc., all the said ships with salt, coal, and all other commodities, to the said prior and convent belonging. And that the merchants who buy such coal, etc., may carry the same wherever they like, without any impediment or imposition by the men of Newcastle or any other men, notwithstanding any charter of liberty, etc., that may be set up. So, nevertheless, that no person may carry any wool, etc., or any other merchandise that pays custom, etc., except to those vills and towns which are ordained by us. And also the said abbot, prior, etc., and their tenants, etc., may bake bread for sale, and brew ale and beer there, according to the assize of our realm of England, and may sell salt and fresh fish, taken in the sea or in the water of Tyne, and other victuals, to the mariners and sailors who come thither with ships, and to all other persons whatsoever; and the ships and barges of their tenants they may unload of fish and those provisions at that place, without paying anything to us, etc., and without any molestation from ourself, our justices, etc."

August 8.

The prior of Durham announces to John Neville, Lord Montague, that he has sent him a clock. "Please it you to knòw that I sende unto you a clocke, as ye willed me to do, unto ye at Newcastill, by a good man callid John Stele," who "hath made grete labur, this week passid, to sett ye said clocke in rule for yor singuler pleasir." This is the first mention which occurs of a clock in connection with Newcastle. It was sent by prior Burnaby to John Neville, son of Richard, Earl of Salisbury, and brother of Richard, Earl of Warwick, who was himself created Earl of Northumberland in 1465; but the title was brought into Chancery, and cancelled in 1469; and in 1470 he was created Marquis of Montague or Montacute. In the following year he was at the battle of Barnet, fought between his brother, the Earl of Warwick, and Edward IV. The king was victorious, and the two brothers were slain. The donor of the clock was anxious to conciliate the receiver. "I undrestonde," said he, "yat Umfray Nevill pretendith querells against me. What he will do or say I wott noght. Neverthelesse, when I may come unto your presence, I shall opyn my hert unto yor lordshipp." Sir Humphrey, one of the bailiffs of Hexham, was a turbulent agitator, a captain of freebooters, and a conspicuous figure of the times. He "hath been a cummerouse man to me and my brothir," says the poor prior; "and if he came agayn to our contry to have liberty and rule, as he hade afore, I drede that I and my brothir shall nost rejoyce oure goodis in pease. I trespast never to him, as I will make goode. I beseche you to see for sich a remedy that he do us no harme." [J. C.]

When the third Earl of Northumberland fell at the battle of Towton, the forfeited estates of the family were distributed among the adherents of the house of York. Among other recipients of the new monarch's favour were the mayor and burgesses of Newcastle, who in this year obtained a grant from the crown of the manor of Byker. The heir of the earl, who was not of age when his father was slain, was kept in the Tower of London till the 27th October 1469, when his father's attainder was reversed, and he was restored to the honours and estates of his ancestors, including Byker Manor. (See 1469.)

1464.

3 and 4 Edward IV.

Bishop of Durham—Laurence Booth.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—

Alan Bird, Mayor, and Henry Fowler, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—

Mayor—John Nixon.

Arms as in 1457.

Sheriff—William Blaxton.

Arms : Argent, two bars and in chief three cocks' gules, on the upper bar a crescent of the field.

[Bourne's Sheriff—Nicholas Hayning.]

PARLIAMENT met by adjournment this year, and the endless subject of the exportation of wool was again discussed. The Commons petitioned the king to ordain and establish that no person after the feast of St. John the Baptist [24th June] ship any wools, wool-fells, shorlyng [shearling], or morlyng [wool of a dead sheep], of the growing within any of the shires of Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmorland, or within the bishopric of Durham, between the said waters of Tyne and Tees, or within the shires called Richmondshire and Allertonshire, but only at the town of Newcastle, upon pain of forfeiting the same, one half to the king and the other half to any liege inhabitant of Newcastle that should seize it, to be applied to the use and profit of the town. The king's reply was favourable, and the monopoly was established. Later in the session it was represented "that divers persons, by themselves and their factors and servants, buy and gather wool and wool-fell, as well morlyng as shorlyng, of the growing of the shires of York, Lincoln, and Nottingham, and them carry to the port and town of Newcastle, and there the same wool and wool-fell as wool and wool-fell of the growing of the country between the waters of Tweed and Tees, and of Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmorland, Richmondshire, Northallertonshire, and the bishopric of Durham, and by colour thereof, ship and cause to be shipped and carried to places beyond the sea, other than to the staple of Calais." Order was made that the practice be discontinued, and that only wool, etc., grown between Tees and Tweed be exported other than to Calais, under pain of forfeiting double the value. All other wools to remain within the realm to make cloth ; all clothiers to make a broad cloth no shorter than twenty-four yards in length and two full yards in breadth ; no yeoman or person under that degree to wear in their array for their bodies any bolsters of wool, cotton, or other stuff, or in their doublet anything save lining equal to the outside ; no person to wear gown, jacket, or cloak, but of such length as should cover the wearer's buttocks, etc. ; and no man to wear shoes or boots having peaks passing two inches in length, or shoemakers to make them above that size. (See 1469.)

April 15.

By authority of parliament the king sends special license to the bishop of Durham, that for the three years next following he should be excused from attending parliament or the king's council, in order that, it is to be presumed, he might devote himself to necessary and useful business in connection with his temporalities, which, two days afterwards, were restored to him.

April 25.

Battle of Hedgeley Moor. The military events of the winter and spring are quaintly described in *Gregory's Chronicle*, a MS. published in 1876 by the Camden Society, and supposed to have been written by William Gregory, who was mayor of London in 1451-52. Gregory gives some details of the treachery of the Duke of Somerset, which had not been previously published. After describing how the king took him into confidence—"insomuch that he lodged with the king in his own bed many nights"—and how in the summer of 1463, when the men of Northampton were indignant at the favour shown him, the king sent him away for safety, and allowed his men [the duke's] to garrison Newcastle for the king, Gregory proceeds to expose the duke's ingratitude in secretly coming out of Wales to seize the town of Newcastle for Henry VI. :—"About Christmas [1463] that false Duke of Somerset, without any leave of the king, stole out of Wales, with a 'prevy mayny' towards the Newcastle, for he and his men were confederate for to have betrayed the said Newcastle. And in the way thitherward he was espied, and like to have been taken beside Durham in his bed. Notwithstanding, he escaped away in his shirt and barefoot, and two of his men were taken. And they took with them that false duke's casquet and his harness. And when that his men knew that he was escaped, and his false treason espied, his men stole from the Newcastle as very false traitors, and some of them were taken and lost their heads for their labour, etc. And then the king, our sovereign lord Edward IV., had knowledge of his false disposition of this false Duke Harry of Somerset. The king sent a great fellowship of his household men to keep the town of Newcastle, and made the Lord Scrope of Bolton captain of the town; and so they kept it surely all that winter. And about Easter next after the Scots sued unto our sovereign lord the king for peace. And the king ordained commissioners to meet with the Scots, etc., at York. And then was my lord of Montague assigned to fetch in the Scots peaceably, for he was Warden of the marches. And then my lord of Montague took his journey toward the Newcastle. And by the way it was full falsely provided by that false duke, Harry of Somerset and Percy, with their fellowship associate unto them, that there was laid by the way, a little from the Newcastle, in a wood, that false traitor, Sir Humphrey Neville, with fourscore spears, and the bows there too. And they should have fallen on the Lord Montague suddenly and slain him suddenly, but, God be thanked, their false treason was espied and known. And then the Lord Montague took another way, and made to be gathered a great fellowship, and went to the Newcastle, and so took his journey unto Norham ward. And in the way thitherward there met with him that false Duke of Somerset, Sir Ralph Percy, the Lord Hungerford, and the Lord Ros, with all their company, to the number of 5000 men-of-arms. And this meeting [battle of Hedgeley Moor] was upon St. Mark's Day. . . . And there was concluded a peace for fifteen years with the Scots. And the Scots be true, that must needs continue so long; but it is hard for to trust unto them, for they be ever found full of guile and deceit."

May —.

Battle of Hexham, and defeat of the Lancastrians by the Yorkists, between Dukesfield and the Linnels, on the south side of the Devilswater. The *Year Book*, 4 Edward IV., states that "about the feast of Pentecost [May 20] next, before the term of Holy Trinity," Henry VI. was in Northumberland with the queen and their son, Prince Edward; and the Lancastrian lords "took their King Henry, with all their power of people, and took their field in Hexhamshire, in a place called Linells, on the water Devylle, against the Lord of Mountegue," brother of the Lord of Warwick, "who joined battle with them, and had the victory of his enemies aforesaid; and there the Lord of Somerset was taken, and his head cut off at Hexham, and there he lies; and also were taken Lords Ros, Molins, Hungerford, Findern, with many others, knights, esquires, and other men; and their heads were cut off, of Lords Ros, Molins, Hungerford, Findern, with two others, at Newcastle-upon-Tyne, in a place called Sandhill; and they lie in the Friars Minors and Augustine; and after the skirmish aforesaid, whether the king Henry was taken or not, there are divers saying of this." "The other lords and knights—viz., the Earl of Kime [Kent], Grey, Nevel, and Richard of Dunstable, with many others, fled out of the same field called Hexamfield; and the Earl of Kime was taken in Riddesdale long time after, and his head cut off at Newcastle aforesaid, and he lies in the Friars Minors; and the said Humphrey Nevel remained in the region of Derwent, within the county aforesaid, *in tabis*, south of the land, for the space of five years; and then he was taken in Holdernes, and his head cut off at Everwike [York], by the Lord of Warwike, and many others." The castle of "Dunstanbrught" was afterwards taken, "with a man whom they call Goys," and others; and he was beheaded at York. "Bambrught," too, "the which Sir Ralph Grey kept against the king Edward IV. after Midsomer," was captured; and Grey was carried to Doncaster, his spurs were hewed from his feet, and his sword and armour were broken, and he was beheaded. "And the cause of this punishment of him in such manner was by cause of his perjury and doubleness which he had done to king Henry the Sixth, sometime king, etc., and also to the king Edward the Fourth, who now is." [J. C.]

In the Arundel MSS. the executions are recorded as follows:—"15th May, beheaded at Hexham the Duke of Somerset, Edmund Fitzhugh, knight, Bradshaw, Walter Hunt, Black Jack or Jaques. 17th May, at Newcastle, Lords Hungerford, Ross, and Findern, Edward Delamere, and Nicholas Massam. 18th May, at Midelham, Sir Philip Wentworth, William Penington, Ward of Topcliff, Oliver Wentworth, William Spilar, and Thomas Hunt, the footman of king Henry. 25th May, at York, Sir Thomas Hussey, Thomas Gosse, Robert Merfynn, John Butler, Roger Water, janitor of king Henry, Thomas Fenwick, Robert Cockfield, William Bright, William Dawson, John Chapman. 28th May, at York, John Elderbek, Richard Cawerum, John Roselle, and Robert Conqueror."

Gregory's Chronicle contains the foregoing list, with a few minor deviations, and adds a remarkable statement about the capture of Tailbois:—"And beside Newcastle, the same month [May], there was taken Taillbois in a coalpit, and he had much money with him, both gold and silver, that should have gone unto king Harry; and if [it] had come to Harry, late king of England, it would have caused much sore sorrow, for he had ordained harness and ordnance enow, but the men would not go one foot with him till they had money. And they waited daily and hourly for money that this Taillbois should have sent unto them or brought it—the sum was 3000 marks. And the lords mayny of Montague were sore hurt and sick, and many of his men were slain before in the great journeys, but this money was parted among them, and was a very wholesome salve for them. And in the day following Taillbois lost his head at Newcastle."

1465.

4 and 5 EDWARD IV.

Bishop of Durham—Laurence Booth.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

John Nixon, Mayor, and William Blaxton, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—Alan Bird.

Arms as in 1450.

Sheriff—Nicholas Hayning.

Arms as in 1461.

[Bourne's Sheriff—William Thompson.]

AFTER the disastrous defeat of the Lancastrians at Hexham another truce was arranged between England and Scotland, and on the 12th December this year commissioners met at Newcastle to extend it. On the part of England came the Archbishop of York, lord chancellor, the Earl of Warwick, Roger Thornton, and others. Friendly intercourse between the two nations was becoming popular; there had been a talk of cementing it by a royal marriage, and all the circumstances were favourable to a prolonged cessation of hostilities. The commissioners confirmed the truce of the previous year in all its articles; "and in consideration of the many experienced advantages that had already redounded from it to both nations, and of the prospect of the increase of such advantages from its longer continuance, extended it to forty years beyond the term before fixed for its expiration—that is, to the last of October 1519."

Thomas Stevenson, "walker," and John Cook, mason, both of Gateshead, became bail for William Assheby, of the same place, who was bound by the same deed to keep the peace towards William Lambe and his men.

1466.

5 and 6 EDWARD IV.

Bishop of Durham—Laurence Booth.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

Alan Bird, Mayor, and Nicholas Hayning, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—John Nixon.

Arms as in 1457.

Sheriff—William Thompson.

Arms: Per fess argent and sable a fess embattled between three falcons close, all counter changed; in sinister chief an annulet azure.

[Bourne's Sheriff—Robert Chambers.]

February 20.

IN a deed of this date, relating to a house in the lower portion of Pilgrim Street, there is evidence that the whole of the street from the Manors to Stockbridge was formerly called Cowgate. The property is described as lying in Pilgrim Street, between the tenement lately belonging to Laurence Acton on the north, and the tenement lately Thomas Clerk's on the south, and extending in length from the king's highway in front to the way formerly called Cowgate, and now called Austin Chare, at the back.

October 10.

The Earls of Warwick and Northumberland, Roger Thornton, and ten others, appointed to meet commissioners from the king of Scotland at Newcastle, on the 5th December, for the purpose of reforming and repairing quarrels, damages, offences, and attempts committed by the subjects of either kingdom, against the form of truce lately concluded between the two nations.

This year occurs a grant in fee from John Croft, master of St. Thomas' Hospital, to William Hunter, of a messuage and garden near Pandon Gate, extending to the wall of the house of St. Michael of Wall Knoll.

1467.

6 and 7 EDWARD IV.

Bishop of Durham—Laurence Booth.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

John Nixon, Mayor, and William Thompson, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—William Blaxton.

Arms as in 1464.

Sheriff—Robert Chambers.

Arms: Gules, between three pierced cinquefoils a chevron or, charged with a mullet sable.

[Bourne's Sheriff—John Esington.]

IN the parliament which assembled at Westminster in June, Newcastle was represented by

John Wod [Wood or Ward?] and Richard Weldon.

February 26.

The king grants to the town of Newcastle an exemplification and confirmation of their charters and liberties. Under date the twelfth of the month the king certifies that Robert Fulberry, recorder of the town, appeared before him in his chancery, and declared, on his oath, that the letters patent of Henry IV. to the town had been lost, and that if they should hereafter be found he would produce them. On the twenty-sixth His Majesty ratifies and confirms the charters, etc., on an enrolment of the contents "reasonably testified."

September 12.

Letters of fraternity granted by the prior and convent of Durham to Dionysia Moody of Gateshead, widow, for her sincerity and affection towards St. Cuthbert, entitling her to be saluted as sister, and to participate in all masses, vigils, fasts, prayers, divine offices, and other works of piety performed by them or their successors during her lifetime, and after her death to be the subject of the usual suffrages of prayer for the welfare of her soul in the future state.

1468.

7 and 8 EDWARD IV.

Bishop of Durham—Laurence Booth.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—

William Blaxton, Mayor, and Robert Chambers, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—

Mayor—John Nixon.

Arms as in 1457.

Sheriff—John Esington.

Arms : Gules, an annulet between three S's or.

[Bourne's Sheriff—John Cook.]

February 10.

BRAND quotes under this date a bond by which J. Blenkinsop of Chester [le Street], yeoman, and William Billy of the same, held themselves bound in 20*l.* to the bishop of Durham, the condition being that John Hylton of Gateshead, chaplain, should, without fraud, enter his body in Durham gaol, and remain there for 10*l.* owing to the bishop for a certain way, held for carrying sea-coals from St. Edmund's Hospital in that town to the bishop's staith there.

In the tenth and eleventh years of the episcopate of Bishop Booth general pardons were enrolled at Durham in favour of Thomas Cock, Thomas Lockwood, merchant, and Richard Lilburn, merchant, all of Newcastle.

Enrolled at Durham (in the eleventh year of Bishop Booth) recognisance for a license to carry coals from the Hospital of St. Edmund in Gateshead to the bishop's staiths upon the river Tyne, which had been granted to William Blakiston of Newcastle, merchant, and Roland Rungthwaite of Durham, "fleshewer" [butcher], to the bishop.

1469.

8 and 9 EDWARD IV.

Bishop of Durham—Laurence Booth.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

John Nixon, Mayor, and John Esington, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—Richard Stevenson.

Arms as in 1458.

Sheriff—John Cook.

Arms: Argent, three bends sable, on the central one in dexter chief a crescent of the field.

[Bourne's Sheriff—John Fisher.]

October 27.

THE attainder of the Earl of Northumberland was withdrawn, and the heir, Henry Percy, was released from the Tower [see 1463], taking the following oath of allegiance before the king at Westminster:—"Sovereign Lord, I, Henry Percy, become your subject and liegeman, and promise to God and you that hereafter I faith and troth shall bear to you as to my sovereign liege lord, and to your heirs, kings of England, of life and limb, and of earthly worship, for to live and die against all earthly people. And to you and to your commandments I shall be obeisant, as God me help and his holy evangelists." This proceeding is said to have given great satisfaction to the people of Northumberland, amongst whom the Percy family were held in high esteem.

The gallants of Newcastle, who, in common with the fast youth of London, had adopted, it may be supposed, the new fashion of wearing boots with long-peaked toes, were suddenly checked in their extravagances by the reading of a papal bull, in which his holiness, according to *Gregory's Chronicle*, cursed those cordwainers who made any long peaks passing two inches in length. "And the king granted in a council and in the parliament that it should be put in execution, and this was proclaimed at Paul's Cross. And some men said that they would wear long peaks whether pope will or nil, for they said the pope's curse would not kill a fly. God amend this. And within short time after some of the cordwainers got privy seals and protections to make long peaks, and caused the same men of their craft that laboured to the pope for the destruction of long peaks to be troubled, and in great danger." (See 1464.)

In the rolls of Bishop Booth (twelfth year of his pontificate) is a precept to the officers of the consistorial court at Durham, to assist Joan, wife of John Robinson, of Newcastle, in recovering judgment obtained by her, and expenses incurred in proceedings in the court Christian and Chancery, against William Bird of Newcastle, she being executrix of the will of John Bird, her late husband. (See 7th June 1474.)

1470.

9 and 10 EDWARD IV.

Bishop of Durham—Laurence Booth.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—

Richard Stevenson, Mayor, and John Cook, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—

Mayor—William Blaxton.

Arms as in 1464.

Sheriff—John Fisher.

Arms : Per chevron argent and azure three fish hooks counter changed ; in chief a mullet gules.

[Bourne's Sheriff—Thomas Lockwood.]

The Brockett MS. quotes a deed of 20th May 1471 to which the names of William Blaxton, mayor, and John Fisher, sheriff, are attached—another confirmation of the Carr MS.

The returns to parliament for this year cannot be found.

IN October king Henry VI. regained possession of the throne, and held it till the battle of Barnet, which was fought on Easter Day, 14th April 1471. The reign of Edward was then resumed, and his regnal years continued to be reckoned from the 4th of March 1461, as if no interruption of his authority had occurred.

In the early part of this year the nuns of St. Bartholomew lease a tenement to Robert Schyplaw Smith :—" This present script indented witness, that we, Anne Danby, prioress of the house of Saint Bartholomew Apostle, in the town of the Newcastle-on-Tyne, with full assent and will of the sisters of the said house, grants and gives. and by this present our charter indented, to Robert Schyplaw Smith, of the said Newcastle, a tenement of ours as it lies next the waste of the said nuns, in the holding of Thomas Sandford of the north part, and one tenement of the said nuns in the holding of Thomas Ochar, Weffar [Thomas Usher, weaver?] of the south part, stretch from the street that is called the Notmarket to the convent orchard, a part of the said orchard in the holding of the aforesaid Ochar, to all the bounds that belongs to the said tenement; to have and to hold the said tenement for six years to the said Robert and his assigns, from Whitsunday next coming, in the year of our Lord God, 1470, for six year then ensuing next after and fully complete; paying yearly to us, prioress, and our sisters, 8s. of lawful money of England, at two terms in the year—at Martinmas and Whitsuntide—by even portions, etc."

PART OF THE BLACK FRIARS' MONASTERY.

EIGHTH DECADE—1471–80.

1471.

10 and 11 EDWARD IV.

Bishop of Durham—Laurence Booth.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

William Blaxton, Mayor, and John Fisher, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—John Nixon.

Arms as in 1457.

Sheriff—Thomas Lockwood.

Arms: Gules, on a bend or, three padlocks azure, in sinister chief a martlet argent.

[Bourne's Sheriff—John Carr.]

April 6.

DATE of a grant from William Blaxton, mayor, and the town of Newcastle, to John Penrith and Peter Bledy, and their heirs for ever, of a close called the Whin Close, as it lies in the Castle Field, in the northern part of the same, at an annual rent of 13s. 4d.

April 27.

Mandate from king Edward IV. to, amongst others, the sheriff of Newcastle, ordering him to proclaim, throughout the town and suburbs, the king's resumption of the crown, and his denunciation, as traitors, rebels, and enemies, of "Margaret, calling her queen (which is a Frenchwoman born, and daughter to him that is extreme adversary and mortal enemy to all this our land and people of the same), her son Edward," the Dukes of Exeter and Somerset, and eighteen others. All persons, upon pain of death and forfeiture of goods, are to refuse to help, assist, favour, or succour the above-named traitors, or any of their adherents, with persons, goods, victuals, word, writing, or otherwise; and "if they do the contrary, and any inconvenience and effusion of blood ensue thereof, we call Almighty God to record that it shall be against our will and intent, and in their own forwardness, obstinacy, and default, afore Almighty God and the world."

May 1.

Date of a deed by which certain property in Durham was conveyed to Anne Danby, prioress, and the nuns of the convent of St. Bartholomew in Newcastle. Later on—namely, on 9th October, John Hilton, whose indebtedness to the bishop of Durham for wayleave was recorded in 1468, re-leased to the same convent an annuity of 40s. out of St. Edmund's Hospital, Gateshead, which annuity had been granted to him by Margaret Mitford, formerly prioress of St. Bartholomew's.

Reputed Chapel of St. John of Jerusalem.

1472.

11 and 12 EDWARD IV.

Bishop of Durham—Laurence Booth.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—

John Nixon, Mayor, and Thomas Lockwood, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—

Mayor—William Blaxton.

Arms as in 1464.

Sheriff—George Carr.

["John" Carr in Bourne's List for 1471, copied by Brand.]

Arms : Argent, between three Cornish choughs sable, beaked and legged gules, a bend of the second charged with three lions' heads erased or.

[Bourne's Sheriff—Thomas Snow.]

PARLIAMENT met at Westminster in October.

William Blaxton, the Mayor, and Robert Folberry [the Recorder?]

represented Newcastle.

Complaints had arisen that the truce with Scotland concluded at Newcastle in 1465 was not faithfully kept, and in September 1471 a meeting of commissioners representing the two nations met at Alnwick for mutual redress of wrongs committed on the Borders. On the 25th April this year another great congress of plenipotentiaries was held at Newcastle, who agreed that the long truce between the nations should continue in force, and proclamations were issued requiring the strict observance of it. The agreement was concluded and sealed at Newcastle on the 1st May, and on the 25th the sheriff of Newcastle was ordered to proclaim it in the following terms:—"Forasmuch as the truce and abstinence of war beforetime taken between the king our sovereign lord, and his cousin the king of Scots, and either realms, by the ambassadors and commissioners of either party, at the diet now late holden at the town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, the 25th day of April last past, be prorogued and renewed to be observed and kept after the form and effect of the same. Our said sovereign lord straitly chargeth and commandeth that none of his subjects presume, do hurt, or take, or make any impediment to any of the subjects of his said cousin of Scots, that may be to the breach or violation of the said truce, etc. (especially to the month of July that shall be in the year of our lord 1473), upon pain of the laws and statutes thereupon ordained, at which time a new diet to be holden is by the said ambassadors and commissioners appointed."

September 6.

Master William Ecopp, rector of the parish church of Heslarton, in Yorkshire, made his will on this day, and it was proved a fortnight afterwards. Among other bequests he provides for a pilgrim or pilgrims to set out, immediately after his interment, upon a pilgrimage to various shrines, amongst them Jesmond, and offer at each shrine the sum of 4d. The list is interesting, as showing the places which, in the opinion of a clergyman of good position, were most worthy to be visited. They are as follows:—The crucifix at the north altar of St. Paul, London, St. Thomas of Canterbury, Blessed Mary of Wolsingham, St. Ethelred of Ely, Blessed Virgin Mary of Lincoln, Blessed Mary of Doncaster, St. Thomas of Lancaster, St. Saviour of Newburgh, Blessed Mary of Scarborough, St. Botolph of Hackness, the crucifix of Thorp-basset, Blessed Mary of Guisborough, St. John of Beverley, St. John of Bridlington, St. William of York, Blessed Mary of Jesmond, Blessed Mary of Carlisle, and St. Ninian in the church of "Candecasa" in Galloway.

December 7.

Elizabeth, widow of William Lumley, knight, of Ravensholme, lately wife of John Carlell, knight, grants to her son, John Carlell, a messuage and land at Pensher, which she holds as her dower of her son's inheritance, and also forty acres in Jesmond field, which she holds for life of the same inheritance.

In the fifteenth year of his pontificate Bishop Booth appointed James Horner to the office of parker of the park of Gateshead, and gave him the custody of the tower there; meaning, no doubt, the tower upon the Tyne Bridge.

1473.

12 and 13 EDWARD IV.

Bishop of Durham—Laurence Booth.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—

William Blaxton, Mayor, and George Carr, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—

Mayor—William Blaxton.

Arms as in 1464.

Sheriff—Thomas Snow.

Arms : Argent, three torteaux, in fess a mullet azure

[Bourne's Sheriff—Robert Harding.]

September 6.

INQUISITION after the death of Isabel Bitchburn of London, when the jurors found that she died seised of Strother Meadow, Gilforth Place, and eight burgages in the vill of Gateshead, and that Johanna Robson, aged fifty, and John Brown, aged forty, were next-of-kin and co-heirs.

The commissioners of truce between England and Scotland met at Alnwick in September, and agreed that the treaty of the previous year, made and sealed at Newcastle, should be observed and kept in all form and effect. Meetings for redress were appointed to be held on the Borders, and the number of retainers which the wardens, lieutenants, etc., might bring to such meetings was defined. "As to the complaint given in by the merchants of Newcastle upon David White, the lords [commissioners] think that the said ship was unlawfully taken by him ; and as for redress that the said merchants desire to have of the said ship of Robert Lauder, William Nesbit, and other their accomplices, the lords ordain them to be summoned to the 8th day of January to answer for themselves."

1474.

13 and 14 EDWARD IV.

Bishop of Durham—Laurence Booth.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

William Blaxton, Mayor, and Thomas Snow, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—Nicholas Hayning.

Arms as in 1461.

Sheriff—Robert Harding.

Arms: Sable, between three keys erect a chevron argent, charged with a mullet of the field.

[Bourne's Sheriff—William Hodgson.]

The Carr MS. is proved to be correct by a deed in St. Andrew's vestry, dated 8th August 1475, quoted in the Brockett MS., the witnesses being Nicholas Hayning . . . . Harden, sheriff; William Blaxton, Richard Stevenson, Thomas Lockwood, aldermen.

BRAND states that the king this year "appointed, or rather confirmed, a staple for wools in the northern parts of the kingdom at Newcastle-upon-Tyne," and refers to the sixth volume of the rolls of parliament for details. Reference to that volume, however, proves that the exact contrary took place; that the privilege which Newcastle had at various times enjoyed of shipping wools, etc., to other places besides Calais, was restricted to Middleburgh, and in a later act of the same parliament which Brand overlooked, to Barowe, in Brabant, or one other port to be named by the king. Thus:—"The king remembering whereafore this time in divers statutes, among other things it is ordained and enact, that all manner wool and wool-fell, and fell called shorling and morling, growing within any part of this realm or Wales, except wool, etc., growing in the shires of Westmorland, Cumberland, and Northumberland, and the bishopric of Durham, and the shires of Richmond and Allerton, and except wool to be shipped westward, etc., shall be conveyed to the staple of Calais, and to no other place, upon pain of forfeiture, etc. Nevertheless, the said statutes and ordinances notwithstanding, great multitude of wool, etc., growing in Yorkswold, and in the shires of Lincoln, Nottingham, and Derby, and in other shires of this realm, under colour of exception afore rehearsed, in the same north parts, have been carried out of this realm into Flanders, Holland, Zealand, Brabant, and other ports beyond the sea, whereby not only ensueth great decay of the king's custom and subsidy, but also the anientisment [destruction] of the price of the wool, etc., growing within this realm, to the universal hurt and impoverishment of the same. The king's highness will, that it be enact, ordained, and established by the advice and assent of the lords, etc., and the commons in this present parliament assembled, and by authority of the same, that all wool, etc., growing within this realm other than afore except, to be shipped and conveyed out of this realm, be conveyed to the staple of Calais, and to no other place. And that all wool, etc., growing and being within the said shires of Westmorland, Cumberland, Northumberland, etc., to be carried out of this realm, be shipped at Newcastle-upon-Tyne only, and from thence to be conveyed to Calais, or New Middleburgh, in Flanders, there to be stapled and uttered, and to no other place. . . . This act to begin and to take effect from the feast of St. Michael that shall be in the year of our Lord God 1474, and to endure by the space of five year only."

April 20.

Died Robert Rhodes, the reputed originator of the famous steeple of St. Nicholas' Church. Mr. Longstaffe, in the *Life of Ambrose Barnes*, has epitomised the career of this eminent Newcastle worthy in something like chronological sequence. He was the son of John and Isabel Rhodes, and his father, or brother John, was mayor in 1429, 1430, and 1431. Robert did not fill the municipal chair, but represented the town in the parliaments that met in 1427, 1429, 1431, 1432, 1433, 1435, 1437, and 1442, being elected, in all, eight times. Before 1st September 1435 he had married Joan, daughter and heiress of Walter Hawyck, of Little Eden. In 1437, when he conveyed a house in Gateshead to William Abletson, he is styled as of Newcastle, where he partly resided, in the parish of All Saints. Two years afterwards he lent to the convent of Durham 40*l.*, and in 1444 that body issued letters of fraternity to "Robert Rhodes, Esquire, and learned in the law." In 1440 he was comptroller of customs for the king in the port of Newcastle. The year 1447 saw him seneschal of the prior of Durham, and presenting to St. Cuthbert's shrine a handsome cross of gold, containing portions of the pillar to which Christ was bound, and of the rock in which his grave was hewn. At Durham his residence was in the South Bailey, close to the water gate, which, in 1449, he was allowed by Bishop Neville to annex to his mansion, and to open and shut at pleasure. His wife Joan having died childless, he married, before 1459, a lady of some social position, whose maiden name has not been discovered. She first occurs in the will of Agnes Bedford [1459], who bequeaths to Agnes Rhodes a green girdle, silver and silver gilt; and about the same time the chantry of the two John's in St. Nicholas occurs as founded by "Robert Roodes and Agnes his wife." While Rhodes was steward at Durham, the central tower of the cathedral was erected, and Sir Gilbert Scott considered that there were clear indications of the commencement of a crown or lantern such as that of St. Nicholas. "Though this magnificent conception failed, the kindred though lesser one for Newcastle succeeded. A little worse for smoke and substitutions there it stands, a joy, and aloft in the groining of the cœval tower which supports it we read—Orate pro anima Roberti Rodes." The same prayer occurs at St. John's, and did occur in All Saints'. The font of St. Nicholas, which bears his arms on all its sides except two, dates probably after his death. No will of Robert Rhodes has been found, and of the disposition of his property, excepting that which belonged to his first wife, little or nothing is known. His second wife survived him, and in 1495 we shall find the grateful monks of Durham granting her letters of fraternity for "your well-known deeds, your gifts, also and precious presents conferred upon us."

June 7.

Letters of fraternity granted by the prior and convent of Durham to John Robinson of Newcastle, merchant, and Joan his wife, who had given to the convent a messuage in Pilgrim Street. And in addition to the fraternal relationship, and the highest interest in all masses, vigils, etc., the grateful monks bestowed upon Robinson and his wife, and the survivor of them, an annuity of six marks per annum, secured upon the tithes of Simonside.

August 15.

William Merryman, vicar of the church of Tynemouth, and Robert Hutchinson, chaplain, convey to William Haysand all that messuage in Newcastle which lies in the street called the Mealmarket; in length from the king's highway in front, on the east, to Pudding Chare at the back, on the west; and in width between the tenement of Robert Hesilden, which he holds of John Dent, on the south, and the tenement of James Cowper, which he holds of William Eure, knight, on the north. To have, etc., for his life. And after the decease of the said William Haysand, it shall remain to William Werdale and Margaret his wife, daughter of William Haysand, and the heirs of their body lawfully begotten, upon these conditions—namely, that immediately after the death of William Haysand, they pay John Brokford of London, draper, 34*l.*, William White of London, draper, 7*l.*, and Henry Brice, fuller, and John Bulman of London, 8*l.*

October 26.

A negotiation for cementing peace between England and Scotland by a royal marriage was concluded on this day, and an agreement was signed by the commissaries of both nations at Edinburgh—the bishop of Durham heading the English list, and the bishop of Glasgow performing a similar duty for the Scots. The document is interesting. "Forasmuch," it states, "as this noble isle called Great Britain cannot be kept and maintained better in wealth and prosperity than such things to be practised and concluded between the kings of both realms, England and Scotland, whereby they and their subjects might be assured to live in peace, love, and tenderness to grow and increase among them, it hath been agreed, accorded, and concluded that, considered the long-continued troubles, dissensions, and debates between the both realms, with great and mortal war that hath followed thereupon, for the appeasing and setting apart of the same, a nearer and more special way is to be found, and had, than only the trust of the truce and abstinence of war that is now, or any other truce that could be devised betwixt both parties. Item, it is agreed, accorded, and concluded, that the most convenient and next means to this is to appoint and conclude upon a marriage to be made betwixt James, the only first begotten son and heir of the right high and mighty prince, James, king of Scotland, and Cecile, the youngest daughter of the right excellent, etc., king of England." But, as the prince was only in the second year of his age, and the princess only four years old, it became necessary to provide for a long interval, and therefore the truce "taken first at York and thereafter prorogued and amplified at the town of Newcastle, the 12th day of December 1465, to endure unto the year 1519, etc., shall be in substance affirmed and ratified, by other letters indented, bearing date like to these presents." The king of England is to give his daughter a dowry of 20,000 marks, to be paid—2000 marks within three months, 2000 marks a-year for two years, and afterwards 1000 marks a-year until the whole sum is paid. Should the young prince or princess die, or the marriage be otherwise prevented, the two kings are to endeavour to marry other of their children. And if no marriage at all can be effected, the money paid is to be returned, with the exception of 2500 marks, which the king of England is willing the Scottish king shall retain ; such re-payments to be made in the parish church of St. Nicholas', Newcastle, within four years, by equal instalments on the 3d February in each year. The marriage arranged in this amicable agreement was never completed, for hostilities soon afterwards broke out afresh, and the treaty was annulled.

1475.

14 and 15 EDWARD IV.

Bishop of Durham—Laurence Booth.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

Nicholas Hayning, Mayor, and Robert Harding, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—John Carliol.

Arms as in 1453.

Sheriff—William Hodshon, or Hudson.

Arms: Per fess embattled or and azure three martlets counterchanged.

[Bourne's Sheriff—John Rample.]

The Brockett MS. cites a mutilated deed in St. Andrew's vestry, dated October 1475, which shows once more the correctness of the list of mayors and sheriffs in the Carr MS.:—". . . lell, the younger, mayor; William Hudson, sheriff; John Essyngton . . . Wm. Thomson, John Fisher, aldermen."

January 2.

DATE of the will of Thomas Tanfeld, rector of Gateshead from 1436 till his decease. To be buried in the monastery of Peterborough, in the high choir, before the sarcophagus of St. Oswald. Bequeaths to the fabric of the church of Gayton such sum as his brother, Robert Tanfeld, shall please; to the church of Gateshead a book called the *Golden Legend* [a collection of lives of the saints made by Jaques de Voragine in the thirteenth century—" Legends worth their weight in gold;"] to the church of Garveston, in Norfolk, a vestment costing 40s.; to the church of Gilling, in Rydale, a vestment costing 40s.; to the church of Stretton-in-the-Clay, in Notts, a chalice, value 40s.; to the church of Burton-in-the-Clay, 40s.; to the abbot and convent of Burne, in Lincolnshire, 100*l*., so that they may hold his obits in perpetuity in the same manner as they hold the obits of a deceased abbot of the same monastery; and that daily from year to year, for the space of twenty years, they cause a priest to celebrate mass in the chapel of St. John the Baptist for his soul, and the souls of his benefactors, at the discretion of his executors—Robert Tanfeld, his brother, and Robert Kirkham. Bequeaths also to the abbot and convent of Peterborough, for his interment, and the sustentation of the monastery, 10*l.*; to the making of two windows in the same monastery, 10*l.*; to the prioress and nuns of Staunford, 66s. 8d.; to each of his servants, 13s 4d.; to Thomas Grenlay, 40s. Residue to his executors. Witnesses—John Glynton, prior of Peterborough, etc. Will proved at Lincoln 6th February, and at York 13th February. The Rev. James Raine, in a foot-note to the will, states that Tanfeld was probably a native of the village of Tanfield, Durham. He was born out of lawful wedlock, and had a dispensation on the 4th April 1427 to enable him to overcome the inconveniences which resulted from the irregularity of his birth. The following day he was ordained sub-deacon, the cathedral of Ripon giving him a title, and deacon on the nineteenth of the same month. Besides the rectory of Gateshead, which he held for thirty-eight years, Tanfeld had preferment in various dioceses. Archbishop Kempe made him one of his chaplains, and on the 30th June 1442, being then a bachelor in theology, he was instituted to the rectory of Gilling, at the presentation of St. Mary's Abbey. On the 1st of January 1446 he was inducted to a stall in the chapel of the Virgin and the Holy Angels at York, which he exchanged with Alexander Elton for the rectory of Laxton, Notts, to which he was instituted on the 20th August the same year. On the 31st January 1449 he was collated to the stall of Tockerington by the archbishop, who also made him master of Kinwalgraves Hospital, near Beverley, on the 30th December following. In 1451 he was collated to the stall of Riccall at York. On the 2d October 1459 he resigned the rectory of Stretton-in-the-Clay, Notts, and a fortnight after was made prebendary of Strensall. For seven years before he obtained the living of Gateshead he was rector of Garveston, in Norfolk. Between 1449 and 1451 he was one of the portionaries of Bromyard; from 1466 to his death he was rector of Castor, in Northamptonshire; and in 1471 and 1472 rector of Gayton, in the same county.

February 1.

The sheriff of Newcastle is commanded by the king to proclaim in the town and suburbs that an army royal is to be raised for the defence and public weal of the realm, and that all such lords and captains as have "indented to attend upon his most noble person in his said army, and received wages in that behalf," be ready in their "best and most defensible array" to attend and appear at Portdown, in the county of Southampton, on the 26th May next coming, and "from thence to depart with his said highness in his voyage" to France.

February 25.

The act of the previous year regulating the staple of wool was altered on this date, in so far as the clause relating to shipment from Newcastle was concerned. It was enacted that "the said act for so much be void, and that in the stead of those words, it stand as followeth:—It is by the same authority ordained that all wool, etc., growing and being within the said shires of Westmorland, Cumberland, Northumberland, bishopric of Durham, Richmondshire, and Allerton, to be carried out of this realm, be shipped at Newcastle-upon-Tyne only, and from thence to be conveyed to Calais, or to the town of Barowe in Brabant, or to another place in certain, at the king's pleasure to be named, there to be stapled and uttered, and to no other place." Provision is made that if the king ordain the wool, etc., so growing, to be stapled in any other place beyond the sea than Calais or Barowe, the place so named shall be openly proclaimed in the shires, bishopric, and town of Newcastle, and three months' afterwards the king's subjects shall be bound to carry wool, etc., to the places so named, under penalty of attainture for felony.

A royal patent of this year conferred upon Henry, Earl of Northumberland, the offices of justice of all the king's forests north of the Trent, constable, etc., of Knaresborough, constable and porter of Newcastle, sheriff of Northumberland, and constable of Dunstanborough and Bamborough.

WEST SPITAL TOWER.

1476.

15 and 16 EDWARD IV.

Bishops of Durham—Laurence Booth and William Dudley.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

John Carliol, Mayor, and William Hodgson, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—John Carliol.

Arms as in 1453.

Sheriff—John Semple.

Arms: Argent, a chevron checky or and azure, between three bugle-horns sable, in chief a crescent gules.

[Bourne's Sheriff—Peter Bewick.]

July 13.

DATE of a lease from John Rokesburgh, prior, and the brethren of the Black Friars, near the Westgate, of a certain great close of theirs built round with a stone wall, to William Hays, for the term of his life, at the yearly rent of 25s., and allowing him to affix a small leaden pipe, of a bore large enough to admit a wheaten straw, to their aqueduct, running in and through that close to their monastery, in order to supply his fish ponds with water. This deed is supposed to relate to the Warden's close, on the east side of Bath Lane, which long after assisted to supply Newcastle with water. Brand confuses the date of the document, and leaves it uncertain. In vol. i., p. 128, he enters it as 13th July, 16 Edward IV. [1476], and on p. 420 he quotes it from Madox as occurring 13th July 1466.

September 1.

Bishop Booth, who for three years had been chancellor of England, was elevated to the Archiepiscopal see of York, and was succeeded at Durham by William Dudley, dean of Windsor.

September 12.

Commissioners appointed to confer with representatives of the duke of Burgundy at Bruges or Ghent, or elsewhere, respecting the establishment of a staple of wool in the duke's dominions, for the wool of the northern parts of England, "vulgarly called the wool of Newcastle," and to decide where such a staple should be held, under what laws, regulations, ordinances, liberties, privileges, immunities, and exemptions it should be maintained, and to whom power and jurisdiction should be accorded.

October 30.

Date of the will of John Trollop, Esquire of Thornley, bequeathing to the house of the Friars Minor of Newcastle, 10s., and to the brethren of "St. Robert of Newcastle-upon-Tyne" [so in the copy], 3s. 4d.

November 2.

Proved at York, the will of John Swan of Hull, merchant, in which occurs a bequest of "one ring of gold" to the wife of Nicholas Wetwang of Newcastle.

1477.

16 and 17 EDWARD IV.

Bishop of Durham—William Dudley.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

John Carliol, Mayor, and John Semple, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—John Cook.

Arms: Argent, three bends, and in sinister chief a crescent sable.

Sheriff—Peter Bewick.

Arms: Argent, between three bears' heads erased sable, five lozenges in fess, and in chief a crescent gules.

[Bourne's Sheriff—John Heaton.]

May 6.

DATE of the ordinary of the Incorporated Company of Fullers and Dyers. No brother is to strain cloth upon the tentor, to deliver it with the short wand, on pain of forfeiting four pounds of wax, nor tentor cloth on a Sunday, nor "wend to the walk mylne" with any raw cloth on that day, on pain of forfeiting two pounds of wax. No Scotsman born to be taken apprentice, nor any such set to work, under a penalty of 20s., half whereof to go to the society, and half to the support of Tyne Bridge. No apprentice to be taken for less than seven years. No brother to work carsey under 2d. the yard. The members to attend weddings and burials of the brethren in their livery. To meet in their livery in Carliol Croft on St. John's Day in May, at six in the morning, and upon St. John's Day at Christmas, at one in the afternoon. None of the company to fail being at the setting forth of the procession on Corpus Christi Day, on pain of forfeiting one pound of wax. Each brother to pay 6d. to the procession and play yearly. To choose twelve to be sworn and elect wardens, auditors, and searchers, and the two to attend the mayor and chamber for the year. To work no broadcloth of colour under 4d. a-yard, nor any wadded blue under 2d. the yard, nor any frieze under 1½d. the yard, under penalty of one pound of wax. To dight [clean] no gown under 4d., on pain of half-a-pound of wax. Not to sheer [cut] a dozen yards of tilted cloth under 3d., under pain of two pounds of wax; nor fustian under 1d. the yard, nor broadcloth under 3d. the yard, under penalty of one pound of wax for each.

Brand states that in the foregoing ordinary occurs the name of the earliest chamber clerk of Newcastle that he could find in local history —"John Cartington, common clark."

June 4.

The privilege of sanctuary sought, and immunity of the church granted, at Durham, to Christopher Holme. "Memorandum. That upon the 4th June, A.D. 1477, Christopher Holme, personally present in the said church [cathedral] before 'Sir' Thomas Caly, sub-prior of the cathedral of Durham, a notary, and witnesses named below, confessed that he, Christopher, with Henry Stobbs and Humphrey Usher, upon the 24th April last past, meeting one William Marley in the town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, then and there fell upon him, and with a certain weapon called wallshbill did grievously beat and wound, so that thereby, and from other wounds then and there inflicted by him, Christopher, and others, death ensued to the said William, as is reported; whereupon the said Christopher, with all contrition and in humility of heart, instantly begged and obtained the immunity of the aforesaid church, according to the privileges and liberties of the same, for the honour of God and St. Cuthbert, in the presence of Robert Bartram, by apostolical authority public notary, Robert Holburn of Gateshead, and John Lawson of Hilton, specially called to attest the premisses." The sanctuary at Durham cathedral, Mr. Raine tells us, was upon the floor beneath the western tower. The culprit, upon knocking at the ring affixed to the north door, was admitted without delay, and after confessing his crime, with every minute circumstance connected with it, the whole of which was committed to writing in the presence of witnesses, a bell in the Galilee tower ringing all the while, to give notice to the town that some one had taken refuge in the church, there was put upon him a black gown with a yellow cross upon the left shoulder, as the badge of St. Cuthbert, whose girth, or peace, he had claimed. When thirty-seven days had elapsed, if no pardon could be obtained, the malefactor, after certain ceremonies before the shrine, solemnly abjured his native land for ever, and was straightway, by the agency of the intervening parish constable, conveyed to the coast, bearing in his hand a white wooden cross, and was sent out of the kingdom by the first ship which sailed after his arrival.

1478.

17 and 18 EDWARD IV

Bishop of Durham—William Dudley.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

John Cook, Mayor, and Peter Bewick, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—Robert Chambers.

Arms as in 1467, but the difference is a crescent.

Sheriff—John Hilton.

Arms: Argent, two bars azure, in chief a crescent sable.

[Bourne's Sheriff—John Ridsdale.]

MEMBERS of parliament (elected 17th December 1477)—

John Carliol and John Esington.

From this date, with one or two exceptions, the returns of members to parliament down to 1542 have been lost.

October 28.

Mackenzie quotes from the books of the Barber Surgeons' Company the following bill of fare for the barber surgeons' and wax and tallow chandlers' dinner held in Newcastle on this date. No fewer than one hundred and twenty-four persons dined, it will be seen, for 7s. 6d.—slightly less than three farthings a-head :—

	s.	d.
2 Loins of veal	0	8
2 Loins of mutton	0	8
1 Loin of beef	0	4
2 Legs of mutton	0	2½
1 Pig	0	6
1 Capon	0	6
1 Rabbit	0	2
1 Dozen of pigeons	0	7
1 Goose	0	4
1 Gross of eggs	0	8½
2 Gallons of wine	1	4
8 Gallons of ale	1	6
Total	7	6

Brand states, on the authority of Warburton's MSS., that great numbers of persons died this year of a plague in Newcastle.

1479.

18 and 19 EDWARD IV.

Bishop of Durham—William Dudley.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—

Robert Chambers, Mayor, and John Hilton, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—

Mayor—John Semple.

Arms as in 1467.

Sheriff—John Ridsdale.

Arms : Argent, between three garbs a fess azure, charged with a mullet or.

[Bourne's Sheriff—William Scott.]

May 30.

COMPLETION of the Black Book of Hexham—a rent roll of the prior and convent of that place. The MS. is a thin folio, 12 inches by 9, neatly written on 75 folios of parchment, in a uniform hand, with a wide margin. The book has sides of thick, black leather, (whence its name) ; the sides are lined with coarse canvas, and the back is of wood. It is folded double, and is secured by a leathern flap. Mr. W. B. Beaumont is the possessor, who inherited it as lord of the manor, and owner of the site of the priory. Mention of the following local property occurs in it:—Thomas Woodman holds a burgage in Newcastle west of the Cale Cross, between Coke-rawe and Souter-raw, yielding 4s. of annual rent; and two burgages on the east side of the Sandhill, near the Quay, late Henry Woodman's. Robert Flesher holds a burgage at the will of the prior in Flesher-gate, at the south end of the same, between the burgage of Richard Scott on the north, and a little vennel lying between Flesher-gate and Skinner-gate, which vennel is entered from the way to the Beremarket-gate, yielding annually 20s. John Howden holds a free burgage, and pays annually 12s., and an adjoining burgage on the south, for which he pays 6s. Henry Barber, *alias* Wingate, holds a free burgage, lately in the tenure of Robert Penreth, paying 3s. 6d. There used to be an annual rent of 4s. from a burgage held by John Cornforth, now nil, and the site unknown; and a similar rent from the "stanhous" in Westgate, now nothing, and the site unknown.

Enrolment of an indenture between the bishop of Durham, the burgesses of the town of Gateshead, and William Brown, freeholder of the said town. The burgesses claimed from Brown every third year's fruit of certain lands held by him, and it was agreed that Brown should pay 20d. annually to the churchwardens of the town in full satisfaction of the demand.

RUINS OF PINK TOWER.

1480.

19 and 20 EDWARD IV.

Bishop of Durham—William Dudley.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—

John Semple, Mayor, and John Ridsdale, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—

Mayor—John Carliol.

Arms as in 1453.

Sheriff—William Scott.

Arms : Or, three lions' heads erased and in chief a mullet sable.

[Bourne's Sheriff—William Bewley.]

THE merchants' guild of Newcastle, founded by king John, was reconstituted this year, and articles, resembling those of the other incorporated companies in the town were agreed to for six years. Under that agreement the merchants bound themselves to meet and hold their courts at the Maison Dieu Hall, on the Sandhill, on the last Thursday of every month ; guild, or head meeting day, to be called on the Thursday next after "Mid-fast" Sunday. The society to go in procession on Corpus Christi Day [their play was "Hog Magog"], meeting in the Meal-market at seven in the morning [by an after insertion—"after high mass be done"]. Members who fill the office of mayor, sheriff, or alderman, to attend with their officers and servants upon the holy sacrament, and according to seniority of office to be principal in the said solemn procession, in which the latest made burgess is to walk foremost. Apprentices to serve for seven years, etc. Thomas Penreth occurs as clerk of the company at this time.

Richard, master of the house of St. Michael of the Wallknoll, Newcastle, of the order of the Holy Trinity and the Redemption of Captives, gives to his beloved in Christ, Ralph Widdrington, and Felicia [Claxton], his wife, the privileges of his house and order. Two years later, for his valour in the campaign against Scotland, Widdrington was knighted on the plain of Sefford by the Earl of Northumberland, who had been empowered to confer that honour.

NINTH DECADE—1481–1490.

1481.

20 and 21 EDWARD IV.

Bishop of Durham—William Dudley.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

John Carliol, Mayor, and William Scott, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—George Carr.

Arms as in 1472.

Sheriff—William Bewley.

[Brand alters Bewley to Bewick without comment, but the arms are not those of the Bewick family.]

Arms: Argent, a saltire humettè, and between its upper arms an annulet gules.

[Bourne's Sheriff—William Cunningham.]

From this date the overlapping of sheriffs disappears. William Cunningham, the sheriff of Bourne and Brand, is not named in the Carr MS., nor does he occur anywhere else in either Bourne or Brand; but in the receipts of the churchwardens of Gateshead for 1490, quoted by Mr. Longstaffe in the Appendix to the *Life of Ambrose Barnes*, a person of that name is credited with the payment of 4d. for a stall in their parish church.

BRAND, vol. i., p. 155, states (giving as his authority *Parliamentary History*, vol. ii., p. 376) that "an extraordinary grant, which was afterwards most ungratefully repaid, of the wardenship of the north marches, together with the castles, towns, lordships, customs, and fee-farms of Carlisle and Newcastle-upon-Tyne, etc., etc., to be held of the king by knight's service, was made by king Edward the fourth in his 20th year, to Richard, Duke of Gloucester, and confirmed by the parliament at Westminster in the year 1482." This statement is repeated in vol. ii., p. 430. But turning to the rolls of parliament, vi., p. 204, it is seen that all this is a mistake. The Duke of Gloucester was appointed warden of the "west" marches, and received the castle, etc., of Carlisle, and "the Castell Maner and Lordshipp of *Bowcastell* [not Newcastle] and Nicoll Forest," as part of the appurtenances of his wardenship. The act commences:—"Where it hath been late appointed and agreed between the king our sovereign lord and his entirely beloved brother, Richard, Duke of Gloucester, that the same duke should have to him and his heirs, etc., the wardenship of the west marches of England, over against Scotland, and the office thereof, etc. And forasmuch as our said sovereign lord, and the lords spiritual and temporal, and the Commons in this present parliament assembled, understand and consider that the said duke, being warden of the said west marches, late, by his manifold and diligent labours and duties, hath subdued great part of the west borders of Scotland adjoining to England, etc., etc. Therefore, the duke shall have the wardenship, etc. And that for occupying of the said office of wardenship, etc., the same duke, by the same authority, shall have and enjoy to him and to his said heirs, etc., the things in this act hereafter comprised—that is to say, the castle, city, town, and lordship of Carlisle, and the fee-farm of the same; the castle, manor, and lordship of Bewcastle, and Nichol Forest, and all other lordships, manors, lands, etc., which the king's grace hath, etc., within the said county of Cumberland." Newcastle is not mentioned in the act.

1482.

21 and 22 EDWARD IV.

Bishop of Durham—William Dudley.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

George Carr, Mayor, and William Bewley, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—John Cook.

Arms as in 1469.

Sheriff—Robert Harding.

Arms as in 1474, but the difference is a crescent on the chevron.

DOMESTIC feuds in Scotland were followed by disorders on the marches, and the Duke of Albany, brother of the Scottish monarch, by agreement with king Edward, dated at Fotheringay, the 10th of June, assumed the title of Alexander, king of Scotland, binding himself to do homage for his crown within six months after obtaining it, and to surrender Berwick to England in fourteen days after an English army had conveyed him to Edinburgh. The Duke of Gloucester, afterwards Richard III., was sent down to the north, where 22,500 men under Henry, Earl of Northumberland, were summoned to proceed into Scotland. The duke's appointment as lieutenant-general of the army is dated 12th June, and on the 30th of that month there is a royal order to assign "an hundred pounds for the buying of 120 draught-horses for the carriage of our ordnance from our town of Newcastle northwards into Scotland, and 200 marks for the buying of 2000 sheaves of arrows, to be bought and spent in the said parts for the subduing of our rebels and enemies." The army penetrated as far as Edinburgh, where a truce was concluded, and Berwick was given up to England after being twenty-one years in the possession of Scotland. The marriage treaty of 26th October 1474 was annulled, and repayment of the money sent at various times to Scotland, on account of it was demanded.

April 10.

The Earl of Northumberland had a house in the Close, between Tyne Bridge and Javel Group, and on this date, before his departure on the expedition into Scotland, he demised it to his servant, George

Bird. "Henry, Earl of Northumberland, Warden of East and Middle Marches, etc., to all true Christian men to whom this present writing shall come, see, or hear, greeting in our Lord God everlasting. Whereas my right well beloved servant, George Bird, is seised and possessed, etc., of a tenement, etc., lately called the Earl's Inn, within the town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, in the street called the Close, betwixt a tenement pertaining unto the hospital of St. Catharine the Virgin, upon the Sandhill of the said town, late in the holding of William Bird, upon the west side, and a vennel called Bower Chare, upon the east side, and extends from the king's highway, before, on the north, unto the ground-ebb of the water of Tyne, behind, on the south, etc., of the gift and feoffment of William Blakston—[terms of Blakston's holding follow]. Know ye, me, the said earl, by these presents, to have remised, and released all the right, title, and interest that I have had or shall have in the said tenement, etc., to the said George, etc. And I, forsooth, the said earl, and mine heirs, the said tenement, etc., for the yearly rent of 13s. 4d., to the said George Bird, his heirs and assigns, shall warrant and defend against all men without end." (See 1445 and 1489.)

RUINS OF THE EARL'S INN.

The bishop of Durham (sixth year of his pontificate) granted to James Horner and Walter Cawod the office of parker of the park of Gateshead, and keeper of the tower there, during their lives and the life of either of them. A previous grant [1472] to James Horner alone was surrendered and cancelled.

1483.

22 and 23 EDWARD IV., 1 EDWARD V., 1 RICHARD III.

Bishops of Durham—William Dudley and John Sherwood.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—

John Cook, Mayor, and Robert Harding, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—

Mayor—John Carliol.

Arms as in 1453.

Sheriff—Robert Stockett.

Arms : Three stocks of trees erased (or by their roots), and in chief a mullet sable.

KING EDWARD IV. died at Westminster on the 9th April, and his son succeeded him with the title of Edward V. The reign of this youthful monarch ended in about two months with his murder in the Tower, and his uncle ascended the throne as Richard III., on the 26th of June. As was usual at the commencement of a new reign, the burgesses of Newcastle sought and obtained from the last named king this year a confirmation of their charters and privileges.

Towards the close of the year (29th November) Bishop Dudley died at Westminster, and was buried in the Abbey. His successor at Durham was John Sherwood, archdeacon of Richmond, a famous ecclesiastical lawyer, and for some time advocate of king Edward IV. at the court of Rome.

The chaplaincy of St. Mary's free chapel at Jesmond being vacant by the death of Mr. Lumley, was conferred by king Richard upon Dr. Roby.

Roger Thornton of Witton Castle, son of the famous Roger Thornton, died this year. He was the executor to his father's will in 1430, a commissioner to raise archers in Newcastle five years later, and an alderman and member of the Skinners' Company in 1437. He granted the use of the hall and kitchen of Thornton's hospital on the Sandhill, Newcastle, for young couples to make their wedding dinner in, was high sheriff of Northumberland in 1457, and between 1459 and 1467 was several times ambassador or commissioner on various important negotiations with Scotland. Hodgson thinks that he fought at Towton Field in 1461, or was in some way a favourer of the cause of the house of York, for Edward IV. in that year granted him the manor of Newham, near Bamborough, and in 1466 gave him a pardon for all kinds of transgressions, etc. In Newcastle he seems to have continued his father's business as a merchant for some time, as under that designation he purchased in 1438 the manor of Ludworth, near Durham. His wife was Elizabeth, daughter of John, Lord Dacre, to whom he was married before the 4th February 1428–9. This lady died 24th November 1440, and Thornton afterwards cohabited with Johanna Law, upon whose children, Giles, Roger, and John, he settled in 1470 the manor of Thornton, and all his lands in Yorkshire, and the manors of Bradbury, the Isle, and Ludworth, in the county of Durham. By his wife he had two daughters, Johanna, who married Robert, son of Sir Robert Ogle, and Elizabeth, who married Sir George, otherwise Lord Lumley.

BYKER MANOR HOUSE.

1484.

1 and 2 RICHARD III.

Bishop of Durham—John Sherwood.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

John Carliol, Mayor, and Robert Stockett, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—George Carr.

Arms as in 1472.

Sheriff—George Bird.

Arms: Argent, three demi-birds azure, rising from wreaths or and gules, in fess a mullet sable.

A CONGRESS of plenipotentiaries met at Nottingham in September, for composing dissensions between England and Scotland, where, amongst other things, a convention for a marriage between James, Duke of Rothesay, heir-apparent of the Scottish king, and Ann, daughter of the Duke of Suffolk, niece of Richard III., as soon within three years as the parties came of fit age, was agreed upon, the whole treaty to be ratified on the 6th December, in the church of St. Nicholas, Newcastle. The death of Richard at the battle of Bosworth, in the following year, put a stop to this project.

December 20.

Date of a deed by which Robert Wilson, perpetual chaplain of the chantry of St. John the Evangelist in All Saints' Church, with the consent of the patrons, the vicar, and churchwardens, lets to Alexander Taylor, baker, at a rent of 2s., his tenement in All-Hallow-gate [Silver Street], lying between Heworth Chare on the west, a tenement of Sir George Lumley, knight, on the north, and a tenement of John Carliol on the south.

1485.

2 and 3 RICHARD III. 1 HENRY VII.

Bishop of Durham—John Sherwood.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

George Carr, Mayor, and George Bird, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—Robert [or Richard] Chambers.

Arms as in 1478.

Sheriff—Thomas Hardbread.

Arms: Argent, two bars and in chief three crosses crosslet gules; the upper bar charged with a crescent or.

Bourne has the sheriff's name "Harbourn," and Brand follows suit; but the arms are the same as those of the sheriff in 1493, whose name Brand prints as Hardbread, and Bourne spells "Harbreek."

KING RICHARD was slain at the battle of Bosworth Field on 22d of August, and Henry VII., uniting the red and white roses of Lancaster and York, ascended the throne the same day. The burgesses of Newcastle on the 7th December obtained from the new king a confirmation of their charters and privileges.

March 23.

The king appoints Alexander Lye, "one of our chaplains and one of our council," to be chamberlain and customer of Berwick, and master and supervisor of works, as well in the town and castle of Berwick as in the castle of Newcastle.

April 23.

Proved at York the will of William Lambert, vicar of Gainford, and master of the college of Staindrop, bequeathing to the Augustine brethren in Newcastle the sum of 10s.

September 12.

John Preston of Crossgate, Durham, by his last will, signed on this day, bequeathed to the brethren of the house of the Trinitarians at the Wall Knoll, Newcastle, the sum of 3s. 4d.

September 21.

Date of letters patent granting to William Case, Esquire, for life, the offices of constable of the high castle of Newcastle, bailiff of Fosse, in the city of York, and steward of the lordship of Trowbridge, Wilts. William Case, son and heir to John Case, gentleman, in 1483, was included in Richard the Third's Act of Attainder.

November 17.

Date of a commission to John Markham, to be deputy at the port of Newcastle to John Fortescue, knight, chief butler of England.

December 7.

Grant in survivorship to Robert Collingwood, Esquire, and John, his son (in consideration of good and gratuitous services performed by them in the east and middle marches of England towards Scotland), of an annuity of 10*l.* out of the customs and subsidies arising in the port of the town of Newcastle.

1486.

1 and 2 HENRY VII.

Bishop of Durham—John Sherwood.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

Robert or Richard Chambers, Mayor, and Thomas Harbourn, or Hardbread, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—George Carr.

Sheriff—Robert Brigham.

Arms: Argent, a saltire engrailed vert, in chief a crescent sable.

May 3.

ON this date the king granted, during his pleasure, to the mayor and burgesses of Newcastle, an annuity of 20*l.* per annum out of the great customs of the port of the said town, towards the support and repairing of the bridge and walls of the town. The annuity was given "in consideration of good and gratuitous services to the king, and the great charges and expenses they sustain in the defence of the marches towards Scotland, by sea and by land, and in the maintaining and repairing of the Tyne Bridge there, and the walls of the said town."

August 20.

Joan Baxter, prioress of the nuns of St. Bartholomew in Newcastle, granted in fee-farm to Thomas Lockwood of that place, merchant [probably the sheriff in 1471 and mayor of 1488], a parcel of waste ground, with a croft in Gateshead, at a yearly rent of 6s. 8d.

1487.

2 and 3 HENRY VII.

Bishop of Durham—John Sherwood.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

George Carr, Mayor, and Robert Brigham, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—George Carr.

Sheriff—John Penrith.

Arms as in 1453, but the difference is a sable mullet.

THE king came through the northern counties this summer, investigating the rebellion of the impostor, Lambert Simnel, and punishing those who had taken part in it. His Majesty arrived in Newcastle about the middle of August, and stayed here for some days. On the 17th of that month he issued, from Newcastle, a general pardon, with restitution of lands, to John Tempest, Esquire of Gosburton, Lincolnshire, and Brasewell, York; and on the 20th to "John Auckland, professor of theology, clerk, prior of the priory of Durham." Upon this last-named day, also, the king granted to Robert Tempest the office of collector of customs and subsidies in Newcastle and places adjacent, in the room of John Bird; and gave to Robert Moulton, knight, the office of surveyor in the port of Newcastle, in the place of Edward Benley. During his stay in the town His Majesty sent Richard Fox, bishop of Exeter, and Sir Richard Edgecombe, comptroller of the household, into Scotland to treat with James III. about finally composing all disputes between the kingdoms.

February 15.

Mandate from the king to the sheriff of Newcastle:—Whereas, by a certain inquisition held before George Carr, late mayor and escheator of Richard III. (in fact, but not by right, king of England), in the town of Newcastle, it was found, amongst other things, that Ralph Nevill, late Earl of Westmorland, deceased, held in the said town on the day of his death a certain yearly rent of 90*l.* 16s. 8d., to be received yearly by the said earl and his heirs male, of the fee-farm of the said town, by the gift of Edward III. of England, by letters patent, to Ralph Nevill, forefather of the said late earl and his heirs male; and that Ralph Nevill, knight, now Earl of Westmorland, was his cousin and heir, and of full age; and whereas the same late king, as is premised, on 13th March of his second year, in consideration of a certain fine paid in the hanaper, received the homage of the said Ralph, the present earl, for all the lands and tenements which the late earl held of the said late king *in capite* on the day on which he died, and restored to him all his lands and tenements, and by his brief directed his escheator in the said town of Newcastle that (fealty being taken, etc.) he should give the said present earl full seisin of all lands and tenements, etc., in the said town, which were in the late earl's possession on the day of his death, and on his death were taken into the hands of the said, as is premised, king. The sheriff is to pay the said earl all arrears of the 90*l.* 16s. 8d., from the said 13th March, and all the said rent yearly from time to time out of the aforesaid fee-farm.

June 1.

Date of a grant for life to Richard Cholmeley, one of the gentlemen ushers of the king's chamber, of an annuity of 20*l.* out of the customs of the port of Newcastle.

November 9.

Parliament passed a bill enabling the king to assign certain manors, fees, etc., for the sure keeping of the town and castle of Berwick. The collectors of custom and subsidy in Newcastle were to pay out of their first revenues, for seven years, 235*l.* per annum, after all ordinary charges were deducted for this purpose. "And if the said collectors of the custom and subsidy afore rehearsed make payment hereafter to any other person, afore the said sum of 235*l.*, and the said ordinary charges be paid, that the payer of the said sums, or any parcel thereof, have none allowance thereof, and yet the said payment to stand, and be sufficient discharge for our sovereign lord against him that shall so receive it."

* * *

1488.

3 and 4 HENRY VII.

Bishop of Durham—John Sherwood.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—

George Carr, Mayor, and John Penrith, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—

Mayor—Thomas Lockwood.

Arms : Gules on a bend or, three padlocks azure, in chief a crescent of the second.

Sheriff—William Richardson.

Arms : Sable on a chief argent, three lions' heads erased of the field, in fess a mullet or.

IN this year were framed the following regulations respecting seats in All Saints' Church, Newcastle :—

"These be the statutes made in the third year of King Henry the Seventh, by the worshipful men and the churchmasters, with the whole body of the parish of Allhallows, for the welfare of the church now and in time to come, and for eschewing of malice and evil will within the said parish, and that no man or woman shall challenge nor wrong duties now nor yet in time to come.

"*Imprimis.*—What woman that will take a stallroom within the church, shall have it whilst she lives, if she dwell in the parish, and if she dwell a twelvemonth and a day forth of the said parish, then it shall be lawful to the churchmasters to let it to another, after the same custom.

"*Item.*—If a man's wife die in the parish, that hath a stall in the church, when she is dead if her husband will take it again any day within fourteen days next following, he shall have it before any other, and, if he will not, then the churchmasters to let it to another to the behoof and benefit of the church.

"*Item.*—If a man take a stall again, the which was his wife's stall before, to remain in his hands whilst he provide a wife for it, if it happen that that wife have a stall, then it shall be lawful to the man to take it, in his pleasure, which of these two stalls he will have unto his wife ; and the other stall to be resigned in again to the behoof and benefit of the church.

"*Item.*—It is agreed that there shall no stall be letten to any man's daughter, except she be handfast, or asked in the church, or else married with a husband.

"*Item.*—That there shall be no stall letten to any woman dwelling without the parish, because the parishing shall not be unserved of itself in that.

"*Item.*—If a wife have a stall, and thinks that she sits not well, then if there fall a stall void that the churchmasters thinks lawful by their advice, then they shall change for 4d., and they be both of one price.

"*Item.*—If a wife may not come to her stall because she is impotent, she shall let it to no other without the churchwarden's license."

1489.

4 and 5 HENRY VII.

Bishop of Durham—John Sherwood.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

Thomas Lockwood, Mayor, and William Richardson, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—George Carr.

Sheriff—William Camboe.

Bourne gives the sheriff's name as William Chambers, and Brand copies it. The Carr MS. has it "Gamboe," and describes the arms as argent, on a fess gules three bezants, in chief a mullet azure. These are not the arms of any Chambers in the twenty coats of that family enumerated in Robson's *British Herald.* But they resemble the arms of the family of Cambois or Camoys, and in the *Archæologia Æliana* Mr. Longstaffe quotes a conveyance, dated June 1491, and on page 397 of this volume is noted a charter, to "William Camby," which shew that a person of that name had property in Newcastle at this time.

February 27.

LICENSE from the king to the governors and commonalty of the merchants' guild at Newcastle, for seven years to come, that they may buy and export to Flanders, Brabant, Holland, and Zeeland, wools and wool-fells of the growth of Northumberland (Berwick district excepted), Cumberland, Westmorland, Durham, Allerton, and

Richmond, at a duty of 3s. 4d. the sack only, and 13s. 4d. for every 240 fells, etc. Further license of retainder is granted to them for three years, of 3s. 4d. of the customs upon every of the said sacks, and 3s. 4d. upon every 200 fells. This grant was made in consideration of the wool from these counties being so coarse, and of so little value that the ordinary duties were considered excessive, and the trade was carried on at a loss.

April 5.

Joan Baxter, prioress of the nuns of St. Bartholomew in Newcastle, granted at this date a lease for 100 years of all that "parcel of ground called the Nun's Moor, as it lieth betwixt the fields called the Castle Moor, on the east and south parts, the field of Fenham on the west part, and the fields of Kenton on the north part," to the mayor and burgesses, at a rental of 23s. 4d. per annum.

April 28.

Henry, fourth earl of Northumberland, was slain by the populace at Cocks' Lodge, or Cockledge, near Thirsk. Parliament had granted king Henry a subsidy for the war in France, and it was collected without much difficulty in all parts of England, except Yorkshire and Durham, where the people only churlishly recognised the victorious house of Tudor. The collectors applied to the Earl of Northumberland, who was in command of the northern counties, and the earl, having received the king's answer that no part of what parliament had granted should be remitted, assembled his men, and demanded that the money should be promptly paid. Thereupon the people rose, surrounded the earl's house at Cocks' Lodge, and slew him with several of his attendants. The murdered nobleman was buried at Beverley, and a shrine or cenotaph to his memory was set up in St. Nicholas' Church, Newcastle. Bourne relates all that is known about this monument:—"In this north part of the church of St. Nicholas was a shrine of Henry, Earl of Northumberland, who in the 4th of Henry VII. was lieutenant of Yorkshire, and being commanded by the king to levy those monies which were then extorted from the country to carry on the war of Brittany, the vulgar, conceiving him to be the cause of that task, murdered him, etc.; whereupon he was buried at Beverley, where he hath a stately monument, but much defaced. This shrine [in St. Nicholas] is at present [1736] much more so, being nowhere to be met with; but Grey tells us [in the *Chorographia*] that in this part of the church there was such a monument in his time, that was made in memory of him in his own country; he having a house in this town and parish [the Earl's House, at the east end of the Close, next the river (see 10th April 1482), bounded on the east by Bower Chare, between Tyne Bridge and the Javel Group], and that part of the inscription upon it was *Orate pro anima Henrici Percy* 4 *Northumbriæ qui per Rebellium manus occubuit*, etc. [Pray for the soul of Henry Percy, fourth Earl of Northumberland, who by the hand of rebels was slain, etc.] The Milbank manuscript says it was in the north corner of the church; that it was a monument of wood, on which was painted an old man, our Saviour on his right hand, and the Virgin Mary on his left. There came a labil from her mouth, but what it was this authority had forgot; but that from our Saviour's was *Quæso Patri fac, quod rogat mea Mater.* [I pray thee, Father, do what my mother asks.] Then followed some Latin verses done in the rhyming way of the monks, but they are so dark and obscure that little can be made of them. The manuscript goes on:—"When Mr. William Selby was buried [1614] this monument was removed out of that corner, and Sir George Selby did set his magnificent tomb there. After that it was placed against the wall, next to Sir George's tomb, and so continued until Mr. Lanc. Hodshon got leave of Vicar Nailor to remove it and place his father. Where it is now I know not." The earl's heir was a boy of eleven years, and during his minority the manor of Byker was again conferred [as in 1463] upon the mayor and community of Newcastle.

May 3.

Edward Edle, or Hedley, conveys to John Allenson of Gateshead a tenement in that town, between the tenement of Robert Tomson on the north and that of Katherine Walker on the south, and extending from the king's highway [High Street] on the east to the Durham highway [West Street] on the west; paying yearly to the vendor 5s. 4d., and to the chantry of blessed Mary of Gateshead 12s. of silver.

May 16.

The abbot and his brethren of Newminster, near Morpeth, received by deed, bearing this date, a grant of lands at Eachwick, from William Thompson, merchant, Newcastle, and Agnes his wife.

November 6.

Roger Harding, Esquire, leases to William Hayrbread of Newcastle, baker, his tenement near the Quayside in Grype Chare.

1490.

5 and 6 HENRY VII.

Bishop of Durham—John Sherwood.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

George Carr, Mayor, and William Chambers, or Camboe, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—Peter Bewick.

Arms as in 1477, but the crescent is azure.

Sheriff—Thomas Morpeth.

Arms: Barry of twelve argent and gules, and a bordure azure, charged with eight martlets or.

An original deed relating to Tynemouth Priory, dated 28th January 1491 [see next year], contains the names of six aldermen, besides the mayor and sheriff—*i.e.*, "Peter Bewick, mayor of the town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne; Thomas Morpeth, sheriff of the same town; George Carr, Robert Chambers, Thomas Lockwood, George Bird, Thomas Swan, and John Esyngton, aldermen."

Governor of the Merchants' Company—Peter Bewick.

January 3.

THE privilege of sanctuary was sought at Durham by Alexander Taylerour, baker, of Newcastle, who in presence of William Cawthorne, chancellor, "Sir" George Cornforth, sacristan, Edward Pattinson, William Sawfurth, and Hugh Wall, stated that on Wednesday after the feast of the Epiphany, near the Cale Cross at Newcastle, he feloniously struck one Thomas Smith (in self-defence, as he asserted) with a certain weapon under the left breast, of which the said Smith died the same day.

August 1.

Date of a pardon to Sir Roger Hastings, knight, who without license had alienated the manor and vill of Medomsley to George Carr, merchant and alderman, of Newcastle.

September 17.

Writ from the king to the sheriff of Newcastle to proclaim a convention between His Majesty and the kings of the Romans and Spain, by which it was provided that if Charles the French king invade the two last named kingdoms, or either of them, or the territory of the Duchess of Brittany, their ally, then the three kings are to make war against Charles, by sea and land, to the best of their power.

November 26.

Conan Barton [husband or son of Joan Dolphanby of Gateshead], with the consent of Robert, his son, conveys to Henry Bointon of Sadbury, Esq., William Pudsey, rector of Bolton, Roland Pudsey, Esq., Thomas Strangeways of Ketton, Esq., and Thomas Harbottle of Ponteland, one close in the east part of Gateshead, called Abraham Close.

Newcastle October fair—St. Luke's—appears to have been established by grant from the king this year. Like many other documents, the original deed has been lost or destroyed, but in Brand's time the fact of the grant being made was recorded in a book of inrolments belonging to the corporation.

In the appendix to the *Life of Ambrose Barnes* Mr. Longstaffe prints *in extenso* a copy of the accounts of the churchwardens of Gateshead for this year, in which occur the following items:—Gifts of linen cloth for vestments—William Brown's wife, 7 yards; Steven Byrom's wife, 7 yards; Richard Lyghton, an alb and chaulese [chalice]; St. John's Guild, 5 yards; Robert Robson's wife, 4 yards; John Richardson's wife, 2 yards; Dame Sorelay, 2 yards; the wives of John Layton, Richard Bell, and —— Younger, and Margaret Boroden, Isabel Tuggelk, Thomas Barnes, and Janet Benton, 1 yard each; —— Holme's wife, 2 yards; Dame Esdale, 2 yards; Alen Hawdynettes wife, ¾ yard; Robert Simon, an alb to a child.

Received: for stalls—John Davison, 6d.; John Fornese, 4d.; Christian Thomson, 4d.; Patrick Cramlington, 4d.; John Scotton, 4d.; William Barlay, 6d.; William Cunningham, 4d.; Richard Hall, 4d.; Robert Totherwick, 4d.; Henry Sanderson, 4d.; John Richardson, for his daughter Katherine, 6d; Thomas Carr, 6d.; Thomas Wrangwis' wife, 6d.; John Langschafft, 6d.; Margaret Hart, 3d.; Robert Burton, 6d.; Thomas Rand, 4d.; John Fresell, 4d.; Ellen Rae, 4d.; William Dorram, 4d. Gathered in the kirke to a book, 5½d.; Janet Benton, to a book, 4d.; Robert Robson, to the gilding of the cross, 12d.; gathered in the kirke to the gilding of the cross, 3s. 1d.; Alexander Featherstonhaugh, 3s. 4d.; burial of John Burrell, tailor, 3s. 4d.; John White, 10s.; Robert Bell, at command of Mister Cook, 16d.; Robert Robson, cordiner, to the kirk work, 4d.; William Johnson, for Bensham meadow, 6d.; Hugh Hodgson, 20d. and 20d.;

Margaret Burrell, for a throughstone, 12d.; Robert Hodgson, 5d.; Thomas Harrison, 15d.; Thomas Fairs, 6d.; William Hollen, for Whitsunday farm . . . 3s. 4d.; Robert Robson, to the kirk work, 6s. 8d.; burial of Robert Robson, 3s. 4d.; for "a soke fon in the kirk," 2d.; Ann Robinson, for her farm, 2d.

Expenses: For an old noble to Bartram Younghusband, 8s. 10d.; "Sir" Thomas Huchonson, for a farthing of gold, 2s. 6d.; William Brown, for a quarter of an old noble, 2s. 2d.; quicksilver to gild with, 12d.; oil to the lamp, 2d.; gilding of the cross, 20d.; sawyers, for sawing, 11d. and 12d.; etc., etc.

At the back of the foregoing account are other items of expenditure, but whether referring to the same, or a previous year, is not certain. Amongst them are:—Making a supplication, to Andrew Wryter, to one person, 4d.; painting the cross staff, 4d.; hallowing of the chalice and two corporals, 2s.; carriage of the chalice and cruets, 8d.; Richard Postell, for the star—making, 6d. and the painting, 1d.; mending the lock of the steeple door, 1d.; singing the Lady mass, 40d.; singing a dirge for the wife that gave the scarlet hood, 18d.; Andrew Writor, for a letter of attorney, 4d.; sueing Alexander Featherstonhaugh [donor of 3s. 4d. above] in the town court, 3d.; ganging to Durham to "Sir" Edward Chapman, 2d.; riding to Durham for hallowing the vestments, 7d.; a string to the little bell, 4d.; Robert Postell, for a "qweyll" [quorle—spindle?] to the little bell, 6d.; Robert Wilkinson, for making of necessaries to the bells, 4d.

In the Rolls of Bishop Sherwood, fifth year of his episcopate (1489–90), is a charter from Bertram Lumley and Margaret, his wife, to William Camby of Newcastle, merchant, granting certain rents out of tenements in Lamesley as security for payment of money, which payment is further secured by a bond from Bertram Lumley, Robert Cudbert, and Nicholas Turpyn, gentlemen, Thomas Gamylsby, John Watson the elder of Farnacres, and Thomas Huchunson, chaplain of Gateshead. In the same Rolls is a memorandum of surrender made by Thomas Wakefield of Whickham, to George Bird of Newcastle, merchant, of all right, etc., in a close at Whickham and a cottage at Swalwell.

TENTH DECADE—1491-1500.

1491.

6 and 7 HENRY VII.

Bishop of Durham—John Sherwood.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—

Peter Bewick, Mayor, and Thomas Morpeth, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—

Mayor—George Carr.

Sheriff—Robert Harding.

Arms as in 1474, with the addition of a bordure engrailed argent.

January 28.

DATE of inspection and exemplification of a deed by which the monks of Tynemouth, about the year 1141, had given a grant of wheat to the nunnery of St. Bartholomew in Newcastle. Mr. W. S. Gibson, in his *History of Tynemouth Monastery*, translates the record of proceedings as follows :—"To all the sons of our holy mother the church, to whose notice, etc., Peter Bewick, mayor of the town of Newcastle ; Thomas Morpeth, sheriff of the same town ; George Carr, Robert Chambers, Thomas Lockwood, George Bird, Thomas Swan, and John Esyington, aldermen of the town aforesaid, greeting in the Lord, and to these presents give undoubted faith. Before us, sitting as a tribunal in the court of our most dread lord, the king of England, it was earnestly besought on behalf of the venerable lady, Joan Baxter, prioress of the nunnery of

St. Bartholomew in Newcastle aforesaid, that we would deign to notice two sealed deeds—to wit, one grant, sealed by the prior and convent of Tynemouth, with the seal of their chapter—to wit, with green wax, with the image of St. Oswin, and on the back thereof with the image of St. Mary the Virgin, as to us evidently appeared, made to the nuns of Newcastle of eight seams (London measure) of wheat for their support, to be received every year for ever, from the granary of Tynemouth, and another deed of confirmation thereof, etc., etc. And inasmuch as the aforesaid lady, the prioress, stated to us that she had not her writings and documents in duplicate, and that she was compelled for the preservation and prosecution of the right of the same prioress to present them in divers parts and provinces of the world, etc., she prayed us, etc., to inspect the two original deeds aforesaid, and by our authority to order that the same be exemplified, subscribed, and reduced to public form by the notary public underwritten, so that the transcript thereof might have in matters of business credence and authority, as the aforesaid original deeds. [Original deeds quoted.] We, therefore, the mayor, etc., considering that the petition and request of the said lady prioress is just and consonant to reason, have handled, inspected, and carefully examined the said two deeds, etc., in presence of the notary public, and of the witnesses underwritten. And inasmuch as the said original deeds are not erased, not abrogated, nor cancelled, nor in any way (so far as they are concerned) vitiated, but are found, as to us and every of us appeareth, free from all deception and deceit, etc., we have published, etc., the two original deeds, etc. In witness, etc., these are given and done at Newcastle, in the church of St. Nicholas, before us, the mayor, etc., on the 28th January 1490, etc.; present then and there the discreet masters, Robert Johnson, William Stauper, and Thomas Benton, chaplain, Robert Watson, and Robert Flayn, laymen of the diocese of Durham, to these premises specially called and required."

June 26.

William Camby of Newcastle, merchant [sheriff in 1489?], conveys to Christopher Thrylkeld and Joan, his wife, daughter and heir-apparent of Lady Eleanor Percy, late wife of Ralph Percy, knight, deceased, in their possession already being, all right in a waste place upon which a burgage was lately built, as it lies in a street called Sidgate, with [without?] the New Gate of the town of Newcastle; and in twelve ridges of land as they separately lie without the walls of the town in the castle-field [Leazes]; and in twenty-four ridges without the said town in the Welflatte, in Elswick-field; and in all the lands, etc., in Jesmond-field, lately in the tenure of John Yestr'; and in a waste place upon which a burgage was lately built in Newcastle, in the street called the Cloth Market. The Castle Leazes, Mr. Longstaffe points out, were at this time private property, having been granted to those burgesses who suffered by the making of the Castle Moat.

1492.

7 and 8 Henry VII.

Bishop of Durham—John Sherwood.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

George Carr, Mayor, and Robert Harding, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—George Carr.

Sheriff—Bartram Younghusband.

Arms: Argent, on a bend sable, three griffin's heads erased or, on a chief azure three plates.

Bourne names the sheriff—Barth. Young. The Carr MS. gives the full name as above. "Bartem Yonghosban'" occurs in Gateshead churchwardens' accounts in 1490; and in a deed of 1521 a house in the Broad Chare is mentioned as "late of Bartram Yonghusbandes."

PARLIAMENT ordered a standard of weights and measures to be kept in every city, town, and borough that had a constable; and Newcastle was one of them. Three years later an act was passed which limited the number of towns, etc., keeping a standard, and Newcastle was appointed to serve for the whole of the county of Northumberland. (See 1495.)

January 4.

Date assigned to the first appearance of the Trinity House of Newcastle as a corporate body, when the brethren purchased of Ralph Hebborn the site of their present house, for which the acknowledgment of a red rose, if demanded, was to be paid yearly at midsummer for ever. The property was previously known as Dalton Place, in the Broad Chare.

March 26.

The license given by the king in February 1489 to the merchant guild of Newcastle to export wool freely to foreign parts, was on this date made the subject of the following order:—Henry, etc., To all manner of officers, ministers, true liegemen and subjects, seeing these our letters, greeting. Whereas we, for certain causes and considerations us moving, gave and granted license, by our letters patent under our great seal, unto the merchants inhabited within our town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, that they, by themselves or their factors, servants and attorneys, during the space of six [seven?] years next and immediately ensuing, etc., should now provide and buy all manner of wools and fells of the growing of the counties of Northumberland, etc. (See 1489.) And the same by them bought to come unto the port of our said town, there to ship and further to convey it into what part or parts it shall best like them, paying unto us therefor our customs, subsidies, and other duties as appertaineth. It is so, as we be informed credibly, that by the great repair thither of strangers and other our subjects, the said wools and fells be greatly bought, and importunately engrossed and conveyed from thence into Scotland, Ireland, and other countries, whereby our said customs be not only diminished, but also great loss and hindrance hath grown unto our said merchants and inhabitants of the country there, which we will not suffer so to continue. Wherefore, we straightly command you, and every of you, that during the space of four years next following the date of these presents, ye suffer no manner of person or persons to convey or carry any of the said wools and fells out of the counties, bishoprick, and lordship aforesaid, but that ye see the same to be reserved and kept for the said merchants, and such other our subjects as will apply them to make cloth thereof within the country there. And if any of our said subjects or other will presume to attempt anything to the contrary hereof, we, upon your certificate made unto us of the demeanour of the said person, shall so provide for his sharp punition, as shall be example of all other hereafter like offending.

May 21.

Secretary Bartolomeo Calcho, writing to Ludovico Sforza, Duke of Bari, from Pavia, informs him that the host of "The Well" had that day come to him, stating that there came to his hostelry, on the previous day, an ambassador from the king of England, on his way to Rome, who was to depart on the morrow. He called himself the bishop of Durham [Bishop Sherwood], and had with him five and twenty horses. [J. C.]

May 27.

Confirmation by the king of a charter of Henry IV. regarding a rent-charge in Newcastle granted to the monks of Farne Island. It appears from this document that Edward I. had in his lifetime verbally granted to the monks ten quarters of wheat and two barrels of wine each year from the town of Newcastle ; and because they had no written corroboration of it, his son, Edward II., instead of this wheat and wine, gave them 13 marks and 10 shillings, to be paid every year at the feast of St. Michael by the mayors and bailiffs of the town. This gift of substitution was signed at Roxburgh, 31st January 1315, and was confirmed by Edward III. at Westminster, 20th February 1327, and afterwards by Henry IV. in the charter above mentioned.

Bishop Sherwood's Rolls, seventh of his pontificate, contain the enrolment of a pardon to John [George ?] Carr of Newcastle, merchant, for the acquisition of the manor of Medomsley from Roger Hastings, son and heir of Edmund Hastings, knight, without license, and license to hold the said manor. (See page 395.)

1493.

8 and 9 Henry VII.

Bishop of Durham—John Sherwood.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—

George Carr, Mayor, and Bartram Younghusband, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—

Mayor—George Carr.

Bourne has "George Bird," and Brand copies him, but the Carr MS. has proved so accurate hitherto, that, in the absence of evidence either way, the MS. is preferred.

Sheriff—Thomas Hardbread.

Arms : Argent, two bars and in chief three crosses crosslet gules.

Bourne prints the name "Harbreek."

ANOTHER of the many truces with Scotland arranged in this century was concluded at Edinburgh on the 25th June. One of the conditions of it was, that proclamation thereof should be made within eight days in all places of note in the marches, from Edinburgh to Newcastle. The truce was for seven years, ending the last day of April 1501.

June 16.

Richard Harding of Hollinside, near Axwell, Esquire, grants an annuity of 40s. and 4d. to William Baxter, out of his lands in Beadnell and Burradon, and out of the tenement in Burton Chare belonging to St. Loy's chantry in All Saint's Church, Newcastle.

August 24.

Sanctuary at Durham claimed by Robert Green, of South Shields, because on the 1st August, in Newcastle, in a street called the Close, on account of an assault made upon him by Robert Nicholson of Winlaton, and several of his adherents, as he asserts, he struck the said Robert Nicholson twice on the breast with a Scots-axe, and feloniously wounded him; of which injuries and wounds so inflicted the said Robert Nicholson instantly died. For which felony he, the said Robert Green, sought the immunity and liberty of St. Cuthbert, in defence of his body and goods between the Tyne and Tees. Present: "Sir" Robert Milner, master of Durham Grammar School; William Hulet, valet and keeper of the prior's horses; William and Thomas Green, husbandmen of Wyvestow, witnesses to the premises.

Bourne supposes that in this year died Thomas Harelred, vicar of Newcastle. The date of his appointment is unknown. He was succeeded by John Deye, D.D., who occurs in the following year as receiving from Humphrey Lisle the surrender of the advowson of South Gosforth.

Ancient Window in St. Nicholas—South Transept.

1494.

9 and 10 Henry VII.

Bishop of Durham—Richard Fox.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—

George Carr, Mayor, and Thomas Hardbread, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—

Mayor—George Bird.

Arms as in 1484, but no mullet or crescent.

Sheriff—Thomas Green.

Arms : Argent, on a cross engrailed gules five crescents of the field ; on a chief azure three bezants.

THE bishop of Durham died at Rome (see 21st May 1492) on the 11th of January, and was succeeded by Richard Fox. On the day following his death the Cardinal of Sienna, Francesco Todeschini Piccolomoni (afterwards Pope Pius III.), informs Pope Alexander VI. of the death of the bishop on the preceding evening, and begs him not to settle or decide about the see until acquainted with the wishes of Henry VII., the bishopric of Durham being of the greatest importance to his majesty's realm. Henry's predecessor, Richard III., was Sherwood's friend and patron ; and in the archives of Venice there is a letter from the last of the Plantagenets to Pope Innocent VIII., dated 15th October 1484, congratulating himself that the church of God had been provided with so worthy a pastor, and praying his holiness to raise "our ambassador in the court of Rome," the bishop of Durham, to the cardinalate ; assuring him that during his long residence there, of nearly nine years, he had always notified to his brother Edward and himself whatever tended to maintain the grandeur of the holy see. The honour, however, was not conferred ; the Plantagenet line expired on Bosworth field ; the Tudors came in, and Richard's favourite seems to have been the object of Henry's suspicion. "Sherwood's name," says Surtees, "occurs in no commission under Henry VII." He "retired to the Continent" after his patron's fall, "and died at Rome" as above. "Immediately Henry heard of his death, he seized not only on the temporalities of the see, but on the prelate's private possessions." The purse of the Tudor king was ever yawning for a confiscation. [J. C.]

February 15.

Date of letters patent from the king at Westminster, conferring the office of constable of the castle of Newcastle, vacant by the death of Sir Robert Moulton, knight, upon Roger Fenwick, esquire of the king's body, to be held during his life, with wages and fees of 20*l.* a-year, to be received out of the issues, profits, and revenues of the county of Northumberland.

March 20.

Agreement signed between Humphrey Lisle of South Gosforth, and John Deye, doctor of theology and vicar of Newcastle, by which the former undertook not to meddle with the church or chapel of South Gosforth, nor to put forward any priest to administer the sacraments, nor maintain any man to receive any manner of dues to the church belonging, but peaceably suffer the vicar of Newcastle and his deputies, servants, etc., to occupy, receive, and enjoy all manner of rights there; from which it may be inferred that Lisle had been claiming the advowson, which for many generations was the inheritance of his ancestors, and that by this deed he peaceably surrendered it.

1495.

10 and 11 HENRY VII.

Bishop of Durham—Richard Fox.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

George Bird, Mayor, and Thomas Green, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—George Bird.

Sheriff—Christopher Brigham.

Arms: Argent, a saltire engrailed vert; in chief a mullet sable.

PARLIAMENT passed an amended Act for regulating weights and measures, the previous Act of 1492 being too comprehensive. The authorities in Newcastle were ordered to keep a standard by which the weights and measures in the county of Northumberland might be rectified. The Act of 1487 for the sure keeping of the town and castle of Berwick having expired, another statute was passed in aid of Berwick, and Carlisle was included in it. The contribution out of the customs of Newcastle towards the maintenance of the defences of these two towns was fixed as before at 235*l.* per annum.

October 24.

Letters of fraternity granted by the prior and convent of Durham to Agnes Rhodes [widow of Robert], "for your well-known deeds, your gifts also, and precious presents conferred upon us."

December 16.

Sanctuary at Durham claimed by John Boner of Gateshead, labourer, for that he, on Sunday before the feast of St. Peter *ad Vincula* [August 1], fourteen years before, near Doteland Park, in Hexhamshire, assaulted one Alexander Stevenson, and with a dagger called a whinyard feloniously struck him in the breast, of which stroke the aforesaid Alexander instantly died; for which felony the said John Boner urgently sought the immunity and liberty of St. Cuthbert and the church. Present these honest men: Stephen Byers, butcher, Hugh Wall, and William Blyth, of Durham.

1496.

11 and 12 HENRY VII.

Bishop of Durham—Richard Fox.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

George Bird, Mayor, and Christopher Brigham, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—George Bird.

Sheriff—William Hayning.

Arms: Azure, a horse's head erased argent, charged with a mullet sable; on a chief of the second three mullets of the third.

February 19.

MANDATE from the bishop of Durham to William Baker, parochial chaplain of St. Mary's, Gateshead, to induct "Sir" John Turpyne to the chantry of St. Mary there, vacant by the death of "Sir" John Bell. *June* 14.—"Sir" Robert Best, chaplain, was admitted by the bishop to the chantry of St. John, in the same church, on the presentation of Conan Barton, the patron.

March 11.

Ordained priests by title of the hospital of St. Michael, at the Wall Knoll, Newcastle, Stephen Sheraton and Cuthbert Yonge.

1497.

12 and 13 HENRY VII.

Bishop of Durham—Richard Fox.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

George Bird, Mayor, and William Hayning, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—Robert Harding.

Arms as in 1491.

Sheriff—William Davell.

Arms: Or, two bars sable.

March 23.

ORDINATIONS: By title of the Grey Friars in Newcastle, Thomas Baxter, priest; John Cook, John Esby, and William Hudson, sub-deacons; John and Francis Macklin, acolytes. By title of the White Friars, Robert Benton, priest. *September* 23.—By title of the hospital of St. Michael, Wall Knoll, Robert Wales, priest.

July 5.

The king writes to the Bishop of Durham, "keeper of our privy seal," instructions for the appeasing of "such questions and debates as resteth betwixt us and our cousin the king of Scots." Among other things the bishop is to demand the surrender of Perkin Warbeck; but if the king of Scots will not deliver him up, then an embassy may be sent to England, and a personal interview arranged. "That is to say, that it may like our said cousin first to send his solemn ambassate unto us; and also, the same our cousin to come in person unto our town of Newcastle, and further within this our realm; where we may meet, commune, and conclude with him for the observing of the said peace," etc.

In the fifth year of the pontificate of Bishop Fox a pardon was enrolled for all alienations or purchases of lands made by George Carr of Newcastle, merchant, or any of his ancestors, and for entry upon the same without due suit of livery.

1498.

13 and 14 HENRY VII.

Bishop of Durham—Richard Fox.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

Robert Harding, Mayor, and William Davell, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—George Carr.

Sheriff—John Penrith.

Arms as in 1453, but the crescent sable

January 13.

DATE of a conveyance from Thomas Scott, master of the chapel of St. Thomas the Martyr on Tyne Bridge, of a tenement in the Side, Newcastle, to John Bewick, merchant.

April 8.

In the will of Sir Richard York, knight and alderman of York, signed this day and proved on the 17th July, is a bequest to his son Richard of lands in Newcastle, Berwick, etc. From Sir Richard's son John descended the present family of York of Beverley.

May 22.

License granted to John Galilee, chaplain of the chantry of St. Loy, or Elgy, in St. Nicholas' Church, Newcastle, to take annual service for three years, on account of the lowness of the revenues of his chantry. The annual income of this chantry, founded by Robert Castle, amounted to *4l.* 10s., arising from tenements in the Close, Westgate, and a little field situated without the Westgate, called Goose Green Close. Robert Castle was one of the bailiffs in 1338–9.

1499.

14 and 15 Henry VII.

Bishop of Durham—Richard Fox.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—

George Carr, Mayor, and John Penrith, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas:—

Mayor—Robert Brigham.

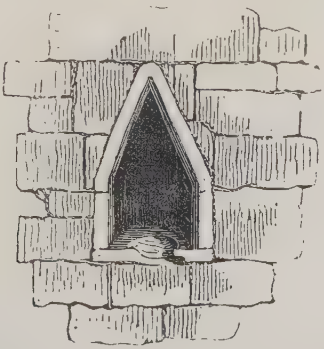
Arms as in 1486, but the crescent gules.

Sheriff—John Snow.

Arms: Argent, three torteaux, in fess a crescent sable.

BEFORE this year, but the exact period has not been ascertained, William Fell had succeeded John Deye, D.D., as vicar of Newcastle. Brand quotes from Bishop Fox's Register, under date 1499, a monition to Fell to reside in his vicarage. "Sir" Thomas Arthur was curate of St. Nicholas' on the 8th of October in this year.

The bishop of Durham went to Melrose to meet King James of Scotland, when the latter proposed a matrimonial alliance between himself and Margaret, daughter of King Henry, as a means of establishing a sure and perpetual peace between the two kingdoms. This marriage was solemnised in 1503, and the reception of the princess in Newcastle, when she passed through the town on her way to Scotland, as described by the Somerset herald who accompanied her, forms an interesting picture of local life.



Piscina in the Crypt of St. Nicholas.

1500.

15 and 16 HENRY VII.

Bishop of Durham—Richard Fox.

Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—

Robert Brigham, Mayor, and John Snow, Sheriff.

Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—

Mayor—George Carr.

Sheriff—William [or Thomas] Riddell.

Arms : Gules a lion rampant within a bordure indented argent.

January 10.

LETTERS of fraternity issued by Thomas Castell, prior, and the monks of Durham, to William Richardson of Newcastle, merchant, and Christiana his wife. Bourne (page 219) prints the letters, but names the wife Jane. No special benefaction from Richardson is recited, but the monks grant the letters on the usual ground, that "the inward devotion and unaffected sincerity of heart which, towards the glorious Confessor, St. Cuthbert, our patron, and towards us and our monastery of Durham, you have entertained and do possess, incite and induce us to offer you our returns of gratitude ; wherefore, by these presents, we admit you to be a spiritual brother and sister of our chapter of Durham, and as far as in us lies, with the divine assistance, we concede to you special participation in all masses, vigils, fasts, prayers, sermons, divine offices, and other works of piety . . . and when from this life you shall be called by death, and this fact shall be certainly intimated to us, we shall offer up for you every year, in perpetuity, the customary suffrages of prayer, as hath been done for other defunct brethren and sisters."

May 13.

William Heron of Ford, Esq., gives to his brother Henry all his lands and tenements in North Gosforth, Little Benton, and other places in Northumberland, and a close without the walls of the town of Newcastle, called Wellflatt, and pasture, called Whickham Meadow, in the bishopric of Durham.

September 16.

George Carr, merchant, of Newcastle [qy., the mayor of the period], appears to have made his will on this date, leaving property for the sustentation of the second chantry of Our Lady in St Nicholas' church. Brand quotes from the survey of chantries at the suppression a statement that the value of this chantry was 106*l.* 8s., "to be paid yearly by the heirs of George Carr, founder of the said chantry, out of the manors of Irby, Medomsley, and Evington, in the county of York and the bishopric of Durham, by way of a rent-charge, as by a feoffment thereof made, and a will declared upon the same, bearing date the 16th day of September (16 Henry VII.), remaining at present in the custody of Henry Whitereason, Esquire, to the king's majesty's use and behoof, is specified and declared, to the finding of a chantry priest," etc.

The name of Carr* was sufficiently common in Newcastle in the fifteenth century to make it impossible to unite together the various individuals, or to connect them with other families in the northern counties. In 1410–11 Sir Robert Ogle, knight, left his lands in Heaton, near Newcastle, to William Karre for life—(Surtees Society, Wills: vol. i. p. 48). In 1441, in a *de banco* entry (Easter 19 H. VI. m. 295 d.), Robert Karre appears by his attorney, in a plea of debt at Newcastle; and, *ibidem.* m. 296 d., so also does Edmund Carre. In 1445 Edward Carre of Newcastle, gentleman, is concerned with four other Carres of different places in Northumberland, in a feud with George Burrell at Carham—(*De banco* Mich. 30, H. VI. m. 280 d). In 1436–7 John Carr, of the town of Newcastle-on-Tyne, is bound to John ffenwyk of Neuborne, and to John ffenwyk his son, for 20*l.*—(Dodsworth MSS., Bodleian, vol. xliv., p. 42). Connected with this may be the notice in early Chancery proceedings, tem. Edward IV. or Henry VII., which relates to William Carre, heir to John ffenwyk. It appears that John ffenwyk, feoffee of Woodwards of Colbrook, had a sister Elyn, his heiress, married to Alayn Karre, and that their son, William Carre, was "cosyn and heir to John ffenwyk." And in the same (new numbering, Bundle 48, between 1475 and 1485), "William Carre, your daily oratour," is "son of Aleyn Carre, and executor of the testament of the said Aleyn Carre." Mention is made also of George Carre, captain of one of Aleyn's ships at Brudgys in Fflaunders. Alan Carr of Newcastle was sheriff 1451–2. (See page 325.) In 1450 he appears among other creditors to the priory of Finchale—(Surtees: cclxiv). In 1506 Robert Melot and his wife Elizabeth, executrix of the testament of Edward Carre, late of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, cordwener, appear as plaintiffs against the heirs of Alan Carre, late of the same town, merchant, in a plea of debt.

* For these notes on the name of Carr the editor is indebted to the Rev. T. W. Carr of Eshott Heugh.

The coat of arms of George Carr, the mayor, is interesting. That which appears in the engraving of shields upon his tomb, in Brand's History (vol. i., 277), is not quite the same as the coat entered in Harvey's Visitation, 1552—(E. 6, Coll. of Arms). The latter has the addition of a third chough, and of an annulet on the bend. Nor is the coat of his wife Margaret Bird in Brand's engraving, *three birds*, the same as that in the Carr MS. (See p. 322.) The tomb must have been made very early in the sixteenth century. His wife's name occurs Inq. p.m. Court of Wards: Bundle 30, No. 49.

George Carr was contemporary with Robert Carr, Esquire of the body to Edward IV. and Henry VII., and gentleman porter of Berwick, 1488. Now Robert Carr's arms can be gathered from his brother James Carr's shield in the church of Thornton in Craven, 1510; and Sir John Carr's coat, son of the said Robert, which is in MS. I. 2. Coll. of Arms, gules on a chevron argent three estoiles sable, crescent for difference—(*Vide Genealogist*, vol. iii. 198-200, and iv. 169). It is not, therefore, likely that George Carr, carrying a coat so different, could have been a near relation of Robert Carr, or of the Carrs of Hetton. But the Carr coat does not seem to have been well fixed before 1500, so this would not be quite certain, especially as the fashion of canting arms may have suggested the choughs or crows as an appropriate bearing. But if this were so, whence comes the lion's head erased in the bend, and whence the annulet, carried also on the shield by James Carr in 1510, and on the antlers of a hart's head, which is the badge of Sir John Carr in 1515, and forms the crest of the Carrs of Hetton in 1552? On these may it not be the Clifford badge?

There was a family of Carrs of Tewkesbury (Visitation 1623), Harl. MSS., 1543, said to descend from "Christopher Carr of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, where his monument is extant." His great grandson John Carr is stated to be æt. thirty-six in 1623. The coat in this Visitation retains the annulet on the bend, not found in later coats of Carr of Newcastle than 1552, but has leopards' faces instead of lion heads erased.

The earlier entries in Visitations are uncertain. In Dugdale, 1666, the Carrs of Cocken put George Carr the mayor's date as 1400, and attempted no descent from it; and the pedigree of Carre of St. Helen Aukland makes Humphrey Carre son of his son-in-law, John Carre of Wark, and places both at Ford Castle! A pedigree entered in 1623, in Gloucestershire, referring to the tomb of Christopher Carr, must be received with caution. There was, however, a Christopher Carr of Sherburn House, merchant, about 1544 (Appendix 1, 37th Report of D. Keeper, p. 20—Calendar of Rolls of Bp. Tunstall), and the reference may have been to him. Nicholas was a name in two generations with the Tewkesbury Carrs, and there is a will at Durham of Nicholas Carr of Newcastle, tanner, 16th October 1645.

Another family, contemporary with, at all events, the latter part of the life of George Carr, the mayor, is found in 1559, from the will of Humphrey Carr of Newcastle, yeoman, who, as will be seen hereafter, desires to be buried in the church of St. Andrew, beside the bones of his father and mother. He mentions his married sisters, Allison Stampe and Ellinor Ollever, his brother Robert, and Margaret and Christopher, children of his brother William Carr. He also mentions Cuthbert and Margaret Carr, children of his daughter Isabella, wife of John Carr, Captain of Wark. Cuthbert was the ancestor of the Carrs of St. Helen Auckland.

These scattered notices will prove that it is impossible to bring even the Newcastle Carrs of the fifteenth century into one stock, except on assumptions more or less uncertain.

September 26.

Joanna Lawson, prioress, and the convent of St. Bartholomew in Newcastle, grant to Percival Lambton, for his life, a burgage or waste of theirs in the street called Southgate, near the Cross, Hartlepool, at a yearly rent of 12d. This was probably the property which in King John's reign (1199–1216), was bequeathed to this convent by Marmaduke Tueng and Margaret, his wife, for the singular purpose of purchasing smocks or chemises (cammisias) for the nuns.

Memorandum enrolled at Durham of a judgment by the bishop's chancellor in a controversy between John Spens of Newcastle, merchant, complainant, and Thomas Taillour of South Shields, and William Denand, defendants, respecting the third part of a ship, called *Cuthbert*, of South Shields.

The Old Church of All Saints'.

APPENDIX.

I.—Mayors, Bailiffs, and Sheriffs of Newcastle,

From 1251 to 1500.

THE name of the first mayor of Newcastle, in the ordinary meaning of that term, has not come down to us. It is usually stated that he was appointed in 1251. Yet the only grant of that year was one enabling the burgesses to appoint coroners; and while, on the one hand, we find a document of the 28th Hen. III. (1243-44) addressed "Maiori Novi Castri super Tynam," we know, on the other hand, that as late as the year 1300 the principal officer of the municipality wrote himself down "Chief Bailiff."

Some light may be thrown upon a confessedly difficult subject by the circumstance that in 1281 the commonalty of the town had removed Hugh de Merchinleigh, the bailiff who acted for the king's profit, in contempt of the king. They explained that he was none of the commonalty, whereupon he was removed, because he procured murage against them. This reminds one of the "mayor or bailiff" of Hinckley, "who must necessarily be an inhabitant residing within the borough," and is sworn in at the court leet of some nominal lords of the manor, which has dwindled down in practice to a yearly dinner. The mimic mayor of Warkworth, who no doubt represents some officer of the old or the new borough there, is a similar instance. The relative, and apparently changing rights of lords and burgesses, even though the latter might hold by a fee-farm rent, are matters of great interest for minute investigation.

Merewether and Stephens, in the *History of Boroughs*, state that "the principal officer of the king is the Præpositus: in the Saxon language called Reeve, in the Norman, Bailiff, Provost, and Maire; all in effect meaning the same office, notwithstanding so much importance has in some places been attributed to the appellation of mayor, as if that term were peculiarly applicable to corporate offices, whereas it only described the usual functionary of the crown, appointed originally by the king to collect his dues; but as such persons were found guilty of great oppressions, the people of favoured places obtained charters, sometimes upon the payment of considerable sums of money, for the right of electing one of themselves to fill that office—a privilege which the king, possessing for his own advantage, could legally grant to others." When the burgesses of Newcastle acquired that right is not certainly known, but in 1290 they were summoned to show in the Exchequer by what authority they exercised it, indicating that, lawfully or unlawfully, they had used the privilege. However that may have been, the first mention of the name of the chief officer in connection with the title of mayor occurs in 1251, when Peter Scott occupied the post. Local historians have accepted chief bailiff Peter Scott as the first Mayor of Newcastle, and the roll of his successors being fairly complete, while little is known of his predecessors, it is as well to accept the position, and begin our enumeration in accordance with tradition.

The names of the Mayors, Bailiffs, and Sheriffs in this volume, as already explained, were derived from the schedules of Bourne and Brand, supplemented by local muniments, and corrected, as far as it goes, by the document which, from the name of a former owner, has for some time been known as the Carr MS., although it should more properly be termed the Robinson MS., from the name of its compiler. On page 291 it is shown that the accuracy of the Carr MS. has received substantial confirmation from a variety of sources; and that, from 1432 downwards, we know with reasonable certainty the names of the burgesses who filled the highest municipal offices in the town. As we recede from that year difficulties of identity increase; and the rolls contain blanks and doubtful repetitions, into which the unimpeachable evidence of legal documents introduces confusion and contradiction.

In the absence of official papers, the historian naturally resorts to family records, which are frequently incomplete, and when complete may be imperfect. Bourne probably made up his List from local codices of that character, doing his best with the names and dates they afforded him. Brand explains, in a note to page 393 of his second volume, that he collated Bourne's List with "other MS. accounts;" and thus it is pretty clear that the sources of information respecting the earlier magnates of Newcastle were records kept with more or less accuracy by local families.

While the closing pages of this book were passing through the press, Mr. Longstaffe called attention to a manuscript volume of the character above mentioned, which he had borrowed from William Adamson, Esq. of Cullercoats. It contains a roll of the municipal officers, vicars, benefactors, etc., of the town, and is headed, "The Names of the severall Mayors, Bailiffs, & Sheriffs of the Town & County of Newcastle-upon-Tyne since y^{e} year of our Lord 1251, & in the 36th Year of the Reign of K. Henry the 3rd." These occupy the right hand pages, and on the left are a series of "Remarkable Passages," or items of local interest, and emendations of the list; the latter affording evidence that the compiler had seen other schedules and taken a note of differences. With the year 1739 the hand of the compiler disappears; mayor and sheriff for three succeeding years are entered on the wrong side of the page by another person, and then the entries, so far as they relate to the municipality, come to an end.

It seemed desirable to collate this codex with the lists previously enumerated, and Mr. Adamson's permission having been obtained, the document appears in the following comparative statement under the name of the Adamson MS. Where emendations occur the figures 1 and 2 are introduced; figure 1 indicating the original compilation, and figure 2 the alterations on the left hand page.

Down to the opening years of the fifteenth century the Adamson MS. agrees rather with Brand's List than with that of Bourne; though this may indicate no more than that Brand had access to it among his "other MS. accounts," and adopted some of its substitutions. The document certainly goes to show that the overlapping of mayors and sheriffs, described on page 291, occurred in 1420—twelve years before the Carr MS. commences; of which overlapping it is to be observed that Brand takes no note, although one would suppose he must have seen it in some of the accounts he collated, or have suspected it, from the evidence of the deeds quoted in his pages, which confirm it. From 1432 the Adamson MS., as amended by the entries on the left hand page (No. 2), corroborate the Carr MS. with just those little variations of spelling, etc., which serve to show that the one is not derived from the other.

The ancient day of election in Newcastle was the first Monday after the feast of St. Michael—Michaelmas Monday. In the following lists the official year commences on that day, and extends to the Michaelmas Monday of the succeeding year.

	MAYORS.	BAILIFFS.		
		BOURNE.	*BRAND.*	*ADAMSON MS.*
1251	Petrus Scott (Bo.) Peter Scott (Br., Ad.)	1. Hen. de Karle	Henry de Karle	Hen. of Carle
		2. Steph. de Lindesey	Stephen de Lindesey	Step. of Lonsey (1) Ste. of Londsey (2)
		3. Tho. de Merchingle	Thomas de Merchingle	Thos. d' Merchingle
		4. Robt. de Galesmith	Robert de Galesmith	Rob. d' Galesmith
1252	The same	The same	The same	The same
1253	The same	1. Henry de Karle	Henry de Karle	Henry de Karle
		2. Roger de Finctor	Roger le Dyer	Rog. de Tinctor
		3. Tho. de Karle	Thomas de Karle	Thos. d' Karle
		4. Adam Clircus	Adam Clerk	Ada. Clericus
1254	Hen. Carleiol ...	1. Robert de Waletus	Robert le Valet	Rob. d' Valetus
		2. Nich' de Wainford	Nicholas de Wainford	Nic. d' Wainford
		3. Tho. de Carleol	Thomas de Carleol	Thos. d' Carliolo
		4. Nicholas Scott	Nicholas Scott	Nic. Scott

⁂ Bo.—Bourne. Br.—Brand. Ad.—Adamson MS.

	MAYORS.	BAILIFFS.		
		BOURNE.	*BRAND.*	*ADAMSON MS.*
1255	The same	1. Richard de Layhaye	Richard de la Haye	Rich. d' Layhay
		2. Tho. de Karle, Jun'.	Thomas de Karle, junior	Thos. d' Karle, Junr.
		3. Barthol' Clircus	Bartholomew Clerk	Barth. Clericus
		4. Walter de Ponte	Walter de Ponte	Waltr. d' Ponte
1256	The same	The same	The same	The same
1257*	The same	1. Nich. Scott	Nicholas Scot	Nich. Scott
		2. Tho. de Murchingle	Thomas de Merchingle	Tho. d' Merchingle
		3. Adam Clircus	Adam Clerk	Ada. Clericus
		4. Johan Sant	John Sant	John Sant
1258	The same	The same	The same	The same
1259	The same	1. Tho. de Karle	Thomas de Karle	Tho. d' Carle
		2. Ada. de Blagedene	Adam de Blagedon	Ada. d' Blackdene
		3. Joan Withowle	John Witherold	John Witherold
		4. John Sant	John Sant	John Sant
1260	The same	The same	The same	The same
1261	The same	The same	The same	The same
1262	The same	1. Ada. Clircus	Adam Clerk	Ad. Clericus
		2. Nich. Scott	Nicholas Scott	Nich. Scoto
		3. Ada. Blagedene	Adam de Blageden	Ad. d' Blackdene
		4. William Tunock	Blank	Wills. Tunock
1263	The same	The same	The same	The same
1264		1. Rob. Mitford	Robert Mitford	Rob. Mitford
	Tho. Carleol (Bo.)	2. Hen. de Scott	Henry le Scott	Hen. d' Scott
	Thomas Carleiol (Br.)	3. Joannes de Flemming	John le Fleming	John d' Fleemying
		4. Hen. de Burneton	Henry de Burneton	Hen. d' Burneten
1265	The same	The same	The same	The same
1266	The same	The same	The same	The same
1267	The same	1. Joan. Filius Rogeri	John Rogerson	Johes filius Rog'i
		2. Hen. Scot	Henry Scott	Hen. Scott
		3. John Flemming	John le Fleming	John Fleeming
		4. Hen. de Burton	Henry de Burneton	Hen. d' Burton
1268	The same	The same	The same	The same
1269	Nich. Scott (Bo.) Nichs. Scott, Capitall Balivus (Ad.) "capitalis balivus," (Br.) (Thomas Karleol, mayor, feast of St. John Baptist (24th June) 1270, *Surtees Soc.*, vol. lxxiv.	1. Hen. de Karle	Henry de Karle	Hen. d' Karleo
		2. Tho. de Karle	Thomas de Karle	Thos. d' Carle
		3. Ada. de Blagedene	Adam de Blageden	Ada. d' Blackdene
		4. Tho. de Karle, Jun.	Thomas de Karle, junior	Thos. d' Karle
1270	The same	The same	The same	The same
1271	Tho. de Karle	1. Hug. de Merchingle	Hugh de Merchingle	Hugo d' Merchingle
		2. Tho. de Karle, Jun.	Thomas de Karle, junior	Tho. d' Karle, Junr.
		3. Robert de Lindsay	Robert de Lindsay	Rob. d' Lindsay
		4. Blank	Blank	Blank
1272	The same	The same	The same	The same

* Another list quoted by Bourne on page 31 of his *History* has Henry de Carliol, mayor, and Adam Clericus, Thomas de Carliol, John Flemmynge, and John Sante, bailiffs.

⁂ Bo.—Bourne. Br.—Brand. Ad.—Adamson MS.

	MAYORS.	BAILIFFS.		
		BOURNE.	*BRAND.*	*ADAMSON MS.*
1273	Thos. d' Cariola (Ad.) The same (Bo. & Br.)	1. Hugo de Merchingle	Hugo de Merchingle	Hugo d' Merchigle
		2. Thos. de Jun'.	Thomas de Karle, Jun.	Thos. d' Karle
		3. Hen. de Burneton	Henry de Burneton	Hen. d' Burneton
		4. Rob. de Lindisay	Robert de Lindesey	Rog. d' Lindsley (1) Ro. d' Lindsay (2)
1274	The same	1. John de Flemming	John le Fleming	John d' Fleming
		2. Ad. de Blagedene	Adam de Blageden	Ad. d' Blacdene
		3. Jo. Santmarays	John Santmarays	John Santemarays
		4. Rich. de Lay-hay	Richard de la Hay	Richd. d' Layhay
1275	Joan filius Rogeri (Bo.) ... ... John Rogerson (Br.) Johes filius Rog'i. (Ad.)	1. Rob. de Mitford	Robert de Mitford	Ro. d' Mitford
		2. Joan de Darnton	John de Darton	John d' Darneton
		3. Blank	Blank	Blank
		4. Blank	Blank	Blank
1276	Tho. de Carliolo (Bo.) Thomas de Carleol (Br.) ... ... Thos. d' Cariola (Ad.)	1. Joan. fil Rog.	John Rogerson	Jno. Filius Rog'i
		2. Blank	John Torrand	Jno. Torrand
		3. Henricus Scott	Henry Scott	Hen. Scott
		4. Blank	Blank	Blank
1277	Tho. Karle	1. William ———	William Francays	Willm. Francays
		2. Hen. Scot	Henry Scot	Hen. Scott
		3. Tho. de Karle, Jun.	Thomas de Karle, Jun.	Thos. d' Karle, Jun.
		4. Blank	Blank	Blank
1278	Joan filius Rog. (Bo.) John Rogerson (Br.) Joh'es filius Rog'i (Ad.)	1. Hug. de Merchingle	Hugh de Merchingle	Hugo d' Merchingle
		2. Joannes le Flemming	John le Fleming	Jno. Fleming
		3. Ro. de Lindesey	Robert de Lindesay	Rog. d' Lindsay
		4. Blank	Blank	Blank
1279	Tho. de Karle ...	1. Rich. de Hay	Richard de Hay	Rich. d' Hay
		2. Hugo de Merchingle	Hugh de Merchingle	Hugo d' Merchingle
		3. Hen. de Burneton	Henry de Burneton	Hen. d' Burneton
		4. Rich. fil. Rogeri	Richard Rogerson	Rich. filius Rogeri
1280	John fil. Rogeri (Bo.) John Rogerson (Br.) Joh'es fils. Rog'i, miles (Ad.) ...	1. Rich. de Lay-hay	Richard de la Hay	Rich. d' le Hay
		2. Joan Flemmyng	John Fleming	John Fleming
		3. Hen. de Burneton	Henry de Burneton	Henry d' Burneton
		4. Joan Gadrick	John Gadrick	Jno. Godrick
1281	Joan. fil. Rog. miles (Bo.) ... ... John Rogerson, knight (Br.) ... Joh'es fils Rogi miles (Ad.) ...	1. Robt. de Mitforde	Robert de Mitforde	Ro. d' Mittford
		2. Robt. de Lindsey	Robert de Lindsey	Ro. d' Lindsay
		3. Rich. fil. Rogeri	Richard Rogerson	Rich. filius Rogeri
		4. Johan. le Scot	John le Scot	Jno. le Eschott
1282	Robert Mitford ...	1. Jo. de Blamarge	John de Blamarge	John Blamarge
		2. Adam de Pampdon	Adam de Pampdon	Ada. d' Pampden
		3. Joan de Lindsaye	John de Lindesay	Jno. d' Lindsay
		4. Joan le Scot	John le Scot	Jno. d' Scott
1283	W. de Hawkwell (Bo.) ... ... William de Hawkwell, with the style of "custos villæ" (Br.) ... ... Willm. d' Hawkswell, custos villae (Ad.)	1. Tho. de Witham	Thomas de Witham	Thos. de Wicham
		2. Joan de Heyton	John de Heyton	Jno. d' Keyton (1) Jno. d' Heyton (2)
		3. William de Ogle	William de Ogle	Willm. d' Ogle
		4. Blank	Blank	Blank

⁂ Bo.—Bourne. Br.—Brand. Ad.—Adamson MS.

	MAYORS.	**BAILIFFS.**		
		BOURNE.	*BRAND.*	*ADAMSON MS.*
1284	The same	1. Joan Flands	John Flanders	John Flander
		2. Ad. de Pampeden	Adam de Pampedan	Ad. d' Pamden
		3. Joan le Eschot	John Scott	Jno. l' Eschott
		4. Ro. de Lindesay	Robert de Lindesey	Rob. d' Linsay
1285	The same	The same	The same	The same
1286	Hen. le Scot (Bo. and Br.) ... ... Hen. dictus l' Scott (Ad.)	1. Joan Flemmyng	John Fleming	Jno. Fleming
		2. Joan le Scot	John le Scott	Jno. l' Scott
		3. Hugh de Carliol	Hugh de Carliol	Hugo d' Carliolo
		4. Hen. de Le	Henry de le Hey	Hen. d' Hay
1287	Hen. Scot (Bo.) ... The same, with title of capitalis ballivus (Br.) ... ... Hen. Scott, capll. Baliv. (Ad.) ...	1. Joan de Blagedene	John de Blageden	Jno. d' Blackeden
		2. Tho. de Tindale	Thomas de Tindale	Tho. d' Tindale
		3. Peter Draper	Peter Draper	Peter Draper
		4. Joan Surreys	John Surreys, perhaps Surtees	John Sur'eys
1288	The same (Bo. & Br.) Henry Scott (Ad.) ...	1. Joan Flemming	John Fleming	Jno. the Fleming
		2. Jo. le Scot	John le Scot	Jno. the Scott
		3. Rich. fil Rogeri	Richard Rogerson	Rich. filius Rogeri
		4. Hug. de Carle	Hugh de Carle	Hugo d' Carle
1289	The same	1. Tho. de Tindale	Thomas de Tindale	Thos. d' Tindale
		2. Hen. de Karle	Henry de Karle	Hen. d' Karle
		3. Petr. Draper	Peter Draper	Peter Draper
		4. William de Ogle	William de Ogle	Willm. d' Ogle
1290	The same	The same	The same	The same
1291	Hugh de Carliol (Bo. and Br.) ... ... Hugh d' Cariolo (Ad.)	1. Roger Tunnock	Roger Tunnock	Rog. Tunnock
		2. Hen. le Hay	Henry le Hay	Hen. le Hay
		3. Pet. Sampson	Peter Sampson	Peter Sampson
		4. Alex. le — ———	Alexander de Cowgate	Alex. d' Cowgate
1292	Hugo de Carliol (Bo.) Hugh de Carliol (Br.) H. d' Cariolo Capll Balivus (Ad.) ...	1. Joan de Surreys	John de Surreys	Jno. l' Sur'eys
		2. Samp. le Cuttellns	Sampson le Cuttelar	Sampson l' Cuttellar
		3. Wm. de Ogle	William de Ogle	Willm. d' Ogle
		4. Walter de Cowgate	Walter de Cowgate	Waltr. d' Cowgate
1293	The same	The same	The same	The same
1294	Hugo de ——— (Bo.) Hugh de Gubyone, "knight, sheriff of Northumberland, and custos villæ Novi Castri" (Br.) Hugo d' Gubyone... Miles, Viecom' Northum & Cust. Villæ Novicastri (Ad.) ...	1. Robertus de Mitford	Robert de Mitford	Robt. d' Mitford
		2. William de Ogle	William de Ogle	Wm. d' Ogle
		3. Tho. de Whickham	Thomas de Whickham	Tho. d' Wicham
		4. Joannes de Heaton	John de Heaton	Jno. d' Heaton
1295	Hugo de Carleolo (Bo.) ... ... Hugh de Carleol or capitalis balivus (Br.) ... ... Hugh d' Cariolo Capll Ballivus (Ad.) ...	1. Joan de Surties	John de Surties	Jno. le Sureties
		2. William de Ogle	William de Ogle	Wm. Ogle
		3. Samps. de Carleolo	Sampson le Cuttelar	Sampson l' Cuttelar
		4. Walter de Cowgate	Walter de Cowgate	Walker d' Cowgate

*** Bo.—Bourne. Br.—Brand. Ad.—Adamson MS.

	MAYORS.	BAILIFFS.		
		BOURNE.	*BRAND.*	*ADAMSON MS.*
1296	Blank in Bo. Hugh de Carleol (Br. and Ad.)	Blank	The same	The same
1297	Joan. Scot (Bo.) John Scot (Br.) Jno. Scott, Capll Balivs (Ad.)	1. Tho. de Tindale 2. J. fil. Ad. de Blagdene 3. William de Ogle 4. Pet. Draper	Thomas de Tindale John son of Adam Blagdene William de Ogle Peter Draper	Thos. d' Tindale Jno. filius Ad. d' Blakeden William d' Ogle Peter Draper
1298	The same	The same	The same	The same
1299	The same	The same	The same	The same
1300*	The same	The same	The same	The same
1301	As in 1297	As in 1297	As in 1297	As in 1297
1302	The same	The same	The same	The same
1303	The same	The same	The same	The same
1304	Peter Graper (Bo.) Peter le Draper (Br.) Peter l' Draper (Ad.)	1. Nich. de Carliol 2. Tho. de Frismarisco 3. Richard de Emeldon 4. Joan. Corane	Nicholas de Carliol Thomas de Frismarisco Richard de Emeldon John Corane	Nich. d' Cariolo Thos. d' Frismarisco Richd. d' Emeldon John Corane
1305	Peter Graper (Bo.) Peter le Draper (Br.) Peter Draper, Capll B —— (Ad.)	1. Nich. Scott 2. Nich. de Carleol 3. Tho. de Frismarisco 4. William de Oggle	Nicholas Scot Nicholas de Carleol Thomas de Frismarisco William de Oggle	Nich. Scott Nich. d' Cariolo Thos. d' Frismarisco Willm. d' Ogle
1306	Rich. d' Emeldon (Bo. and Br.) Rich. d' Emeldon Capitall Ballivus (Ad.)	1. Nich. Scott 2. Adam de Gallowaie 3. William de Oggle 4. Tho. de Frismarisco	Nicholas Scott Adam de Gallowaie William de Oggle Thomas de Frismarisco	Nich. Scott Ad. Galleway Willm. d' Ogle Thos. d' Frismarisco
† 1307	The same (Bo. and Br.) Rich. d' Emilton Cap'll Ball. (Ad.)	1. ——— de Acton 2. Adam ——— 3. William de ——— 4. Tho. Frismarisco	Richard de Acton Adam de Dunelm' William de Burnton Thomas Frismarisco	Rich. Acton Ad. d' Dunelm Willm. d' Burnton Thos. d' Frismarisco
1308	Nich. de Carliol (Bo. and Br.) Nich. d' Cariolo, C.B. (Ad.)	1. Tho. de Frismarisco 2. Blank 3. Tho. de Tindale 4. Ad. de Dunelm	Thomas de Frismarisco Nicholas Scot Thomas de Tindale Adam de Dunelm'	Tho. d' Frismarisco Nich. Scott Thos. d' Tindale Ad. d' Dunelm
1309	The same	1. Thos. de Frismarisco ‡ 2. Gilbert de Flemming 3. Tho. de Tindale 4. Ad. de Dunelm'	Thomas de Frismarisco Gilbert le Fleming Thomas de Tindale Adam de Durham	The same
1310	The same	1. Tho. de Carliol 2. Gilbert Flemming 3. Tho. de Tindale 4. Adam de Dunelm	Thomas de Carliol Gilbert Fleming Thomas de Tindale Adam de Durham	Thos. d' Carliolo Gilbert Fleming Thos. d' Tindale Ad. d' Dunelm

* In a deed of the year 1300, quoted in the *Archæologia Æliana*, O.S. iii. p. 83, Henry Scot is the mayor, and Nicholas de Carliol, Thomas de Tyndale, Peter le Graper, and William de Ogle, are the bailiffs. (See page 2.)

† Richard Emeldon, mayor, and Nicholas Scott, Thomas Tindale, Adam Durham, and Thomas Frismarisco, bailiffs on the morrow of St. Dunstan, 1308.—Deed in the *Collectanea*. (See p. 12.)

‡ A deed in the *Collectanea* has Thomas de Carliol.

⁂ Bo.—Bourne. Br.—Brand. Ad.—Adamson MS.

	MAYORS.	BAILIFFS.		
		BOURNE.	*BRAND.*	*ADAMSON MS.*
1311	Richard Emeldon (Bo. and Br.) ... Rich. Emeldon, C.B. (Ad.)	1. Th. fil. Hu. de Carliol	Hugh son of Thomas de Carliol	Thos. filius *
		2. Th. de Frismarisco	Thomas de Frismarisco	Hugo d' Carliolo
		3. Ad. de Dunelm	Adam de Durham	Thos. d' Frismarisco
		4. Blank	Blank	Ad. d' Dunelm
1312	The same	1. Tho. Carliol	Thomas de Carleol	Thos. d' Carliolo
		2. Gilbert Fleming	Gilbert Fleming	Gilbert Fleming
		3. Joan Pampden	John Pampden	John Pampden
		4. Hen. le Newton	Henry de Newton	Hen. le Newton
1313	The same	1. Jo. fil. Hen. Scot	John son of Henry Scot	John filius Hen. Scott
		2. Tho. Frismarisco	Thomas Frismarisco	Thos. Frismarisco
		3. William Burneton	William Burneton	Willm. Burnton
		4 Joannes Ellickar	John Ellickar	John Ellerka
† 1314	Tho. fil. Hugo de Carliol (Bo.) ... Thomas son of Hugh de Carliol (Br.) ... Thos. filius Hugonis d'Carliolo, cap. B. (Ad.)	1. Gilbert Flemming	Gilbert Fleming	Gilbert Fleming
		2. Joan de Pampeden	John de Pampden	John d' Pampden
		3. Hen. de Newton	Henry de Newton	Hen. d' Newton
		4. Ad. de Dunelm	Adam de Durham	Ad. d' Dunelm
1315	Richard Emeldon (Bo. and Br.) . . Rich. Emeldon C.B. (Ad.)	1. Tho. Frismarisco	Thomas Frismarisco	Thos. d' Frismarisco
		2. Rich. Acton	Richard Acton	Richd. Acton
		3. Ad. Dunelm	Adam of Durham	Ad. d' Dunelm
		4. Johan de Pampeden	John de Pampeden	John d' Pampden
1316	Rich. Emeldon (Bo.) The same (Br and Ad)	1. Tho. de Frismarisco	"Three of the same bailiffs; William de Burneton was the fourth instead of John de Pampden"	Thos. d' Frismarisco
		2. Rich. de Acton		Richd. d' Acton
		3. William de Burneton		Willm. d' Burnton
		4. Ad. de Dunelm		Ad. d' Dunelm
1317	Rich. de Emeldon (Bo.) ... ... The same (Br. and Ad.)	The same	The same	The same
‡ 1318	Rich. de Emeldon (Bo.) ... ... The same (Br. and Ad.)	1. Tho. Dunelm	Thos. son of Ralph Thorauld	Thos. Dankin
		2. Gilbert Hankin	Robert de Angerton	Gilbt. Hankin
		3. Adam de Dunelm	Gilbert Hankyn	Ad. d' Dunelm
		4. Robert de Angerton	Adam de Durham	Rob. d' Angerton §
‖ 1319	Nich. de Carliol (Bo.) Nicholas de Carliol (Br.) ... ... Nich. d' Carlio C.B. (Ad.)	1. Tho. de Carliol	Thomas de Carliol	Thos. d' Carlio
		2. Roger Heckam	Roger Hecham	Rog. d' Hecham
		3. Tho. de Frismarisco	Thomas de Frismarisco	Thos. d' Frismarisco
		4. Hen. de Newton	Henry de Newton	Hen. d' Newton

* Forms one line in the MS., though probably intended to read "Thos. filius Hugo d' Carliolo."

† A deed in the *Collectanea*, *Top. and Gen.*, has Richard Emeldon, mayor, and John Scott, Thomas Frismarisco, William Burnton, and John Elleker, bailiffs, on the 18th April 1315. (See p. 31.)

‡ A deed quoted in the *Collectanea*, dated 30th January 1319, has Richard Acton, William Burnton, Thomas Frismarisco, and Gilbert Hawkin as the bailiffs. (See p. 44.)

§ Deed in All Saints' vestry, dated Oct. 29, 1318.

‖ Brand ii. p. 404, quotes a deed in St. Andrew's vestry, in which the bailiffs in 1319 are Thomas de Tindale, John de Thornad, Thomas de Frismarisco, and Richard Emeldon. Bourne, page 24, publishes the signatures of "Richard de Emelden, then mayor, Thomas de Frismarisco, Richard de Acton, William de Burneton, Gilbert de Hankyn, bailiffs," "about 1319."

⁂ Bo.—Bourne. Br.—Brand. Ad.—Adamson MS.

	MAYORS.	BAILIFFS.		
		BOURNE.	*BRAND.*	*ADAMSON MS.*
1320[*]	The same	1. John de Thorald	Thomas de Tindale	Jno. d' Dethornold
		2. Rich. de Emeldon	John de Thornad	Richd. Emeldon
		3. Tho. de Tindale	Thomas de Frismarisco	Thos. d' Tindale
		4. Tho. de Frismarisco	Richard Emeldon	Thos. d' Frismarisco
1321[†]	Richd. Emeldno ...	1. Thos. de Frismarisco	Thomas de Frismarisco	Thos. d' Frismarisco
		2. Gilbert Hankin	Gilbert Hankin	Gilbt. Hankin
		3. Rich. Acton	Richard Acton	Rich. Acton
		4. Robert Angreton	Robert Angreton	Rob. Angreton
1322	Rich. Emeldon (Bo.) Nicholas Scot (Br.) Richd. Emeldon (Ad.)	1. Thos. de Frismarisco	Gilbert Hankin	Thos. d' Frismarisco
		2. Wm. de Burton	Thomas Carlyne	Willm. d' Burnton
		3. Gilbert Hankin	William de Burneton	Gilbt. Hankin
		4. Hugo de Hecham	Robert de Angerton	Hugo d' Hecham
1323	Rich. de Emeldon (Bo.) ... ... Richard de Emeldon (Br.) ... ... Richd. Emeldon (Ad.)	1. Tho. de Frismarisco	Thomas de Frismarisco	Thos. d' Frismarisco
		2. Wm. de Burneton	William de Burneton	Gilbert Hankin
		3. Wm. Hankin	William Hankin	Willm. d' Burnton
		4. Hugo de Heckham	Hugh de Heckam	Hugos. d' Heckham
1324	The same	1. Tho. de Frismarisco	Thomas de Frismarisco	Thos. d' Frismarisco
		2. Gilbert de Hankin	Gilbert de Hankin	Gilb. Hankin
		3. Wm. de Burneton	William de Burneton	Willm. d' Burnton
		4. Rob. de Halliwell	Robert de Halliwell	Rob. d' Halliwell
1325[‡]	The same	The same	The same	The same
1326	The same	1. Tho. de Frismarisco	Thomas de Frismarisco	Thos. d' Frismarisco
		2. William de Burneton	William de Burneton	Willm. d' Burnton
		3. Gilbert de Hankin	Gilbert Hankin	Gilb. Hankin
		4. Hugo de Heckham	Hugo de Heckam	Hugo d' Heckham
1327	Nich. Scott, miles (Bo.) ... ... Sir Nicholas Scot (Br.) ... ... Nich. Scott, miles, C.B. (Ad.) ...	1. Tho. Hankin	Thomas Dankin	Thos. Dankin
		2. Gilbert Hankin	Gilbert Hankin	Gilb. Hankin
		3. Wm. de Burneton	William de Burneton	Willm. d' Burneton
		4. Rog. de Angreton	Hugh de Heckam	Hugo d' Hecham
1328	Nich. de Carliol (Bo.) Nicholas de Carliol (Br.) ... ... Nich. Carlio C.B. (Ad.)	1. Th. fil. Hu. de Carliol	Thomas son of Hugh de Carliol	Thos. filius Hugo' d' Karle
		2. Roger Heckham	Roger Heckham	Roger Heckham
		3. Tho. de Frismarisco	Thomas de Frismarisco	Thos. d' Frismarisco
		4. Hen. de Newton	Henry de Newton	H. d' Newton

[*] In a deed quoted by Brand, i. p. 215, Thomas Clerk replaces Thomas de Frismarisco. (See p. 51.)

[†] Brand and the Adamson MS. refer to a deed at St. Andrew's, in which Nicholas Scot is mayor. Brand obtains from the same deed his list of bailiffs. The return to the parliamentary writ, 2d May 1322, is signed by Nicholas Scott, mayor, Thos. Daulyn, Gilbert Hawkin, Robert Angerton, and William Burnton, bailiffs. (See p. 53.)

[‡] In the return to parliament Hugh Hecham replaces Robert Halliwell. (See p. 62.)

⁂ Bo.—Bourne. Br.—Brand. Ad.—Adamson MS.

	MAYORS.	BAILIFFS.		
		BOURNE.	*BRAND.*	*ADAMSON MS.*
1329	Richard Emeldon ...	1. Wm. de Burneton	William Burneton	Willm. d' Burnetor
		2. Hugo de Heckham	Hugo de Heckam	Hugo d' Hecham
		3. Jo. de Denton	John de Denton	Jno. d' Denton
		4. Rob. de Halliwell	Robert de Halliwell	Robt. d' Halliwell
1330	Wm. de Burneton (Bo.) ... ... William de Burnton (Br.) ... ... Willm. d' Burnton (Ad.)	1. Hugo de Hankyn	Hugo de Hankyn	Hugo d' Hankin
		2. Jo. Denton	John Denton	John Denton
		3. Ro. de Halliwell	Robert de Halliwell	Robt. Halliwell
		4. Waleranus Lumley	Walteranus Lumley	Walleramus Lumley
1331*	Richard Emeldon ...	1. Hugo de Hecham	John de Denton	Hugo d' Hecham
		2. Jo. de Denton	Gilbert Hawkyn	John d' Denton
		3. Rob. de Halliwell	Hugh de Heckam	Rob. d' Halliwell
		4. Waleranus Lumley	Richard Scot	Wall. Lumley
1332	Richard Emeldon (Bo. and Br.) ... The same, made Escheator (Ad.) ...	1. Hug. de Heckham	The same	The same
		2. Jo. de Denton		
		3. Rob. de Halliwell		
		4. Waleranus Lumley		
1333	Richard Acton ... (See page 79.)	1. Hug. Hecham	Hugh Heckam	Hugo Hecham
		2. Gilbert Hankyn	Gilbert Hankyn	Gilb. Hankin
		3. Waleranus Lumley	Waleranus Lumley	Willer. Lumley
		4. Robert Halliwell	Robert Halliwell	Rob. d' Hallywell
1334	Hugo Hecham (Bo.) Hugh Heckam (Br.) Hugo d' Hecham (Ad.) ... ... (See page 83.)	1. Gilbert Hankyn	Gilbert Hankyn	Gilb. Hankin
		2. Rich. Scott	Richard Scott	Richd. Scott
		3. Jo. Galloway	John Galloway	John Galloway
		4. Jo. Frysman	John Frysman	John Frisman
1335	The same	1. Gilbert Hawkin	The same	1, 2, 3, the same 4. John Frismarisco
		2. Rich. Scott		
		3. John de Galloway		
		4. Jo. de Frismarisco		
1336	John Denton ...	1. Gilbert Hankyn	Gilbert Hankyn	Gilb. Hankin
		2. Robert Shilvington	Robert Shilvington	Rob. Shilvington
		3. Jo. Woodman	John Woodman	John Woodman
		4. William Acton	William Acton	Willm. Acton
1337	Nicholas Scott (Bo. and Br.) ... ... Nich. Scotto (Ad.) ...	1. Robert de Shampton	Robert de Hampton	Rob. d' Hampden
		2. Adam de Blakedon	Adam de Blakedon	Ada. Blackdon
		3. Barthol Clerus	Bartholomew Clerk	Barth. Clericus
		4. Tho. de Karle, Junr	Thomas de Karle, junior	Thos. d' Karle, Junr
1338	Hugh Hecham	1. Richard Scott	Richard Scott	Richd. Scott
		2. Robert Halliwell	Robert Halliwell	Rob. Halliwell
		3. Peter Graper	Peter Draper	Peter Draper
		4. Rob. de Castello	Robert Castle	Rob. Castello
1339	Waleranus de Lumley (Bo. and Br.) ... Walramus d' Lumley (Ad.)	1. Tho. Burneton	Tho. Burnton	Thos. Burneton
		2. Gilbert Hankyn	Gilbert Hankyn	Gilb. Hankin
		3. Rich. Scott	Richard Scott	Rich. Scott
		4. Rich. Gallaway	Richard Gallaway	Rich. Gallaway

* Brand's list of bailiffs is copied from a deed in Bourne, p. 194. A deed in the *Collectanea* contains the names of Richard Emeldon, mayor, and Thomas Daulyn, Hugh Hecham, Robert Halliwell, and Waleran Lumley as those of the bailiffs on the 2d July 1331—three months before the annual election. (See p. 75.)

⁂ Bo.—Bourne. Br.—Brand. Ad.—Adamson MS.

	MAYORS.	BAILIFFS.		
		BOURNE.	*BRAND.*	*ADAMSON MS.*
1340	William Felton, miles (Bo.) ... Sir William Felton, with the title of custos villæ (Br.) Willm. Felton, miles, custos villæ (Ad.)	1. Robert Musgrave 2. Jo. Woodman 3. Hug. Carliol 4. Joan Emeldon	Robert Musgrave John Woodman Hugh Carliol John Emeldon	Rob. Musgrave John Woodman Hugo Carliell Jno. Emeldon
1341	John Denton	1. Gilbert Hankyn 2. Thomas Burneton 3. Jo. Galleway 4. Petrus Graper	Gilbert Hankyn Thomas Burneton John Galeway Peter Draper	Gilb. Hankin Thos. Burneton John Gallaway Peter Draper
1342	Robert de Halliwell	1. William Acton 2. Robt. Musgrave 3. Jo. de Durham 4. Tho. Fleaminge	William Acton Robert Musgrave John de Durham Thomas Fleming	Willm. Acton Robt. Musgrave Jno. Durham Thos. Fleming
1343	Richard Galleway (Bo.) ... ... Richard Gallaway (Br. and Ad.) ...	1. William Acton 2. Jo——————* 3. Tho. Fleaminge 4. Robt. Musgrave	William Acton John Durham Thomas Fleming Robert Musgrave of Penrith	William Acton Rob. Musgrave John Dunelm Thos. Fleming
1344	Robert Shilvington	1. Robt. Musgrave 2. Robt. Halliwell 3. Jo. Woodman 4. William de Acton	Robert Musgrave Robert Halliwell John Woodman William de Acton	Robt. Musgrave Robt. Hallywell Jno. Woodman Willm. d' Acton
† 1345	Robt. de Foghale (Bo.) ... ... Robert de Foghale (Br.) ... ... Rob. d' Toghale, custos villæ Nov. (Ad.)	1. William de Acton 2. Hugo de Carliol 3. Jo. de Frismarisco 4. Robt. de Penrith	William de Acton Hugh de Carliol John de Frismarisco Robert de Penrith	Willm. d' Acton Hugo d' Carlio John d' Frismarisco Robt. d' Penerith
1346	Robt. de Foghill (Bo.) ... ... Robert de Shilvington (Br.) ... ... Rob. d' Toghale (Ad.)	1. William de Acton 2. Hug. de Carliol 3. Jo. de Frismarisco 4. Robt. de Pentrith	Hugh de Angreton John Wake John de Emelden Blank	The same
1347	Peter Graper (Bo.)... Peter Draper (Br.)... Peter Graper (Ad.)...	1. William Acton, sen. 2. Hugh de Angreton 3. Jo. Emeldon 4. Hugo de Carliol	William Acton, senior Hugh de Angreton John Emelden Hugh de Carliol	Hugo d' Angreton Wm. Acton, senr. John Emeldon Hugo d' Carliell
1348	The same	1. William de Acton 2. Hug. de Angreton 3. Hugo de Carliol 4. Jo. de Emeldon	The same	The same
1349‡	The same	The same	The same	The same

* In a deed, dated 19th February 1344 (Brand i. p. 73), bailiff No. 2 is John Woodman. (See p. 118.)

† Brand, ii. p. 412, quotes a deed, dated July 1346, to which the signatures of Robert Shilvington, mayor, and Hugh Angreton, John Wake, and John de Emelden, bailiffs, are attached. (See pp. 122, 123.)

‡ Brand, ii. p. 413, quotes a deed in All Saints' vestry, bearing date July 1350, in which the mayor is Gilbert de Duxfield, and the bailiffs are William de Acton, senior, Robert de Penreth, John Wake, and John de Emeldon. (See p. 133.)

⁂ Bo.—Bourne. Br.—Brand. Ad.—Adamson MS.

	MAYORS.	BAILIFFS.		
		BOURNE.	*BRAND.*	*ADAMSON MS.*
1350	Peter Graper (Bo.) ... Peter Draper (Br.) ... Peter Graper (Ad.)...	1. William de Acton	The same	The same
		2. Hug. de Angreton		
		3. Hugo. de Carleol		
		4. Jo. de Emeldon		
1351	Gilbert Duxfield ...	1. William Acton, sen.	William Acton, senior	Willm. Acton, Senr.
		2. Jo. Emeldon	John de Chambers	John Emeldon
		3. Jo. del Chambers	Blank	Jno. d' l' Chambers
		4. Blank	Blank	Blank
1352	William Strother ...	1. Richard Scot	Richard Scot	Richd. Scott
		2. Jo. Emeldon	John Emeldon	Jno. Emeldon
		3. Jo. de Camera	John Chamber	Jno. d' Gamrey (1) John d' Camera (2)
		4. William Acton, jun.	William Acton, junior	William Acton, junr.
1353	Peter Graper (Bo.)... Peter Draper (Br.)... Pet. Graper (Ad.) ...	1. John de Emeldon	John Emeldon	Jno. d' Emeldon
		2. William de Strother	William de Strother	Jno. d' l' Chambers
		3. Jo. de Chambre	John de Chambre	Willm. d' Strother
		4. Wm. de Acton, jun.	William Acton, junior	Willm. d' Acton, Junr.
1354	The same ... ... (See p. 144.)	The same	The same	The same
1355	William del Strother	1. William Acton	William Acton	Willm. Acton
		2. Richard Scott	Richard Scott	Rich. Scott
		3. John Emeldon	John Emeldon	John Emeldon
		4. Jo. Chambre	John Chambre	John Chambers
1356	The same	1. Nich. Barrot	Nicholas Barrot	Nich. Barot
		2. Blank	William Acton	Will. Acton
		3. Blank	Blank	Blank
		4. Blank	Blank	Blank
1357	The same	1. Jo. Emeldon	John Emeldon	John Emeldon
		2. Jo. de Camera	John Chambre	John Camera
		3. Nich. Barrot	Nicholas Barrot	Nich. Barott
		4. Nich. Acton	Nicholas Acton	Willm. Acton
1358	The same	1. Jo. de Emeldon	John Emeldon	The same
		2. Nich. Barrot	Nicholas Barrot	
		3. Jo. del Chambers	John Chambre	
		4. Will. de Acton	William Acton	
1359	The same	1. Jo. de Camera	The same	The same
		2. Jo. de Emeldon		
		3. Will. de Acton		
		4. Nich. ———		
1360	The same	The same	The same	The same
1361	Jo. Chambers (Bo.) John Chambre (Br.) John Chamber (Ad.)	1. Jo. Emeldon	John Emeldon	Jno. d' Emeldon
		2. Jo. Stanhope	John Stanhope	Jno. Stanhope
		3. Jo. de Ruffen	John de Ruffen	Jno. d' Ruffen
		4. Elias de Frawhitt	Elias de Airwhitt	Elia. d' Airwhitt

⁂ Bo.—Bourne. Br.—Brand. Ad.—Adamson MS.

	MAYORS.	BAILIFFS.		
		BOURNE.	*BRAND.*	*ADAMSON MS.*
1362	Jo. Chambers (Bo.) John Chambre (Br.) John Chamber (Ad.)	1. Jo. de Emeldon	John de Emeldon	Jno. d' Emeldon
		2. Jo. de Stanhope	John de Stanhope	Jno. d' Stanhope
		3. Elias de Frawhitt	Elias de Airwhitt	Elia. d' Airwhitt
		4. Robert de Duxfield	Robert de Duxfield	Rob. d' Duxfield
1363	Robert Angreton ...	1. Jo. Emeldon	John Emeldon	John Emeldon
		2. Wm. Acton	William Acton	Willm. Acton
		3. Jo. Stanhope	John Stanhope	John Stanhope
		4. Jo. Byker	John Byker	John Byker
1364	The same	1. Wm. de Acton	William de Acton	Willm. d' Acton
		2. Jo. de Stanhope	John de Stanhope	John Stanhope
		3. Jo. Ruffan	John Ruffan	John Russam
		4. Blank	Blank	Blank
1365	Richard de Stanhope	1. Wm. de Acton	William de Acton	Will. Acton
		2. Jo. Stanhope	John Stanhope	John Stanhope
		3. Jo. de Emeldon	John de Emeldon	John d' Emeldon
		4. Jo. de Ruffan	John de Ruffan	John d' Russam
1366	William de Acton ...	1. Jo. de Stanhope	John de Stanhope	Jno. d' Stanhope
		2. Jo. de Ruffan	John de Ruffan	Jno. d' Russam
		3. Tho. Graper	Thomas Draper	Thos. Graper
		4. Jo. de Byker	John de Byker	Jno. Byker
1367	The same ... ... (See p. 168.)	1. Jo. de Emeldon	John de Emeldon	Jno. d' Emeldon
		2. Jo. de Byker	John de Byker	Jno. d' Byker
		3. Jo. de Preston	John de Preston	Jno. d' Preston
		4. Jo. Houghell	John Houghhell	Jno. Houghill
1368	The same	The same	The same	The same
1369	Robert Angreton ...	1. Tho. Graper	John Draper	Jno. Draper
		2. Jo. Ruffan	John Ruffan	Jno. Rusham
		3. Jo. Bulkham	John Bulkham	Jno. Bulkham
		4. Steph. Whitgrave	Stephen Whitgrave	Step. Whitgrave
1370	The same	The same	The same	The same
1371	The same	The same	The same	The same
1372*	The same	The same	The same	The same
1373	The same	The same	The same	The same
1374	The same .. ... (See p. 184.)	The same	The same	The same
1375	William Scott ...	1. Jo. Stanhope	John Stanhope	John Stanhope
		2. Jo. de Ruffan	John de Ruffan	John Rusham
		3. Tho. Graper	Thomas Draper	Thos. Graper
		4. Jo. de Byker	John de Byker	John d' Byker
1376	John Bulgham ... (See pp. 187 & 189.)	1. Laurence Acton	Laurence Acton	Lawrence Acton
		2. Robt. Plumber	Robert Plumber	Rob. Plummer
		3. Tho. de Horton	Thomas de Horton	Thos. d' Horton
		4. William Durham	William Durham	Willm. Durham
1377	The same	The same	The same	The same
1378	The same	The same	The same	The same

* Brand quotes a deed in All Saints' vestry, in which the mayor and bailiffs in 1373 are William de Acton, mayor; and John Bulkham, John Howden, Thomas Wodman, and Robert Plummer, bailiffs. A deed in the *Archæologia Æliana*, O.S. iii. p. 84, partly confirms this. (See p. 183.)

⁂ Bo.—Bourne. Br.—Brand. Ad.—Adamson MS.

MAYORS.		BAILIFFS.		
		BOURNE.	*BRAND.*	*ADAMSON MS.*
1379	Richard Stanhope ...	1. Adam de York 2. Will. Bishopsdale 3. Thomas de Morden 4. Robert Oliver	Adam de York William Bishopdale Thomas de Morden Robert Oliver	Ada. de York Willm. Bishopdale Thos. d' Mordon Rob. Olver
1380	The same	The same	The same	The same
1381	The same	The same	The same	The same
1382	William Bishopdale (See p. 198.)	1. Lurentius Acton 2. Wm. Johnson 3. Jo. Heworth 4. Jo. Thornton	Laurence Acton William Johnson John Heworth John Thornton	Law. Acton Willm. Johnson Jno. Heworth Jno. Thornton
1383	The same	The same	The same	The same
1384	The same	The same	The same	The same
1385	The same	The same	The same	The same
1386	Adam Bulkham ... (See p. 204.)	1. Laurentius Acton 2. Rob. de Raynton 3. Sampson Harding 4. Jo. de Horton	Laurence Acton Robert de Raynton Sampson Harding John de Horton	Law. Acton Rob. d' Raynton Sampson Harding Jno. Horton
1387	The same ... ... (See p. 205.)	The same	The same	The same
1388*	The same	The same	The same	The same
1389	The same	The same	The same	The same
1390	William Bishopdale	The same	1. Laurence de Acton 2. Richard Scot 3. Thomas de Gryndon 4. William Jonson	The same
1391	The same	1· Laurentius Acton 2. John de Aukland 3. William Johnson 4. Hen. de Carliol	Laurence Acton John de Aukland William Jonson Henry de Carliol	Law. Acton Jno. d' Aukland Wm. Johnson Hen. Carleolo (1) Henry Carleile (2)
1392	The same	The same	The same	The same
1393†	The same	The same	The same	The same
1394	The same	The same	The same	The same
1395‡	The same	The same	The same	The same
1396	Sampson Harding ...	The same	The same	The same
1397§	The same	The same	The same	The same
1398	The same	The same	The same	The same
1399	The same	The same	The same	The same

* In the *Archæologia Æliana*, N.S., i., p. 31, is a deed witnessed by Robert de Raynton, mayor, and Lawrence de Acton, John de Horton, John de Aukland, and Thomas de Gryndon, bailiffs.

† Bourne proves, in another part of his book, that the mayor in April 1394 was Laurence Acton; and the bailiffs Henry de Carliol, Thomas de Gryndon, John de Newbygging, and John de Appreton. (See p. 216.)

‡ Brand mentions deeds in which Laurence Acton is mayor, and Thomas de Mordon, John de Newbigging, Thomas de Grendon, and William de Redmershill, bailiffs, in 1395 and 1396. (See p. 219.) Adamson, No. 2, notes the same.

§ Hodgson gives quite a different list of bailiffs, from a deed in Gateshead vestry. (See p. 220.)

⁂ Bo.—Bourne. Br.—Brand. Ad.—Adamson MS.

II.—Mayors and Sheriffs.

	MAYORS.	SHERIFFS.
1400	Roger Thornton	Bourne continues the bailiffs. Brand has "William Redmarshell the first sheriff." The Adamson MS. has "Willm. Redmarsha, Prim. Vice comes."
1401	Roger Thornton	William Redmarshaes (Bo.); Redmarshell (Br.); Redmarshe (Ad.)
1402	Robert Chirdon	John Bywellgne (Bo., Br., and Ad.)
1403	The same	The same, Do.
1404	The same	The same, Do.
1405	The same	The same, Do.
1406*	The same	The same, Do.
1407	The same	The same, Do.
1408	The same	The same, Do.
1409†	William Aughton	William Middleton, Do.
1410	The same	The same, Do.
1411	The same	The same, Do.
1412	The same	The same, Do.
1413	The same	The same, Do.
1414	Robert Hebborn	The same, Do.
1415	The same. (See p. 253.)	The same, Do.
1416	Roger Thornton	John del Strother, Do.
1417	The same	The same, Do.
1418	The same	The same, Do.
1419	The same	The same, Do.
1420‡	The same	John de Bywell (Bo.); John del Strother (Br. and Ad.)
1421	William Essington	Lawrence Acton (Bo. and Br.); John Bywell (Ad.)
1422	The same	Thomas Chirdon (Bo.); John Chirdon (Br.); Lawrence Acton (Ad.)
1423	William Ellerby	Thomas Chirdon (Bo. and Ad.); John Chirdon (Br.)
1424	The same	The same (Bo. and Ad.); John Chirdon (Br.)
1425	The same	John Tray (Bo.); John Jay (Br.); Thomas Chirdon (Ad.)
1426	Roger Thornton	The same (Bo.); John Jay (Br.); John Pray (Ad.)
1427	The same	John Jay (Bo. and Br.); John Pray (Ad.)
1428§	John Rhodes	The same (Bo. and Br.); John Tay (Ad.)
1429	The same	John Clark (Bo. and Br.); John Tay (Ad.)
1430	The same	The same (Bo. and Br.); John Clark (Ad.)
1431	The same	Edward Bartram (Bo.); Bertram (Br.); John Clark (Ad.)
		The Carr MS. begins with 1432. (See p. 291.)
1432	Lawrence Acton	Thomas Chirdon (Bo. and Br.); Edward Bartram (Ad. 1 and Ca.); Robert Bartram (Ad. 2)
1433	The same	Thomas Parpdie (Bo.); Thomas Penrith (Br.); Thomas Chirdon (Ca.); Thomas Chirdon (Ad. 1); Thomas Chirton (Ad. 2)
1434	Richard Hall	Richard Brown (Bo. and Br.); Thomas Pendreth (Ca.); Thomas Parpdie (Ad. 1); Thomas Pendrith (Ad. 2)
1435	Robert Whelpington	Thomas Wardell (Bo.); Wardel (Br.); Richard Brown (Ca. and Ad.)
1436‖	Richard Hall	John Chambers (Bo. and Br.); Thomas Warde (Ca.); Thomas Wardale (Ad. 1); Thomas Ward (Ad. 2)
1437	Lawrence Acton	Thomas Parpdie (Bo.); Thomas Pendreth (Br.); John Chamber (Ca.); John Chambers (Ad.)

* William Johanson and William Redmershill. *Arch. Æl.* N.S. ii. p. 33.

† William Langton. *Arch. Æl.* O.S., iii. p. 31.

‡ John Strother and William Ellerby. Deed in All Saints' vestry (Br.)

§ Lawrence de Acton. *Arch. Æl.*, N.S. i. p. 31.

‖ Robert Whelpington and Robert de Buthe. Deed in St. Andrew's vestry (Br.)

⁂ Bo.—Bourne. Br.—Brand. Ca.—Carr MS. Ad. 1 and 2—Adamson MS., No 1. and No. 2. *Arch. Æl.*, O.S. and N.S.—*Archæologia Æliana*, old and new series.

	MAYORS.	SHERIFFS.
1438	Robert Whelpington	John Castle (Bo. and Br.); Thomas Pepady (Ca.); Thos. Parpdie (Ad.)
1439	John Clark	William Harding (Bo. and Br.); Thomas Castell (Ca.); John Castle (Ad. 1); Thos. Castle (Ad. 2)
1440	John Chambers	John Musgrave (Bo. and Br.); William Harding (Ca. and Ad.)
1441	William Harding	Simon Weldon (Bo. and Br.); John Musgrave (Ca. and Ad.)
1442	Thomas Wardell (Bo., Br., and Ad. 1) Thomas Warde (Ca.) Th. Ward (Ad. 2)	William Jay (Bo. and Br.); Symond Welton (Ca.); Simond Weldon (Ad. 1); Simond Welton (Ad. 2)
1443	John Musgrave	Thomas Hedlam (Bo.); Thomas Headlam (Br.); William Jaye (Ca.); Willm. Taye (Ad.)
1444	William Harding	Thomas Bee (Bo. and Br.); Thomas Hedlem (Ca.); Thos. Hedlam (Ad.)
1445	William Jay (Bo. and Br.) William Jaye (Ca.) Willm. Tay (Ad.)	John Ward (Bo. and Br.); Thomas Bee (Ca. and Ad.)
1446	William Harding	John Winton (Bo.); John Winton, *alias* Ovington (Br.); John Warde (Ca.); Jno. Ward (Ad.)
1447	The same	Robert Baxter (Bo. and Br.); John Ovengton (Ca.); Jno. Winton (Ad. 1); Joh. Ovington (Ad. 2)
1448	John Ward	John Richardson (Bo. and Br.); Robart Baxter (Ca.); Rob. Baxter (Ad.)
1449	William Harding	Allan Bird (Bo.); Alan Bird (Br.); John Richenson (Ca.); John Richardson (Ad. 1); Joh. Richeson (Ad. 2)
1450	John Ward	George Carr (Bo. and Br.); Allen Byrde (Ca. & Ad. 2); Allen Bird (Ad. 1)
1451*	Robert Baxter	John Baxter (Bo. and Br.); Allen Carr (Ca. and Ad. 2); Geo. Carr (Ad.1)
1452	William Harding	John Penreth (Bo. and Br.); John Baxter (Ca. and Ad.)
1453	John Carliell (Bo. and Ad. 1) John Carliel (Br.) John Carlell (Ca. and Ad. 2)	Nich. Wetwang (Bo. and Br.); John Pendreth (Ca. and Ad. 2); John Penrith (Ad. 1)
1454	John Richardson (Bo., Br., and Ad. 1) John Richenson (Ca.) Joh. Richeson (Ad. 2)	William Roddam (Bo. and Br.); Nicholas Wetwood (Ca. and Ad. 2); Nich. Wetwang (Ad. 1)
1455	The same	Thomas Cuthbert (Bo. and Br.); William Roddame (Ca.); Willm. Rodam (Ad.)
1456	The same	John Nixon (Bo. and Br.); Thomas Cuthbart (Ca.); Thomas Cuthbert (Ad.)
1457	The same	Richard Stevenson (Bo. and Br.); John Nixson (Ca.); Jno. Nixon (Ad.)
1458	John Penrith (Bo., Br., and Ad.) John Pendreth (Ca. and Ad. 2)	Henry Fowler (Bo. and Br.); Richard Steavenson (Ca.); Richd. Stephenson (Ad. 1); Rich. Stevenson (Ad. 2)
1459	John Richardson (Bo., Br., and Ad. 1) John Richenson (Ca.) John Richeson (Ad. 2)	Richard Stevenson (Bo. and Br.); Henry Fwiler (Ca.); Hen. Fowler (Ad. 1); Joh. Fewler (Ad. 2)
1460	John Baxter (Bo., Br., and Ad. 1) Robert Baxter (Ca. and Ad. 2)	Nicholas Hayning (Bo. and Br.); William Rodame (Ca.); Richard Stevenson (Ad. 1); Willm. Roddam (Ad. 2)
1461	John Richardson (Bo., Br., and Ad. 1) John Richeson (Ca. and Ad. 2)	Nich. Wetwang (Bo. and Br.); Nicholas Hayninge (Ca.); Nich. Hayning (Ad.)

* Robert Baxter, mayor, and Alan Carr, sheriff. Deed in All Saints' vestry, dated 31st May 1452 (Br.)

⁂ Bo.—Bourne. Br.—Brand. Ca.—Carr MS. Ad. 1 and 2—Adamson MS., No. 1 and No. 2. *Arch. Æl.*, O.S. and N.S.—*Archæologia Æliana*, old and new series.

	MAYORS.	SHERIFFS.
1462	Allan Bird (Bo. and Br.) Allen Birde (Ca.) Allen Bird (Ad. 1) Allen Byrde (Ad. 2)	Henry Foster (Bo.); Henry Forster (Br.); Nicholas Wetwang (Ca. and Ad. 1); Nich. Wetwood (Ad. 2)
1463	The same (with various spellings)	William Blaxton (Bo. and Br.); Henry Fwiler (Ca.); Hen. Forster (Ad. 1); Henry Fewler (Ad. 2)
1464	John Nixon	Nicholas Hayning (Bo. and Br.); William Blaxston (Ca. and Ad.)
1465	Alan Bird (with various spellings)	William Thompson (Bo. and Br.); Nicholas Hayning (Ca. and Ad.)
1466	John Nixon	Robert Chambers (Bo. and Br.); William Tompson (Ca.); William Thompson (Ad.)
1467	William Blaxston	John Esington (Bo. and Br.); Robert Chamber (Ca.); Robert Chambers (Ad.)
1468	John Nixon	John Cook (Bo. and Br.); John Esington (Ca. and Ad. 1): Joh. Essington (Ad. 2)
1469	Richard Stephenson (Bo., Br., and Ad.) Richard Steavenson (Ca.)	John Fisher (Bo. and Br.); John Cooke (Ca.); John Cook (Ad.)
1470	William Blaxston	Thomas Lockwood (Bo.); Thomas Lokwood (Br.); John Fysher (Ca.); John Fisher (Ad.)
1471	John Nixon	John Carr (Bo. and Br.); Thomas Lockwood (Ca. and Ad.)
1472	William Blaxston	Thomas Snaw (Bo.); Thomas Snow (Br.); George Carr (Ca.); John Carr (Ad.)
1473	The same	Robert Harding (Bo. and Br.); Thomas Snawe (Ca.); Thomas Snow (Ad.)
1474	Nicholas Hayning (various spellings. See p. 366.)	William Hodgson (Bo.); William Hodshon (Br.); Robert Harding (Ca. and Ad.)
*1475	John Carliel (Bo. and Br.) John Carell (Ca.) John Carliele (Ad.)	John Rample (Bo.); John Semple (Br.); William Hodshon (Ca.); William Hodgson (Ad.)
1476	The same (with various spellings)	Peter Bewick (Bo. and Br.); John Sempell (Ca. and Ad. 2); John Rample (Ad. 1)
1477	John Cook	John Heaton (Bo. and Br.); Petter Bewicke (Ca.); Peter Bewick (Ad.)
1478	Robert Chambers	John Ridsdale (Bo. and Br.); John Hilton (Ca.); John Heaton (Ad. 1); Jno. Hillton (Ad. 2)
1479	John Rample (Bo. and Ad. 1) John Semple (Br. and Ad. 2) John Sempell (Ca.)	William Scott (Bo.); William Scot (Br.); John Ridsdall (Ca.); John Ridsdale (Ad. 1); John Ridsdell (Ad. 2)
1480	John Carlisle (Bo., Br. and Ad. 1) John Carell (Ca.) John Carllell (Ad. 2)	William Bewley (Bo.); William Bewick (Br.); William Scott (Ca. and Ad.)
1481	George Carr	William Cunningham (Bo. and Br.); William Bwyly (Ca.); William Bewick (Ad. 1); Will. Bewley (Ad. 2). (See p. 380)
1482	John Cook	Robert Harding (Bo., Br., and Ca.); William Cunningham and Rob. Harding (Ad.)

* A note in Adamson 2 states that "In a deed belonging to St. Andr. Ch., N. 23, bearing date 15 Ed. IV., there's mention of . . . lett (perhaps Lancellet) Mungo, mayor; and Will. Hudson, sheriff." (See the same deed quoted from the Brockett MS., on p. 370, and note the confusion here—"lett Mungo," for . . . "lell the younger.")

⁂ Bo.—Bourne. Br.—Brand. Ca.—Carr MS. Ad. 1 and 2—Adamson MS., No. 1. and No. 2. *Arch. Æl.*, O.S. and N.S.—*Archæologia Æliana*, old and new series.

	MAYORS.	SHERIFFS.
1483	John Carlisle (Bo. and Br.) ... John Carlell (Ca.) ... ... Jno. Carlile (Ad.)	Robert Stockett (Bo. and Br.); Robert Stokell (Ca. and Ad.)
1484	George Carr	George Bird (Bo., Br., and Ad.); George Byrde (Ca.)
1485	Robert Chambers (Bo., Br., Ad. 1) Richard Chamber (Ca. and Ad. 2)	Thomas Harbourn (Bo., Br., and Ad. 1); Thomas Hardbread (Ca.); Th. Hardbrede (Ad. 2)
1486	George Carr	Robert Brigham (Bo., Br., Ca., and Ad.)
1487	The same	John Penrith (Bo. and Ad. 1); John Penreth (Br.); John Pendreth (Ca. and Ad. 2)
1488	Thomas Lockwood (Bo., Br., Ca.) Thos. Locwood (Ad.)	William Richardson (Bo., Br., and Ad. 1); William Richeson (Ca. and Ad. 2)
1489	George Carr	William Chambers (Bo., Br., and Ad. 1); William Gamboe (Ca.); Will. Cambee (Ad. 2). (See p. 392)
1490	Peter Bewick	Thomas Morpeth (Bo., Br., Ca., and Ad.)
1491	George Carr	Robert Harding (Bo., Br., Ca., and Ad.)
1492	The same	Barth. Young (Bo.); Bartholomew Young, *alias* Younghusband (Br.); Bartram Younghusband (Ca.); Bar. Young (Ad. 1); Bar. Younghusband (Ad. 2)
1493	George Bird (Bo., Br., and Ad. 1) George Carr (Ca. and Ad. 2) ...	Thomas Harbreck (Bo.); Thomas Hardbread (Br. and Ca.); Thos. Herbeck (Ad. 2); Th. Hardbreade (Ad. 2)
1494	George Bird	Thomas Grame (Bo.); Thomas Green (Br. and Ad. 2); Thomas Greene (Ca.); Thos. Graham (Ad. 1)
1495	The same	Christopher Brigham (Bo., Br., and Ad.); Xpofer Brigham (Ca.)
1496	The same	William Hayning (Bo., Br., and Ad.); William Haynenge (Ca.)
1497	Robert Harding	William Davell (Bo., Ca., and Ad. 1); William Davel (Br.); Will. Davill (Ad. 2)
1498	George Carr	John Penrith (with varied spellings)
1499	Robert Brigham	John Snow (Bo., Br., and Ad. 1); John Snawe (Ca. and Ad. 2)
1500	George Carr	William Ridle (Bo. and Ad. 1); Thomas Riddell (Ca.); Willm. Riddel (Br. and Ad. 2)

⁂ Bo.—Bourne. Br.—Brand. Ca.—Carr MS. Ad. 1 and 2—Adamson MS., No. 1 and No. 2. *Arch. Æl.*, O.S. and N.S.—*Archæologia Æliana*, old and new series.

III.—Members of Parliament for Newcastle,

From 1295 to 1478.

EDWARD I.

YEAR.	
1295	Hugh Carliol and Peter Graper
1298	Peter Graper and John Scott.
1302	Nicholas Carliol and Thomas Clerk Nicholas Carliol and Thomas Frismarisco
1305	Peter Graper and Thomas Frismarisco
1306	Peter Graper and Gilbert Fleming
1307	Nicholas Scott and John Scott

EDWARD II.

1307	Gilbert Fleming and Peter Fisher
1309	John, son of Henry Scott, and Gilbert Hawkin
1311	Richard Emeldon and Nicholas Carliol
1312	Gilbert Fleming and John Keteringham (?)
1313	Gilbert Fleming and John Keteringham Thomas Carliol and Robert Surtees
1314	Nicholas Scott and Richard Emeldon
1320	Nicholas Scott and John Scott
1322	Nicholas Scott and Robert Angerton
1324	Richard Emeldon and Gilbert Hawkin
1325	Richard Emeldon and Adam Graper

EDWARD III.

1328	Richard Emeldon and Thomas Daulin Richard Emeldon and Adam Graper
1330	William Burnton and Gilbert Hawkin
1331	John Denton and Robert Tughale
1332	Richard Emeldon and John Denton
1334	John Denton and Hugh Hecham
1335	John Emeldon and Richard Hette
1338	Peter Angerton and Thomas Halliwell
1339	Robert Halliwell and Thomas Halliwell Nicholas Acton and John Emeldon
1340	John Denton and Richard Galloway
1341	William Emeldon and Hugh Sadlingstones
1344	Edmund Widdrington and John Chambers
1346	William Acton and Robert Angerton
1348	Robert Angerton and Robert Penrith Peter Graper and William Acton Thomas Worship and John Reynauld (?)
1351	John Chambers and Nicholas Roddam
1358	William Strother and Nicholas Roddam
1360	William Strother and John Stanhope
1361	John Chambers and John Stanhope
1362	John Chambers and Robert Duxfield
1365	Robert [Angerton] and William A[cton]
1366	William Acton and Hugh Hawkin
1371	Richard Acton and Robert Angerton
1372	Robert Angerton and Lawrence Acton
1373	Nicholas Sabram and Lawrence Acton
1376	Nicholas Sabram and Lawrence Acton
1377	Thomas Chambers and John Howell

RICHARD II.

YEAR.	
1377	John Bulkham and Richard Stanhope
1378	Richard Stanhope and William Bishopdale
1380	Nicholas Sabram and John Howell
1381	William Bishopdale and John Bulkham
1382	Sampson Harding and William Redmarshall
1383	John Bulkham and Robert Oliver
1384	John Howell and Sampson Harding
1385	Stephen Whitgray, or Whitgrave, and Sampson Harding
1386	Lawrence Acton and Philip Howell
1388	William Bishopdale and Sampson Harding
1390	William Bishopdale and Stephen Whitgray
1391	William Bishopdale and Lawrence Acton
1392	John Moreton and Richard Langston (?)
1393	Henry Kersell and Thomas Dirindon (?)
1395	John Moreton and William Langton
1397	Sampson Harding and William Redmarshall
1397	Lawrence Acton, sen., and William Redmarshall

HENRY IV.

1399	Lawrence Acton and Roger Thornton
1401	Richard Bennett and Robert Darcy
1402	Richard Beverley and Robert Darcy
1406	John Paulin and Robert Hebborn
1407	William Johnson and William Langton
1411	Roger Thornton and Roger Booth

HENRY V.

1413	Richard Dalton and Robert Whelpington
1414	William Middleton and Robert Swinburne William Johnson and Robert Whelpington
1417	Roger Thornton and John Strother
1419	Roger Thornton and John Strother
1420	John Wall and Roger Booth
1421	John Strother and Emeric Herring William Ellerby and Roger Booth

HENRY VI.

1422	Robert Whelpington and Emeric Herring
1423	Robert Whelpington and Roger Booth
1425	William Meadowcroft and Adomar Herring
1426	Simon Weldon and Robert Swinburne
1427	William Meadowcroft and Robert Rhodes
1429	Robert Rhodes and Thomas Papeday
1431	Lawrence Acton and Robert Rhodes
1432	Lawrence Acton and Robert Rhodes
1433	William Harding and Robert Rhodes
1435	Edward Bartram and Robert Rhodes
1437	Lawrence Acton and Robert Rhodes
1442	Robert Rhodes and Robert Heworth
1447	William Harding and Thomas Morrislaw
1449	William Harding and John Dalton Robert Heworth and Robert Baxter
1450	John Ward and Richard Weldon
1453	William Harding and Robert Heworth
1455	Alan Bird and John Penrith
1459	John Richardson and John Penrith

EDWARD IV.

1467	John Wood and Richard Weldon
1472	William Blaxton and Robert Folberry
1478	John Carliol and John Essington

⁂ Returns for the rest of the 15th century have been lost.

LIST OF ENGRAVINGS.

PAGE
The Black Gate, east side . . . . . xii.
St. Andrew's Church 52
The Castle 74
Steeple of St. Nicholas' Church 107
View in Grindon Chare 136
The King's Chamber in the Castle 178
The New Gate in 1400 230
Turrets on the Walls 231
The White Cross 247
Chancel of the Virgin Mary Hospital 250
Stone Figure in St. Nicholas' Church 263
Ruins of St. Mary's Chapel, Jesmond 275
The Maison Dieu, on the Sandhill 288
The original Cale Cross 302
St. Mary's Well, Black Friars' Monastery 308
The New Gate, 14th Century (second view) 310
The White Friar Tower 324
Ruins of Corner Tower 342
Part of the Black Friars' Monastery 360
Reputed Chapel of St. John of Jerusalem 362
West Spital Tower 372
Ruins of Pink Tower 378
Ruins of the Earl's Inn 383
Byker Manor House 385
Ancient Window in St. Nicholas', South Transept 403
Piscina in the Crypt of St. Nicholas' 409
The old Church of All Saints' 414

ERRATA.

Page	39,	line	1,	*for*	save and to hold	*read*	have and to hold.
,,	100	,,	4	,,	3s. rent	,,	3s. 4d. rent.
,,	138	,,	19	,,	Henry Glassen Wright	,,	Henry Glassen, wright.
,,	163	,,	9	,,	cotton thread	,,	linen thread.
,,	208	,,	36	,,	1847	,,	1857.
,,	241	,,	14	,,	Shreiff	,,	Sheriff.
,,	242	,,	36	,,	quits claim	,,	quitclaims.
,,	256	,,	3	,,	or one year	,,	for one year.
,,	260	,,	33	,,	monoply	,,	monopoly.
,,	263	,,	20	,,	old style or new style	,,	historical or legal year.
,,	271	,,	1	,,	one have diverse	,,	every one have diverse.
,,	275	,,	12	,,	amiably	,,	amicably.
,,	291	,,	39	,,	corroborate in	,,	corroborate it in.
,,	314	,,	19	,,	St. Olive's	,,	St. Olaves.
,,	349	,,	22	,,	came agayn	,,	come agayn.
,,	359	,,	35	,,	Robert Schyplaw Smith	,,	Robert Schyplaw, smith.
,,	360	,,	1	,,	do.		do.
,,	363	,,	35	,,	presume, do hurt	,,	presume to hurt.

INDEX.

Abell, John, property in Newcastle, 158
Abletson, William, house in Gateshead, 367
Abraham Close, 396
Acknowledgments of married women, 27
Acliff, Richard, chaplain, 214
Acton, Catherine, 310
Acton, Elizabeth, 182, 211
Acton, Isolda, masses for, 158
Acton, Lawrence, alderman, 298; bailiff, 184, 187, 188, 189, 198, 199, 204, 205, 206, 207, 210, 211, 212, 214, 219; sheriff, 266, 269; mayor, 216, 218, 219, 220, 277, 278, 291, 292, 293, 294, 297, 299; M.P., 179, 181, 183, 187, 204, 212, 220, 223, 289, 292, 297; named, 159, 180, 184, 199, 205, 294, 295, 355.
Acton, Mary, wife of William, 158
Acton, Nicholas, bailiff, 148, 152; M.P., 104
Acton, Richard, bailiff, 12, 34, 37, 39, 40, 43, 44, 49, 53, 58; mayor, 79, 83, 88, 92; M.P., 179; pardoned, 30; complains to the king, 33; marriage of, 81; witness, 86; repair of West Gate, 100; fined, 112; named, 65, 310
Acton, William, bailiff, 94, 99, 110, 117, 118, 121, 122, 127, 128, 129, 132, 133, 135, 137, 138, 141, 142, 143, 144, 146, 147, 148, 154, 156, 160, 164, 165, 166; mayor, 166, 168, 181, 183; M.P., 127, 132, 166; named, 88, 158; grant of land to, 76; witness, 92; house on castle mote, 95; summoned to royal conference, 106; fined, 112; charge against, 124; to impress ships, 178, 181
Acton, William, sen., juror, 126
Acton, William, jun., gift to Virgin Mary hospital, 142
Acum, John, merchant, 323
Ada, daughter of Edward II., buried, 59
Aklome, Cleveland, 239
Akewellgate, property in, 267
Akum, Robert, juror, 285
Alan, priest of Gateshead, 25, 27, 38, 61, 73, 77, 236
Alan, vicar of Whickham, 173
Aldegaole, the, 93
Aldermen, to be elected, 227
Algoi, Alicia, messuage in Newcastle, 39, 76
Algoi, Simon, messuage in Newcastle, 39, 76
Allenby, Hugh, property in Newcastle, 158
Allenson, John, of Gateshead, 394
Allerton, William, witness, 27
Allhallow Bank, 50
Allhallow Gate, 287, 386
Almsheles, John, of Gateshead, 96
Almshouses for bedridden people, 281
Alnwick Castle taken, 345, 346, 347
Alnwick, John, butcher, 256
Alnwick, Robert, chaplain, 221
Alverton, William, witness, 39
Ambell, Robert, chaplain, 215
Anchorage School, Gateshead, 107
Anchoress in Gateshead churchyard, 107
Anchorite in Newcastle, 244
Angerton, Hugh, bailiff, 122, 127, 128, 129, 132, 135, 138; witness, 92; summoned to royal conference, 106
Angerton, Peter, M.P., 101
Angerton, Robert, bailiff, 43, 53, 54, 58; mayor, 162, 164, 165, 175, 177; M.P., 55, 127, 132, 165, 179, 181; pardoned, 30; juror, 126; wool weigher, 127; witness, 128, 145; to impress ships, 131; property in Newcastle, 158, 199; masses for, 158; ex-mayor, 173
Angerton, Roger, bailiff, 66, 69
Angrym, "Sir" Peter, chaplain, 192
Angus, Lady Lucy, will of, 36
Apilby, John, master of hospital, 161, 163
Appreton, John, bailiff, 216, 217, 218
Archers from Newcastle for the king, 331, 385
Ardern, Peter, chief baron, 322
Armies (see "Military Array")
Armynn, William, 23
Arncliffe, Hugh, priest, 167, 170
Arthur, "Sir" Thomas, curate, 409
Ashley, Sir John, 346
Ashton, John and Margaret, 285
Ask, Eleanor and Conan, 277
Aspele, John, trial of, 36
Assheby, William, of Gateshead, 354
Athol, Sir Aymer, 198, 205, 208, 215

Atte Gore, John, deputy butler, 20
Auckland, John, prior, pardoned, 389
Audley, Hugh, payment of, 41
Audley, James, payment of, 113
Aukland, John, bailiff, 206, 210, 212, 214, 219
Aukland, John of, property in Newcastle, 242
Austin Chare, 355
Axwell, manor of, 249
Ayer, Adam, 95
Ayremyn, William, rector of Wearmouth, 41
Aysmyth, William, 287

Bagot, Nicholas, bailiff, 147, 148, 152, 154, 156, 158, 160
Bailiffs, list of, 415
Bailiffs, manner of electing the, 115, 125
Baker, Margaret, theft by, 321
Baker, William, chaplain, 406
Balderdale, William, shipowner, 115
Baliol renders homage to Edward III., 84; surrenders his crown, 147
Bamborough Castle captured, 345, 347, 353
Bamburgh, John, chaplain, 218
Bank, John, property in Gateshead, 268
Bannockburn, battle of, 31, 32, 33
Barber, Henry, property in Newcastle, 378
Barber, Hugh, property in Gateshead, 268
Barber, John, 222
Bardelby Robert, 19, 23, 49
Barker, John, merchant, 260
Barker, Robert, bequest to, 283
Barker, Robert, clerk, 330
Barlay, William, 396
Barlegh, William, wool weigher, 127
Barnardcastle, castle of, 344
Barnardcastle, John of, 95
Barnardcastle, John, rector of Gateshead, 166, 186
Barnardcastle, Richard, clerk, 180
Barnes, Thomas, 396
Barnet, battle of, 359
Baron, Edith and William, 214
Baron, John, Pandon, 49, 58
Baroun, John, gift to Dominicans, 73
Barras Bridge, 184
Barrot, Nicholas (see "Bagot")
Barton, Conan, 268, 301, 320, 396, 406
Barton, Joan, 268
Barton, Robert, 396
Barton, William, elector, 315
Bartram, Edward, sheriff, 292, 293, 295
Bartram, Edward, M.P., 296
Bathre, John, rector of Gateshead, 195
Baty, John, 95
Baugy Bridge, battle of, 267
Baxter, Joan, prioress, 389, 393, 398
Baxter, John, elector, 315
Baxter, John, sheriff, 328, 331
Baxter, Nicholas, house of, 282
Baxter, Peter, and his wife, 262
Baxter, Robert, elector, 315; sheriff, 318, 321; mayor, 325, 328, 341, 343; M.P., 321; merchant, 323
Baxter, Thomas, ordained priest, 407
Baxter, William, annuity, 403
Beadnell, 403
Beards shaven, 147
Beaumont, Bishop, appointed, 40; assaulted and captured, 42; ordered to return to Durham, 58; death of, 82
Beaumont, Henry, captured, 42
Beaufort, Thomas, admiral of the north, 238
Bedford, Agnes, will of, 340, 367
Bedford, Duke of, property in Newcastle, 314
Bedford, William, commissioner of coal-dues, 269; petition of, 307
Bedlington, Beatrice, 199, 242
Bedyn, William, 177
Bee, Thomas, sheriff, 313, 314; elector, 315; merchant, 323
Bek, bishop of Durham, death of, 18
Belford, Amisia, prioress, 163, 170
Bell, Gilbert, of Gateshead, 74
Bell, Robert, of Gateshead, 396
Bell, wife of Richard, 396
Bell, Thomas, of Gateshead, 73
Bellasis, Mrs. Alice, 312
Bellingham, Robert, witness, 186
Bell's Acre, Gateshead, 288
Belsize, John, land at Stannington, 285
Beltoft, Robert, property in Gateshead, 186
Benet, Dionysia, land in Newcastle, 14
Benet, William, juror, 270
Benley, Edward, port surveyor, 389
Bennet, Bartholomew, 30
Bennet, Richard, M.P., 231
Bentley, Thomas, chaplain, 176, 205
Benton Great, 284
Benton Little, 410
Benton, Sir Adam, 29
Benton, Janet, 396
Benton, John, son of Robert, 171
Benton, Robt., ordained priest, 407
Benton, Thomas, chaplain, 399
Beremarket, the, 207, 211
Beremarket Gate, the, 232, 378
Bere Street, property in, 335
Bermyngham, Robert, monk, 23
Bertram, Robert, public notary, 375
Bertram, Sir Robt., of Bothal, 128, 140
Bertram, William, Esquire, 324
Berwick, armed men from Newcastle at, 36
Bery, John, juror, 126
Best, "Sir" Robert, chantry priest, 406
Bevercote, William, clerk, 64
Beverley, Richard, M.P., 234
Bewick, John, merchant, 408
Bewick, Peter, governor of the Merchants' Company, 395; sheriff, 374, 376; mayor, 395, 398
Bewley, William, sheriff, 380, 382
Bicol, Thomas and Agnes, 177
Biddick, Norman and Katharine, 92
Bille, John, of Gateshead, 96
Billy, William, of Chester-le-Street, 357
Bingfield, Henry, 222
Bird, Alan, elector, 315; merchant, 323; sheriff, 322, 325; mayor, 345, 346, 350, 354, 355; M.P., 335
Bird, George, alderman, 395, 398; sheriff, 386, 387; mayor, 404, 405, 406, 407; merchant, 397; grantee of Earl's Inn, 383

Bird, John, collector of customs, 389 ; elector, 315 ; merchant, 323 ; named, 359
Bird, Margaret, 412
Bird, William, property in Newcastle, 383 ; named, 359
Birtley, John, coroner, 256
Bishopdale, Elizabeth, wife of William, 222
Bishopdale, Joan, Margaret, and Isabella, 222
Bishopdale, the wife of John, 195
Bishopdale, William, bailiff, 193 ; mayor, 198, 199, 211, 212, 214, 216, 219, 257 ; M.P., 190, 197, 206, 211, 212 ; property in Newcastle, 235 ; controller, 194 ; will of, 222 ; witness, 199
Bishops, Scottish, at Newcastle, 11
Bitchburn, Isabel, property in Gateshead, 365
Black Book of Hexham, 377
Black Jack, or Jaques, beheaded, 353
Blagdon, the vill of, 310
Blagdon, John, son of Adam, bailiff, 1, 4
Blakeden, Adam, bailiff, 99, 101
Blakeston, William, merchant, 357
Blaklambe, William, juror, 126
Blakston, William, property in Newcastle, 383
Blanchland monastery, 282
Bland, John, master of Magdalen hospital, 184
Blaxton, William, alderman, 366 ; sheriff, 350, 354 ; mayor, 356, 357, 359, 361, 363, 365, 366 ; M.P., 363
Bledy, Peter, property in Newcastle, 361
Blenkinsop, J., yeoman, 357
Blenkow, Master John, 30
Blenkyn, Richard, 62
Blida, William, All Saints', 49, 58
Blonk, "Sir" Peter, chaplain, 197
Blount, Stephen, receiver of victuals, 39, 49 ; to distribute wine, 47
Blyth, William, of Durham, 406
Bointon, Isolda, 44
Bointon, William, 44
Bolbeck, manor of, 306
Boltby, William, witness, 268
Bolton, John, chamberlain of Berwick, 172
Bolton, Matthew, vicar of Newcastle, 184
Bolton, Richd., ordained, 93
Boner, John, claims sanctuary, 406
Boniface VIII., bull of, 5
Bonmarch, Henry, castle encroachment, 95
Bonner, John, theft from, 298
Bonour, John, rector of Gateshead, 276
Booth, Laurence, appointed bp. of Durham, 337 ; translated, 373
Booth, Robert, 296
Booth, Roger, M.P., 248, 265, 266, 270, 296
Boots with peaked toes, 358
Boroden, Margaret, 396
Boston William, prior, 273
Bosworth Field, battle of, 387
Bothal, Sir Alan Heton of, 248
Boterell, John, bailiff of Gateshead, 255 ; property in Gateshead, 245
Boterell, John, of Winlaton, 256
Bovaria, Clement, Gateshead, 236
Boweman, Peter, to impress ships, 310
Bower Chare, 383, 393
Bower, John, chaplain, 213
Bower, William, of Gateshead, 213
Bowes, Adam, bishop's commissioner, 123
Bowes, Matilda, 267
Bowes, Sir Robert, 267
Bowes, Thomas, bailiff of Gateshead, 27, 39 ; named, 178, 237
Bowes, Wm., excommunicated, 117
Bowes, Sir William, 267
Bowet, pardon for theft, 263
Boynton, Christopher, J.P., 301, 320, 322
Boyd, William, merchant, 323
Bradbury and the Isle, manor of, 385
Bradford, Hugh, son of Adam, 38
Bradshaw, beheaded at Hexham, 353
Bramham Moor, battle of, 244
Brampton, John, witness, 186
Brand, John, 9
Brandon, Alicia, property in Newcastle, 158
Brantingham, Wm., Gateshead hospital, 192
Breddock, Ralph, witness, 27
Breton, John, of Gateshead, 96
Brice, Henry, fuller, 368
Brigge-meadow, Swalwell, 142
Brigges, in Flanders, 323
Brigham, Christopher, sheriff, 405, 406
Brigham, Robert, sheriff, 388, 389 ; mayor, 409, 410
Bright, William, executed, 353
Brinkburn Priory, 282
Britley, John, coal lessee, 170
Broad Chare, the, 218, 282, 285, 400
Brokford, John, draper, 368
Brooninghill, John, of Gateshead, 96
Broughton, Roland, elector, 315
Brown, Adam, Gateshead, 236
Brown, Elizabeth, feloniously killed, 265
Brown, John, grocer, Newcastle, 300
Brown, John, of Gateshead, 338 ; named, 365
Brown, Richard, sheriff, 295, 296
Brown, Stephen, lord mayor of London, 300
Brown, William, freeholder of Gateshead, 378 ; named, 397
Brown, William, wife of, 396
Bruce, Robert, crowned, 11
Brunton, Walter, 30
Bru'pton, John, bequest to, 283
Brusyard, Andrew, shipowner, 300
Brydok, Ralph, witness, 237
Bukley, Richard, clerk, 293
Bulkham, Andrew, 244
Bulkham, John, bailiff, 175, 177, 181, 183 ; mayor, 184, 187, 188, 189, 204, 206, 207 ; M.P., 188, 197, 200 ; property in Newcastle, 242
Bullock, Ralph, Elswick colliery, 78
Bulman, John, of London, 368
Bulmer, Robert, juror, 316
Bulmer, William, property in Gateshead, 267
Bulteflour, Thomas and William, 279
Burdon, John, chamberlain of Berwick, 91
Burdon, Wm., vicar of Newcastle, 21, 30, 36, 76, 107
Burgh, Matilda, penance, 261
Burn Bank, accident at, 52, 105

Burn, John, chaplain, 172
Burnham, William, prior, 233, 250
Burntoft, Wm., physician, 23
Burnton, Henry, charge against, 5
Burnton, Roger, chaplain, 50
Burnton, Thomas, charge against, 124; bailiff, 105, 108, 110
Burnton, William, bailiff, 12, 28, 31, 34, 35, 37, 40, 43, 44, 49, 53, 54, 57, 60, 62, 64, 66, 69, 71, 72; mayor, 72, 75; mayor of Berwick, 91; M.P., 73; pardoned, 30; complaint against, 124; witness, 14
Burradon, 403
Burradon, Gilbert, 54
Burrell, John, tailor, 396
Burrell, Margaret, 396
Borraden, Gilbert, sheriff of Northumberland, 104
Burton Chare, 403
Burton, Robert, of Gateshead, 396
Butbe, Robert, 222
Buthe, Roger, elector, 315
Butler, James, executed, 344
Butler, John, executed, 353
Bury, bishop, appointed, 82; death of, 123
Bury, John, 95
Byker, manor of, 107, 151, 210, 240, 349, 394
Byker, John, bailiff, 164, 166, 168, 172, 185, 186; ordained, 88, 100, 102; witness, 158
Byers, Stephen, butcher, 406
Byrom, wife of Stephen, 396
Bywell, manor of, 306
Bywell, John, sheriff, 234, 235, 238, 239, 241, 243, 245; witness, 247

Caistor, William, 260
Calais, Newcastle ships at the siege of, 128; capture of, 131; grain to, 135
Cale Cross, the, 50, 95, 158, 218, 378, 395
Calegarth in Broad Chare, 218
Camboe, William, sheriff, 392, 395
Cambus, Stephen, 30
Camby, William, merchant, 397, 399
Camerdykes, Gateshead, 293, 327
Carden, John, witness, 73, 74
Careaway, John, 191
Carlell, Elizabeth, 364
Carlell, John, 364
Carleton, Alicia, property in Newcastle, 189
Carleton, William, friar of the Sac, 13
Carliol, Alexander, warden, 51
Carliol, Gilbert, ordained, 88, 93
Carliol, Henry, bailiff, 212, 214, 216, 217, 218, 219
Carliol, Hugh, bailiff, 105, 108, 122, 127, 129, 132, 135, 138; collector of customs, 7, 17; complaint against, 124; M.P., 2, 3
Carliol, John, mayor, 331, 333, 370, 373, 374, 379, 380, 384, 386; M.P., 376; property in Newcastle, 95, 386; slain, 344; witness, 86
Carliol, Nicholas, bailiff, 2, 7, 8, 10; mayor, 14, 16, 17, 19, 48, 51, 52, 53, 54, 69, 71; M.P., 4, 20; collector of customs, 7, 17, 58; land in Jesmond, 25; sued, 15; pardoned, 30; witness, 29, 64
Carliol, Thomas, bailiff, 16, 17, 19, 20, 22, 28, 29, 48, 69, 71; mayor, 31; M.P., 28; booth in the market, 77; charge against, 5; collector of customs, 54, 58; named, 88; patron of chantry, 86; property in Newcastle, 160; witness, 64
Carliol, William, master of Virgin Mary hospital, 250, 259; messuage in Newcastle, 76
Carliol Croft, 375
Carlisle, bishop of, houses in Newcastle, 32
Carlyne, Thomas, bailiff, 53
Carr, Alan, sheriff, 325, 328, 411; merchant, 323
Carr, George, alderman, 395, 398; sheriff, 363, 365; mayor, 380, 382, 386, 387, 388, 389, 391, 392, 395, 398, 400, 402, 404, 408, 409, 410; merchant, 408, 410
Carr family, the, 411
Carr MS., accuracy of the, 291
Carr, Thomas, of Gateshead, 396
Carr, William, 248, 411
Carter, John, Elswick colliery, 86
Carter, Nigel and Inacta, 96
Cartington, John, chamber clerk, 375
Cary, Alan, elector, 315
Case, William, constable of the castle, 388
Castell, Robert, of Redheugh, 279
Castiellitle, John, fined, 112
Castle, the, castle ward, 87, 213, 285; chaplain of, 166; custody of, 26, 33, 34, 35, 39, 56, 62, 66, 69, 71, 73, 75, 79, 83, 104, 108, 121, 201, 372, 388, 405; gatekeeper of, 140; repairs of, 33, 84, 89, 94, 151, 152, 165, 189, 202, 387
Castle Field, the, 150, 361, 399, 400
Castle Moor, the, 393
Castle, John, son of Robert, 145
Castle, Matilda, wife of Robert, 145
Castle, Robert, bailiff, 101, 104; founder of a chantry, 408; named, 93; summoned to royal conference, 106; witness, 86
Castle, Thomas, elector, 315; sheriff, 301, 303
Castle, William of the, mason, 151
Castro, Robert, summoned to royal conference, 106
Caudray, Richard, clerk, 306
Cavel, Robert, clerk, 306
Cawcrum, Richard, executed, 353
Cawod, Walter, parker at Gateshead, 384
Chambers, Alicia, daughter of John, 204
Chambers, Catherine, 156
Chambers, John, bailiff, 137, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 148, 152, 154, 156; sheriff, 297, 299; mayor, 160, 161, 162, 303, 305; M.P., 121, 137, 160, 161; burgess of Newcastle, 169; burgess of Berwick, 178; commissioner, 316; elector, 315; ex-mayor, 173; house in Fishergate, 183; house in Pilgrim Street, 161; juror, 126; to impress ships, 178; masses for, 156; merchant, 323
Chambers, Richard, juror, 270
Chambers, Robert, alderman, 395, 398; sheriff, 356, 357; mayor, 376, 377, 387, 388
Chambers, Thomas, M.P., 188

Chancellor, William, custodian, 254
Chandy, Simon, a prisoner, 249
Chapman, John, executed, 353
Charles, Christopher, of Gateshead, 267
Charlton, John, receiver of victuals, 68
Charters, etc :—
    to John Gategang, 25
    to men of Newcastle, 36
    of King John confirmed, 46
    to merchant adventurers, 47
    mayor to be escheator, 80
    approving Guild articles, 114, 180, 191
    to Virgin Mary hospital, 139
    to work coals, 137, 150
    exemplification of, 186, 356
    appointing aldermen, sheriffs, etc., 224
    confirmation of, 74, 305, 356, 384, 387
    respecting Admiralty jurisdiction, 311
    liberties of Tynemouth Priory, 347
    to monks of Farne Island, 402
Chatton, Neil, Gateshead, 238
Cheesman, William, 59, 235
Chester, Thomas, shipowner, 240
Chesterhope, 277
Chester-le-Street Church, 267
Chirdon, Thomas, sheriff, 269, 270, 272, 273, 293, 294
Chirdon, Robert, mayor, 234, 235, 238, 239, 241, 243, 245 ; witness, 247
Chirton, Robert and Mariot, 95
Cholmley, Richard, annuity, 390
Cholter, John, witness, 77
Christofore, of Newcastle, the, 313
Christopher, of Aberdeen, the, 300, 307
Church livings, value of, 47
Churches, Chapels, etc :—
  All Saints' Church—
    baptism at, 171
    burials at, 134, 255, 281
    cemetery of, 286
    chantry of St. John the Evangelist, 238, 255, 386
      ,, St. Katherine, 95, 281
      ,, St. Peter, 250, 272, 281, 287
      ,, St. Thomas, 127, 148, 192
      ,, The Virgin, 86
      ,, St. Loy, 344, 403
    chaplains, 25, 150, 262, 386
    gifts to, 134, 281, 314, 344
    penance in, 262
    Roger Thornton's tomb in, 287
    seat regulations in, 391
    visitation, 118
  Gateshead Church—
    Alan, priest of, 38, 61, 73, 236
    anchoress in churchyard, 107
    burial in churchyard, 97
    chantry of Holy Trinity, 177
      ,, St. John, 267, 272, 308, 406
      ,, St. Loy, 268, 308
      ,, St. Mary, 61, 177, 235, 236, 278, 394, 406
    chaplains, 25, 105, 267, 278, 357, 397
    churchwardens' accounts, 396
    gifts to, 370, 394, 396
    patronage of the living, 301
Churches, chapels, etc.—(continued) :—
  Gateshead Church—continued—
    rectors of, 24, 26, 104, 167, 234, 267, 276, 302, 370
    Roger, priest of, 236
    value of the living, 27
  St. Andrew's Church—
    buildings in churchyard, 189
    chantry of the Trinity, 205, 215
    chaplains, 36, 191
    gifts to, 281
    indulgence, 215
    visitation, 118
  St. James' Chapel, 134
  St. John's Church—
    chantry of St. Thomas, 49
      ,, the Trinity, 190
    chaplains, 30, 36
    gifts to, 10, 176, 259, 281
    trial of a priest, 264
    visitation, 118
  St. Nicholas' Church—
    altar of the Virgin, 10, 176, 194
      ,, ,, ,, No. 2, 411
    Black Friars to use, 195
    burials in, 55, 61, 194, 244
    chantry of the Holy Trinity, 287
      ,, St. Elgy (or Loy), 287, 408
      ,, St. John, 81, 308
      ,, St. Katherine, 192
      ,, St. Margaret, 217
      ,, St. Thomas, 298
      ,, St. Mary, or Our Lady, 10, 176, 194, 411
    churchyard of, 286
    gifts to, 10, 176, 194, 244, 259, 275, 281, 314
    incorporated companies at, 298, 308
    inquisition in, 39
    living of sequestered, 21, 25
    monument of fourth Earl of Northumberland in, 393
    named, 36, 298
    ordination in, 134
    penance in, 27, 262
    rebuilt, 155, 159, 173
    repayment of dowry in, 369
    rights of, 189
    royal marriage treaty to be ratified in, 386
    steeple of, 367, 368
    solemn mass in, 55
    stile in churchyard, 286, 340
    treaties signed in, 326, 332, 339
    value of the living, 47, 149
    vicars, etc., 21, 30, 36, 76, 107, 113, 117, 184, 204, 263, 269, 273, 297, 330, 403, 405
    will proved in, 222
  St. Thomas, Tyne Bridge—
    21, 72, 109, 118, 131, 178, 244, 275, 281, 314, 355, 408
Clark, John, sheriff, 278, 280, 289 ; mayor, 301, 303
Clark, William, hosier, 232
Claton, John and Matilda, 247
Clavering, John, 21
Clavering, Robert, heir of William, 132

Claxton, Felicia, 379
Claxton, Isabella, wife of Sir William, 181
Clement V., bull of, 26
Clerk, Bartholomew, bailiff, 99, 101
Clerk, Cuthbert, witness, 245
Clerk, Thomas, bailiff, 51, 52, 53; collector of customs, 4, 13, 15; M.P., 4; property in Newcastle, 355
Cliff, Henry, 49
Cliff, William, 49
Clifford, Robert, property in Newcastle, 255
Clitheroe, Richard, property in Newcastle, 235
Clitherow, Henry and Richard, 292
Clitherow, Hugh of Hull, 292
Clitherow, Richard, theft from the house of, 274
Clock sent to John Neville, 349
Clokinthenns, watermill at, 44
Clok Mylne, Gateshead, 177
Clos (or Cloos), John, ordained, 88
Close, the, 14, 92, 128, 255, 286, 314, 383, 403, 408
Close Gate, 110, 214
Cloth Market, the, 14, 15, 286, 400
Coal and the coal-trade, 11, 12, 63, 135, 149, 164, 166, 167, 169, 170, 171, 215, 218, 238, 268, 305, 327, 346, 348, 357
Cockfield, Robert, executed, 353
Cock, Robert, land at Blagdon, 61
Cock, Thomas, of Newcastle, 357
Cock's Lodge, Thirsk, 393
Codling, William, 268
Cok, Alexander, vicar of Newcastle, 330
Cok, Cuke, servant, 222
Cok, John, of Gateshead, 271
Cok, Robert, witness, 268
Coke, John, will of, 194, 297
Coke, Nich., keeper of coals, 171; will of, 176
Cokele, Ralph, shipmaster, 23
Coker, John, bailiff, 220, 222
Cokerawe, 378
Coket, John, witness, 218
Coksour booths, 145
Cokstrother, Gateshead, 6
Cole, Sir Nicholas, 291
Cole, Roger, shipmaster, 23
Colewell, Adam, chaplain, 29, 76; Elswick colliery, 74
Colewell, Richard, Elswick colliery, 86
Collier Chare, 286
Collingwood, John and Robert, 388
Coleman, Thomas, juror, 240
Colonya, Ingram of, 14, 27, 92
Colonya, Joanna of, 14
Colville, Thomas, of Durham, 279
Colwell Manor, 310
Colyer, John, witness, 27, 77
Comeris, Ralph, weigher of wool, 43
Commercial regulations in Newcastle, 119
Comyn, John, 171
Conyers, Robert, will of, 289
Conqueror, Robert, executed, 353
Cook, Hugh, burgess of Gateshead, 279
Cook, John, sheriff, 358, 359; mayor, 374, 376, 382, 384; ordained, 407
Cook, John and Margaret, 238
Cook, Nicholas, 154
Cook, Robert, witness, 19, 29, 76; lime-burner, 151
Cook, William, 235
Copper, Euphemia, 267
Coquet Island, 282
Coquina, John, will of, 39
Corane, John, bailiff, 7, 8
Corbet, Margery, bequest to, 283
Corbett, Roger, bequest to, 282
Corbridge, Adam, 122, 197
Corbridge, Hugh, witness, 195
Corbridge, John, robber, 136
Cornford, William, witness, 260
Cornforth, John, 378
Coshale, William, receiver of victuals, 86
Cotes, Richard, custodian of St. Nicholas', 25
Cotingham, William, parson, 204
Coupland, John, capture of the Scottish king, 129, 130, 143, 144; sheriff of Northumberland, 139, 141, 151
Couseby, William, chaplain, 244
Cowgate, 355
Cowgate, Walter, witness, 10
Cowper, James, property in Newcastle, 368
Crabbe, John, to buy boards, etc., 102
Cragg, John, will of, 134
Cramlington, 76
Cramlington, John, 240
Cramlington, Patrick, 396
Craucester (Craster), Edmund, 171
Creyk, Walter, 122, 236
Croft, John, St. Thomas' hospital, 275, 355,
Croft, Robert, chaplain, 262
Cromclif, Richard, 124, 128
Cross at the head of Gateshead, 288
Crow, John, land in Newcastle, 14
Crow, Peter, land in Newcastle, 14
Croxton, Thomas, bequest to, 283
Cudbert, Robert, gentleman, 397
Currency, writ respecting the, 171
Customs regulations, etc., 6, 7, 13, 15, 16, 17, 21, 27, 37, 38, 41, 44, 51, 54, 58, 61, 68, 72, 76, 93, 97, 103, 104, 118, 120, 127, 140, 147, 154, 155, 157, 159, 162, 163, 164, 169, 191, 193, 213, 218, 242, 243, 253, 271, 294, 309, 313, 319, 321, 330, 332, 333, 388, 389, 390, 393, 405
Cuthbert, a ship called the, 413
Cuthbert, John, merchant, 323
Cuthbert stones on Tyne Bridge, 258
Cuthbert, Thomas, merchant, 323; sheriff, 336, 337
Cunningham, William, sheriff, 380
Cunningham, William, of Gateshead, 396

Dacre, Elizabeth, dau. of Lord John, 385
Dacre, Humphrey, 322
Dalden, Matilda, daughter of Robert, 267
Dalton, John, chaplain, 215; legacy to, 340; M.P., 321
Dalton, Margaret, bequest to, 283
Dalton, Richard, burgess 103; executor, 255; merchant, 340; M P., 251
Dalton Place, Broad Chare, 400
Danby, Ann, prioress, 359, 362
Darcy, John, 78
Darcy, Robert, M.P., 231, 234
Darlington, John, executor, 63

Darn Crook, 146
Darrein, Miles, Whittonstall, 172
Darreys, Robert, sheriff of Northumberland, 83
Dathie, John, to impress ships, 100
Daulyn, Thomas, bailiff, 53, 54, 75, 76; collector of customs, 58, 61; M.P., 69; surety, 90
Daunt, Robert, 185, 312
Davell, William, sheriff, 407, 408
David II. of Scotland in Newcastle, 143, 144
Davill, Alice, abbess, 146
Davison, John, 396
Dawson, William, executed, 353
Dees, Thomas, 222
Dees, William, servant, 222
Delamere, Edward, beheaded at Newcastle, 353
Denand, William, 413
Denham, Lawrence, burgess of Newcastle, 35
Denn, William, petition of, 133
Denom, Christiana and William, 165
Dent, John, property in Newcastle, 368
Denton, lands in, 310
Denton Chare, 286
Denton, Agnes, daughter of John, 87
Denton, John, bailiff, 71, 72, 75, 77, 79, 117; mayor, 79, 83, 86, 94, 98, 99, 101, 102, 108, 109, 110; M.P., 75, 77, 83, 105; collector of customs, 72; commissioner of array, 91; conveyance of land to, 59; fined, 112; grants from the king, 92, 98, 100; liberation of a ship, 90; manor of Denton, 87; master of Gateshead hospital, 39, 41, 63; mills to be provided by, 91; murdered, 125; widow of, 133; witness, 49
Denton, son of John, 217
Denum, William, 78
Depynge, Thomas, land in Newcastle, 19
Derikson, Alebrande, shipmaster, 313
Derlyng, Thomas, to impress ships, 310
Desbrugh, John, bequest to, 282
Desbrugh, William, 283
Devylle Water, the, 352
Deye, John, vicar of Newcastle, 403, 405, 409
Dirindon, Thomas, M.P., 216
Dolphanby, name of, 18, 308
Dolphanby, Gilbert, charge against, 124; executed, 126
Dolphanby, Jane, 301, 320
Dolphanby, Joan, 396
Dolphanby, John, founder of chantry, 272; property in Gateshead, 186, 235, 267, 277, 308; recognisances, 253; surety, 256
Dolphanby, Robert, lands in Gateshead, 268, 278; death of, 301, 320, 322.
Dolphanby, Thomas, merchant, 323
Dorran, William, 396
Doteland Park, in Hexhamshire, 406
Douglas, Earl of, at Newcastle, 207; to provide troops, 266
Dousing, John, ordained, 102
Draper, Peter, bailiff, 1, 4; to supply ships, 19
Drax, Richard, clerk, 306
Drieys, John, the king's waffrarius, 61
Driffield, Robert, rector of Ponteland, 5
Druridge, the hamlet of, 310
Duche, Thomas, 287
Dudley, William, appointed bishop of Durham, 373; death of, 384
Dumbleton, Robert, collector of customs, 44, 54
Dumley, Thomas, juror, 285
Dunstanborough Castle, 56, 345, 347, 353
Duns Scotus, death of, 15
Durham Minster steeple, 282
Durham, Adam, bailiff, 12, 14, 16, 17, 19, 20, 22, 31, 34, 37, 39, 40, 43
Durham, John, bailiff, 110, 121; charge against, 124
Durham, Lawrence, merchant, 61; witness, 49, 64, 77
Durham, Nicholas, Carmelite friar, 177
Durham, Richard, burgess, 118
Durham, Thomas, bailiff, 43; merchant, 323
Durham, William, bailiff, 187, 188; named, 194, 207, 210
Duxfield, Gilbert, mayor, 133, 135, 137, 141; witness, 77, 145,
Duxfield, Gilbert and Agnes, masses for, 156
Duxfield, John, complaint against, 124; juror, 126; witness, 76
Duxfield, Robert, bailiff, 161
Duxfield, Thomas, property in Newcastle, 171
Duxfield, William, summoned to royal conference, 106
Dyghton, John, surety, 256
Dynley, Edward, writer, 324
Eachwick, lands at, 394
Earl's Inn of Northumberland, the, 314, 383, 393
Ecopp, William, rector of Heslarton, 364
Edward I. in Newcastle, 3, 4, 6, 7; at Tynemouth, 3, 7
Edward II. in Newcastle, 18, 20, 23, 24, 31, 32, 48, 55, 56; at Tynemouth, 23
Edward III. in Newcastle, 67, 80, 84, 86, 89, 94, 99, 101, 109, 110, 118, 145, 147
Edward IV. in Newcastle, 344
Egremont, Nicholas, 123
Elderbek, John, executed, 353
Elgy, Stephen, messuage in Newcastle, 35
Elleker, Joan, widow of Nicholas, 121
Elleker, John, bailiff, 28, 31, 34, 35; pardoned, 30; witness, 49
Elleker, Nicholas, pardoned, 30.
Ellerby, William, sheriff, 264, 265; mayor, 270, 272, 273, 274; M.P., 266; juror, 240; merchant, 279
Ellerington, Elizabeth and Robert, 314
Ellerington, Thomas, son of Robert, 314
Elmeden, Alicia, will of, 204
Elmeden, John, property in Newcastle, 204
Elmeden, William, the younger, 204
Elswick, 187, 205, 210, 220
Elswick colliery, 74, 78, 86, 149
Elton, Robert, elector, 315
Elthom, Robert, juror, 316
Elvet, Gilbert, 222
Elvet, John, witness, 195
Elward, Robert, property in Newcastle, 158

Ely, bishop of, at Newcastle, 11
Emeldon, Agnes, marriage of, 81
Emeldon, Alice, marriage of, 81
Emeldon, Jane, 81, 191, 213
Emeldon, John, bailiff, 105, 108, 122, 127, 128, 129, 132, 133, 135, 137, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 148, 152, 154, 156, 160, 161, 162, 164, 165, 166, 168, 172; M.P., 89, 104
Emeldon, John, son of William, 87
Emeldon, Maud, 65, 81, 182
Emeldon, Richard, bailiff, 7, 8, 51, 52, 53; mayor, 12, 14, 20, 22, 28, 29, 31, 34, 35, 37, 39, 40, 41, 43, 44, 48, 49, 54, 57, 58, 60, 62, 64, 66, 71, 72, 75, 76, 77, 79; M.P., 20, 31, 60, 62, 69, 77; complains to the king, 33; death of, 80; appointed escheater, 80; land at Berwick, 96; named, 88; royal favours to, 35, 44, 47, 54, 56, 57, 58, 61, 65, 70; sent to York conference, 6; property in Newcastle, 191; witness, 10, 29
Emeldon, William, M.P., 108; clerk, 87; royal grant to, 76; named, 240
Emeldon Place, Newcastle, 81, 277
Esby, John, ordained, 407
Esdale, Dame, 396
Esh, Robert, 9
Esh, Roger, bishop's commissioner, 123
Essington, Elizabeth and Ellen, 260
Essington, John, alderman, 395, 398; sheriff, 357, 358; M.P., 376
Essington, Henry and William, 260
Essington, Nicholas, son of William, 259
Essington, Robert, 39
Essington, William, mayor, 266, 269, 270; merchant, 229; named, 18; witness, 243, 247; will of, 259
Estrawe, the, Gateshead, 268
Esturmey, Sir William, 240
Etal, "Sir" John, witness, 260
Etell, John, chaplain, 218
Eton, Henry, rector of Gateshead, 267, 271, 278
Eure, Margaret, will of, 191
Eure, William, knight, 368

Fabri, John, son of Thomas, ordained, 102
Fader, Robert and Isolda, 134
Fair at Tynemouth, 7, 9
Fair, St. Luke's, granted, 396
Fairs, Thomas, of Gateshead, 396
Famine in the North, 38, 43, 300
Farndon, Henry, buried, 55
Farne Island, the Monastery of, 138, 265, 282, 402
Farneham, William, 166
Farnley, Joan, nun, 170
Fauconberg, Walter, warden of hospital, 106
Fausyde, William, Scottish merchant, 196
Fawcus, William, juror, 316
Fawdon, 220
Fawdon, Alice, 35
Fawdon, John, lord of Jesmond, 76
Fawdon, Nicholas, 35
Fayte, John, chaplain, 197
Fayt, John, clerk, 242
Featherstonhaugh, Alexander, 396, 397
Fee-Farm of Newcastle, 21, 24, 63, 78, 90, 100, 103, 109, 113, 125, 135, 142, 149, 170, 246, 265, 306, 316, 381, 390
Felingg, William, constable of Roxburgh Castle, 28, 29
Fell, William, vicar of Newcastle, 409
Felton, John, chaplain, 64; bequest to, 283
Felton, William, to raise soldiers, 17; to appraise horses, etc., 35
Felton, Sir William, mayor, 105, 108
Felton, William, sheriff of Northumberland, 113; to collect wool, 113; grant to, 120
Fenham, 187, 238, 393
Fenrother, Adam, clerk, 214
Fenwick, "Sir" Henry, priest, 282
Fenwick, John, sheriff of Northumberland, 62; named, 122, 411; chaplain, 277, 278, 282, 284, 285
Fenwick, Robert, sheriff of Northumberland, 121
Fenwick, Roger, constable of Newcastle, 405
Fenwick, Thomas, executed, 353
Ferrour, William, elector, 315
Fery, Isabella, theft by, 321
Feux, Gervase, 19
Fieschi, cardinal deacon, attacked, 42
Findern, Lord, beheaded, 352, 353
Fishergate, the, 261
Fisher, John, alderman, 370; sheriff, 359, 361
Fisher, Peter, M.P., 12
Fishlake, Richard, chaplain, 238
Fish-ponds in Newcastle, 373
Fish-shambles, the, 211
Fitz Godrig, Robert, 27
Fitz Elys, John, 24
Fitzhenry, John, master of Virgin Mary Hospital, 259
Fitzhugh, Edmund, beheaded, 353
Flayn, Robert, witness, 399
Fleming, Gilbert, bailiff, 16, 17, 19, 22, 28, 29, 31; M.P., 10, 12, 22, 28; witness, 14
Fleming, James, charge against, 5
Fleming, Margery, daughter of Gilbert, 183
Fleming, Richard, of Gateshead, 279
Fleming, Thomas, bailiff, 110, 117, 118, 121; complaint against, 124; fined, 112; summoned to royal conference, 106
Flesher-gate, 378
Flesher's Row, 95, 158
Flesher, Robert, property in Newcastle, 378
Flesher, Thomas, pardoned, 234; property in Gateshead, 267
Flesh Market, 8, 146
Fletcher, Robert, witness, 260
Foghale, Robert, mayor, 122, 127, 129
Fonde, Richard, 77
Forester, John, juror, 316
Fornese, John, 396
Forrest, William, park-keeper, 175
Forster, Richard, clerk, 260
Forster, Robert, merchant, 323
Fortescue, John, knight, 388
Forth, the, 110
Forth, coals in the, 135, 150

Fortunatus Siculus, 21
Fossour, Katherine, release of land, 195
Fountain of St. Helena, 236
Fourbour, John, juror, 285
Fournays, Thomas, builder, 244
Fowler, Henry, sheriff, 339, 341, 346, 350
Fox, Richard, appointed bishop of Durham, 404
Foy, Thomas, witness, 73
Fraternity of Saint John, 239
Fraternity, letters of, granted to—
  Robert Rhodes, 312
  John and Joan Robinson, 368
  Dionysia Moody, 356
  Agnes Rhodes, 406
  William and Christiana Richardson, 410
Free customs of Newcastle, 119
Freemarys, John, 171
Frer Jake, master, Virgin Mary's Hospital, 120
Fresell, John, of Gateshead, 396
Frewhitt, Elias, bailiff, 160, 161, 162
Friars Augustine, or Austin—attendance at royal burial, 59; burials in church of the, 55, 352; burial ground of the, 11; filthy road near, 207; gifts to the, 3, 11, 17, 30, 55, 59, 76, 127, 176, 181, 182, 191, 194, 244, 248, 259, 267, 282, 289, 296, 297, 337, 387; house of, additions to, 59; mandate respecting the, 221; not to leave England, 68, 221
Friars Carmelite, or White—attendance at royal burial, 59; at Wallknoll, 158; breach of sanctuary, 26; dispute with the vicar of Newcastle, 273; Durham, Nicholas, brother of, 177; Edward Dynley, 324; gifts to the, 3, 13, 55, 98, 127, 176, 181, 182, 191, 194, 244, 248, 254, 259, 267, 282, 296, 297, 337; mandate respecting the, 221; not to leave England, 68, 221; ordination by title of, 407
Friars Dominican, Preaching or Black—apostate brethren of, 211; attendance at royal burial, 59; burials in church of, 55, 191; burial ground, 44; chapter held in Newcastle, 221; church of the, 11; close, belonging to the, 373; debt forgiven, 55; homage in church of, 84; garden of, 25; gates to be renewed, 117; gifts to the, 73, 127, 176, 181, 182, 191, 194, 244, 248, 254, 259, 267, 282, 296, 297, 337; mandate respecting the, 221; master-general of the, 194; not to leave England, 68, 221; pittance received, 55; service at St. Nicholas', 195; vennel leading to the, 204; recluse in the house of, 254, 282
Friars Franciscan, Minor or Grey—attendance at royal burial, 59; burials in church of the, 55, 222, 352; Duns Scotus, 15; excommunication of William Bowes, 117; gifts to the, 3, 120, 127, 181, 182, 191, 194, 222, 244, 248, 259, 267, 282, 296, 297, 337, 340, 374; grant of Seven-head-wells, 117; not to leave England, 68, 221; ordinations by title of, 407; mandate respecting the, 221; Robert Bruce, and the, 51; way leading to house of, 312
Friars Trinitarian—foundation, 158, 159; gifts to the, 176, 218, 221, 281, 387; ordinations by title of, 407; property of the, 255, 355; privileges of the, 379
Friars' Goose, 124, 161
Friscobaldi, merchant's company, 16
Friskenade, Simon, collector of customs, 68
Frismarisco, John, bailiff, 83, 88, 89, 94, 122, 127, 129; complaint against, 124; fined, 112; property in Newcastle, 92, 128; summoned to royal conference, 106; witness, 86, 128
Frismarisco, Thomas, bailiff, 7, 8, 10, 12, 14, 16, 20, 22, 28, 31, 34, 35, 37, 39, 43, 44, 48, 49, 51, 53, 54, 57, 58, 60, 62, 64, 66, 69, 71; M.P., 4, 8; castle rent, 95; collector of customs, 61, 68; land in Newcastle, 14; pardoned, 30
Frost, severe, 163
Frost, Walter, to impress ships, 178
Frost, William, property in Newcastle, 185
Fulberry, Robert, M.P., 363; recorder, 356
Fulbury, Adam and John, 77
Fuller, Peter, of Gateshead, 61
Fulthorp, Roger, coal lessee, 170; justice of assize, 215
Fulthorp, Thomas, will of, 337
Fulthorp, Sir Thomas, judge, 316
Furbury, Adam and John, 77
Furnes, William, elector, 315

Gabefore, Nicholas, juror, 285
Gabefore, Robert, property in Gateshead, 268
Gabeter, Robert, reputed mayor, 18
Gabifore, Robert, 229, 240, 246, 247
Galefers, John, of Bruges, 295
Galilee, John, chaplain, 408
Galon, Robert and Maria, 76
Gamylsby, Thomas, 397
Galloway, Adam, bailiff, 10, 12; pardoned, 30; witness, 14, 64
Galloway, John, bailiff, 83, 88, 89, 94, 108, 110; charge against, 124; chaplain, 191; fined and outlawed, 112, 133; release, 165; witness, 86
Galloway, Richard, bailiff, 105; mayor, 117, 121, 122, 126; M.P., 105; collector of customs, 118; fined, 112; grant from the king, 93; summoned to royal conference, 106; named, 86, 93, 124
Gallow Flat, the, 86
Gaolegrip, the, 22, 151
Gardiner, William, juror, 240
Gategang, Alan, 137, 138, 245, 293
Gategang, Edmund, 74
Gategang, Gilbert, 6, 21, 27, 39, 147, 236
Gategang, Henry, 186
Gategang, James, 74, 245
Gategang, John, 6, 8, 9, 22, 27, 39, 61, 73, 74, 77, 106, 112, 147, 236
Gategang, Nicholas, 293
Gategang, Robert, chaplain, 191
Gategang, Sibil, 76, 137, 147
Gategang, William, 186, 205, 237, 267, 292
Gateshead fair, 96; park, 22, 25, 26; park-keeper, 133, 175, 224, 236, 299, 364, 383
Gaucelin, cardinal, attacked, 42
Gaudes, John, chaplain, 221

Gavesor, Robert, reputed mayor, 18
Gaveston, Piers, in Newcastle, 22; executed, 24; jewels of, 29; pardon to enemies of, 30
Gentylman, Thomas, bequest to, 283
George, a great ship called the, 307
Getour, William, 45
Gilbert, the weaver, of Gateshead, 62
Gildford, John, surety, 256
Gilford, John, of Gateshead, 268, 271
Gildforth, John, juror, 96
Gilforth Place, Gateshead, 365
Gillot ("old Gillot"), 283
Gillsworth, William, of Gateshead, 96
Glanton, John, shipper, 323
Glasier, Elizabeth, bequest to, 296
Glassen, Henry, wright, 138
Gloucester, Duke of, *not* warden of Newcastle, 381; visits Newcastle, 382
Glover, John, property in Newcastle, 278
Glyn, William, vicar of Newcastle, 263, 269, 273, 297
Gobefore, Robert, merchant, 18
Godeman, William, land at Jesmond, 75
Godesman, John, hermit at Gateshead, 26
Godibour, Philip, ordained, 88
Godibour, Robert, Gateshead, 88
Godinboure, Robert, chaplain, 73
Gofden, John, bequest to, 282
Gold and silver, exportation prohibited, 121
Good Year, the ship called, 18, 240
Gore, John atte, deputy butler, 20
Gore, Sibella, land in Russell chare, 95
Goosegreen Close, 408
Gosforth, North, 30, 410; South, 30, 48, 220, 403, 405
Gosse, Thomas, executed, 353
Goswick, Roger, collector of customs, 61
Gowland, Margery, 170
Grant, Robert, Scottish merchant, 196
Graper, Adam, M.P., 62, 69
Graper, Cicely, wife of Peter, 86
Graper, John, property in Newcastle, 158
Graper, Peter, bailiff, 2, 101, 104, 108, 110; mayor, 7, 8, 10, 129, 132, 135, 138, 142, 143, 145; M.P., 2, 3, 8, 10, 132; sent to York conference, 6; marriage of, 81; named, 9, 52, 64
Graper, Thomas, bailiff, 166, 168, 175, 177, 184, 185, 186
Graunge, Adam, 268
Gray, John, hostage, 162, 163
Gray, Thomas, chivaler, 232; dyer, 312; license to, 147
Gray, Ralph, knight, 332
Gray, William, juror, 285
Greathead, Thomas, charge against, 125
Green, Robert, claims sanctuary, 403
Green, Thomas, sheriff, 404, 405
Green, Thomas, Carmelite robber, 136
Green, William and Thomas, 403
Grendon, Walter, prior, 238
Greystanes, Robert, of Durham, 82
Greystock, Sir Ralph, 59
Greystock, William, Lord, 155
Greystones, William, chaplain, 195
Grey, Emmotta, 216
Grey, Sir Ralph, becomes Yorkist, 346; beheaded, 353
Grey, Sir Thomas, of Wark, beheaded, 254
Griffith, Thomas, land at Stannington, 285
Grindon Chare, 218
Grindon, Thomas, bailiff, 206, 210, 211, 212, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220
Grype Chare, 394
Grys, William, 95
Gubuyn, John, charge against, 9
Guildmart of Newcastle, the, 15
Guildford, John, 237
Gunpowder, export of, forbidden, 253
Gunter, Adam, witness, 49
Gysburn Monastery, 282

Hacker Gate, 218
Hacter, Stephen and Isolda, 96
Halden, Richard, chaplain, 87
Haldmarket, William, merchant, 323
Haliwork, tenure of, 6
Hall, Hugh atte, parker at Gateshead, 236
Hall, Hugh, shipper, 323
Hall, John, chaplain, 244
Hall, Richard, mayor, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298
Hall, Richard, of Gateshead, 396
Hall, Thomas, named, 123, 124
Halliwell, Alicia, 52
Halliwell, Henry, ordained, 88
Halliwell, Hugh, witness, 86
Halliwell, John, complaint against, 124; fined, 112
Halliwell, Robert, bailiff, 60, 62, 63, 71, 72, 75, 76, 79, 83, 92, 101, 104, 121, 122; mayor, 110, 117; M.P., 104; complains to the king, 33; fined, 112; land at Jesmond, 75; pardoned, 30; to array Newcastle men, 92; summoned to conference, 106; named, 29, 52, 64, 88, 93
Halliwell, Thomas, M.P., 101, 104
Halton, John, 287
Hamsted, John, conservator of the Tyne, 49
Hanse, society of the, 240, 327
Harbottle Castle demolished, 54
Harbottle, Sir Robert, 300
Harbottle, Thomas, of Ponteland, 396
Harbottle, William, death of, 275
Hardbread, Thomas, sheriff, 387, 388, 402, 404
Hardgill, Roland, vicar of Haltwhistle, 314
Harding, Adam, 220
Harding, Richard, of Hollinside, 403
Harding, Robert, sheriff, 366, 370, 382, 384, 398, 400; mayor, 407, 408
Harding, Roger, elector, 315; esquire, 394
Harding, Sampson, bailiff, 204, 205, 206; mayor, 220, 222; M.P., 199, 201, 203, 206, 207, 220; named, 240
Harding, William, elector, 315; esquire, 330; sheriff, 303, 305; mayor, 305, 311, 313, 314, 315, 316, 318, 321, 322, 328, 331; M.P., 293, 296, 315, 321, 331
Hardings of Hollinside, 44
Hareldred, Thomas, vicar of Newcastle, 403
Harewood, Juliana, 27
Harewood, William, carpenter, 27
Harle, John, burgess, 216; witness, 330
Harrington, Henry, 171
Harrison, Thomas, 396
Hart, John, to impress ships, 288

Hart, Margaret, 396
Hartela, Andrew, keeper of the truce, 45; executed, 58, 59; remains given to his sister, 70
Hartford, lands in, 310
Hartlepool, convent of, 282; grant of property at, 413
Hartlepool, Thomas of, ordained, 88, 93
Harwod, "Sir" William, 282
Hasleden, Richard, to impress ships, 100
Hastings, Sir Roger, knight, 395
Hatfield, bishop, appointed, 123; death of, 197
Havering, John, rector of Gateshead, 24, 26
Hawkeswell, John, 270
Hawkeswell, Margaret, prioress, 320
Hawkeswell, Peter, chaplain of St. Lawrence, 107
Hawkin, Beatrice, wife of Hugh, 95
Hawkin, Gilbert, bailiff, 43, 44, 48, 49, 53, 54, 57, 58, 60, 62, 64, 66, 69, 75, 77, 79, 83, 88, 89, 92, 94, 105, 108, 110; M.P., 16, 60, 73; charge against, 124; masses for soul of, 95; wool weigher, 37
Hawkin, Hugh, bailiff, 72, 75; M.P., 166; coal receiver, 167
Hawkin, Mariot, daughter of Hugh, 95
Hawkin, Thomas, bailiff, 66, 69; pardoned, 30
Hawkin, William, pardoned, 30
Hawdynette, the wife of Alan, 396
Hawson, Robert, juror, 285
Hawyck, Walter, of Little Eden, 367
Hay, Thomas, hostage, 162, 163
Hayning, Nicholas, merchant, 323; sheriff, 343, 345, 354, 355; mayor, 366, 370
Hayning, William, sheriff, 406, 407
Hayrbread, William, baker, 394
Hays, William, fish-ponds in Newcastle, 373
Haysand, William, property in Newcastle, 368
Haxby, John, 134
Headlam, Henry, vicar of Newcastle, 204
Headlam, Thomas, merchant, 323; sheriff, 311, 313; witness, 268
Heaton, 171, 211, 240
Heaton, John, 30, 52
Hebbeden, Thomas, will of, 296
Hebborn, Agnes, wife of Robert, 255
Hebborn, Margaret, daughter of, 255
Hebborn, Ralph, property in Newcastle, 400
Hebborn, Robert, mayor, 252, 253; M.P., 241; will of, 254; witness, 247
Hebborn, Roger, son of Robert, 255
Hebborn, Thomas, son of Robert, 248, 255; dispensation to marry, 263
Hebburn, William of, 30
Heber Tower, 25
Hecham, Hugh, bailiff, 54, 57, 60, 62, 63, 64, 66, 71, 72, 75, 76, 77, 79, 83, 92; mayor, 89, 94, 101, 104; M.P., 83; colliery owner, 74; death of, 146; lime-burner, 72; messuage at Berwick, 85; to array Newcastle men, 91; to impress ships, 100
Hecham, Roger, bailiff, 48, 69, 71
Hedgeley Moor, battle of, 351
Hedley, Edward, property in Gateshead, 394
Hedley, Humphrey, theft from, 322
Hedwin Streams, 316, 334
Hedwin, William, chaplain, 191; coroner, 149
Hedwyn, William, witness, 186
Hedworth, Robert and Julia, 134
Heighington, William, chaplain, 139
Helperyare fishery, 124
Helton, Robert, chaplain, 267, 278
Helton, Robert, of Gateshead, 322
Hengledyk, the, 236
Henry IV. in Newcastle, 224, 239
Henry VI. at Durham, 318; in Newcastle, 343
Henry VII. in Newcastle, 389
Henry, the baker, property in Gateshead, 27
Hermit at Gateshead, 26
Herington, Thomas, vicar of Hartburn, 21
Heron, Gerald, knight, 210
Heron, Henry, land in Gosforth, etc., 410
Heron, John, knight, 162
Heron, Robert, 191
Heron, William, founder of chantry, 72; imprisoned, 209; knight, 270
Heron, William, of Ford, 410
Herring, Adomar, M.P., 273; witness, 260
Herring, Emeric, M.P., 266, 270
Herring, Emery, bequest to, 283
Herring, William, witness, 14, 92
Herrington, Isolda, Gateshead, 73
Herrington, Thomas, bailiff, 205, 206, 207; named, 218, 240
Herrington, William, 73
Hertyngdone, Adam, king's clerk, 167
Heryng, Adomar and Thomas, legacy to, 340
Hesilden, Robert, property in Newcastle, 368
Hesilden, Walter, bailiff of Gateshead, 178; coal lessee, 164, 169, 170
Hesilrig, John, 171, 210
Hesilrig, Thomas, 284
Hesilrig, William, 210
Heton, Joan, daughter of Sir Alan, 248
Hette, Richard, M.P., 89
Hett, Thomas, witness, 158
Hetton, William, 96
Hewell, John, 185, 189
Heworth, 9, 123
Heworth Chare, 386
Heworth, John, bailiff, 198
Heworth, Robert, M.P., 306, 321, 331; named, 267
Hexham, battle of, 352; church, 282; executions at, 353
Hexham, William, 95
Heygrove coalmine, Elswick, 74
Heyworth, John, vicar of Newcastle, 297; to impress ships, 131
High Friar Street, 247
Hilderskilfe, William, 320
Hill, Emma, nun, 170
Hillgate, Gateshead, 186, 236
Hilton, Sir Alexander, 139, 182
Hilton, Elizabeth, 210
Hilton, John, sheriff, 376, 377; juror, 316
Hilton, Maud, or Matilda, 139, 310
Hilton, William, 39, 196, 268

Hirlaw, John, vicar of Newcastle, 107, 113, 117
Hodgson, Hugh, of Gateshead, 396
Hodgson, Robert, of Gateshead, 396
Hodgson, William, sheriff, 370, 373
Holburn, Robert, 375
Holchare, the, Gateshead, 267
Holden, Geoffrey, 279
Holland, Robert, attainted, 61, 70
Hollen, William, 396
Hollinside, Thomas, of Axwell, 44
Holme, Christopher, seeks sanctuary, 375
Holme, Nicholas, chaplain, 338
Holme's wife, Gateshead, 396
Holystone, the nuns of, 282
Homage of Scotland to England, 84, 326
Homildon Hill, battle of, 234, 254
Homildon, Cecilia, will of, 244
Horncliffe, Robert, sheriff of Northumberland, 71, 73, 78
Horne, Robert, witness, 237
Horner, John, parker at Gateshead, 364, 384
Horner, Thomas, ordained, 114
Horner, William, witness, 237
Hornse, Robert, capture of ships by, 256
Horse Mills for grinding, 91, 119
Horsley, John, 39, 294
Horsley, Richard, to raise soldiers, 17
Horsley, Roger, 54, 56
Horsley, William, 323
Horton, John, bailiff, 204, 205, 206, 207, 210
Horton, Thomas, bailiff, 187, 188
Hospitallers of St. John, 186, 187, 238
Hospitals :—
  Gateshead, 30, 35, 39, 40, 41, 47, 63, 82, 106, 143, 161, 163, 192, 213, 224, 288, 297, 305, 319, 338, 357, 362
  Mary Magdalen, 184, 277, 287
  Thornton's 249, 272, 287, 336, 383, 385
  Virgin Mary, 7, 9, 25, 120, 121, 132, 139, 142, 171, 172, 176, 192, 199, 231, 239, 242, 350, 259, 277, 281, 312
Hoton, Thomas, 237
Hoton, William, 242, 316
Hotoun, Richard, prior of Durham, 4, 8
Hotspur in Newcastle, 207
Hougball, or Howell, John, bailiff, 168, 172, 187
Houghton, Gilbert, receiver of victuals, 82
Houteman, John, vicar-general, 262
Howard, Edmund, archdeacon, 113
Howden, John, bailiff, 181, 183, 187, 189; named, 185, 378
Howell, John, M.P., 188, 195, 201
Howell, Philip, M.P., 204
Howell, Robert, 103
Huchonson, "Sir" Thomas, 397
Hudson, Thomas, merchant, 323
Hudson, William, sheriff, 370; ordained, 407
Hugh, the dyer, Gateshead, 236
Hugh, the fisher, Gateshead, 236
Hulet, William, 403
Hull, John, 254
Hume, Agnes, bequest to, 282
Hungerford, Lord, beheaded, 352, 353
Hunt, John, to impress ships, 288
Hunt, Thomas, executed, 353
Hunt, Walter, executed, 353
Hunter, William, property in Newcastle 355
Hunter, Robert, will of, 314
Huntingdon, John, ordained, 88, 93
Hussey, Sir Thomas, executed, 353
Hutchinson, Robert, chaplain, 368
Hutred, William, son of, 237
Hydewyn, William, witness, 182
Hylton, John, chaplain, 357, 362
Hylton, Thomas, chaplain, 58

Incorporated Companies:—Barber surgeons, 308, 376; bricklayers and plasterers, 334; coopers, 274; fullers and dyers, 374; glovers, 297; saddlers, 339; skinners, 298, 385; smiths, 297; merchants, 379, 392, 401; slaters, 326, 342
Ingilwood, John, castle encroachment, 95
Inncks, Ralph, buried, 61
Isabella, queen, in Newcastle, 23, 55

Jakemannesough, 99
James I. of Scotland in Newcastle, 272; safe-conduct to, 278
Jargon Hole, Tyne Bridge, 247
Jargoun, Emma, castle encroachment, 95
Javel Group, 22, 151, 152, 382, 394
Jay, John, elector, 315; sheriff, 273, 274, 276, 277, 278
Jay, William, sheriff, 309, 311; mayor, 313, 314; named, 316
Jesmond, 35, 191, 205, 210, 213, 215, 219, 240, 310; chapel, 139, 211, 213, 219, 275, 364, 384; field, 364, 399; mill, 25; windmill near, 244
John, king of France, a prisoner, 147
John Martin, ship called the, 313
Johnson, Robert, witness, 399
Johnson, William, bailiff, 198, 211, 212, 214, 219; mayor, 241, 243; M.P., 243, 252; named, 242, 246, 247, 272; of Gateshead, 396
Joppesriding, 137, 293
Jordan, chaplain of Newcastle, 173

Kablyncroft, Gateshead, 147
Kal, Hugh, acolyte, 88
Karr (see "Carr")
Karle, Thomas, jun., bailiff, 99, 101
Katherine, prioress, 237
Kelson, Thomas, property in Newcastle, 158
Kellaw, William, justice of assize, 215; property in Newcastle, 199
Kellawe, bishop, death of, 40
Kemp, John, of Durham, 279
Kempe, John, elector, 315; parker, 224; surety, 256
Kent, Earl of, beheaded, 352
Kenton, 393
Kenton, John of, 33, 94
Kersell, Henry, M.P., 216
Keteringham, John, M.P., 22, 28; breach of sanctuary, 26
Kibblesworth, William and Cecilia, 76
Kighley, James, of Calais, 340
Kighley, "Sir" Richard, vicar of Mitford, 340
Killingworth, land at, 335

Killingworth, Adam, 284
Killingworth, Agnes and John, 171
Killingworth, Robert, 283, 284
Kilvington, Richard, rector of Gateshead, 104, 105, 167
King, John, hospital warden, 288
King's Dykes, the, 342
Kington, John, canon of Lincoln, 240
Kingston, Roger, 29, 49
Kirkby, Richard, tailor, 157
Kirkeby, Thomas, hospital warden, 305
Kirk Chare, 218
Kirkleventon, 284
Kirk-stile (St. Nicholas'), 286
Kirkyare, Gateshead, 124
Kissing the king, 301
Knight, Matthew, 95
Knights Templars, the, 13, 21, 187

Labour, cost of, 3, 140, 233, 327
Lacy, John, executor, 292
Lambe, William, of Gateshead, 354
Lambert, William, vicar of Gainford, 387
Lambley, convent of, 161
Lambton, Percival, 413
Lambton, Robert, 96
Lambton, William, 292
Lancaster, Earl of, in Newcastle, 22, 23
Lane, Geoffrey, Elswick colliery, 86
Lanchester, William of, 195
Langley, Cardinal, bishop of Durham, 241; death of, 298
Langschafft, John, 396
Langston, Richard, M.P., 214
Langton, Alan, burgess, 10, 14
Langton, William, mayor, 245, 246, 248, 249, 251, 252; M.P., 219, 243; named, 18, 229, 243, 246, 247, 268
Langwath, Robert, elector, 315
Lardener, John, 237
Lardener, William, 96, 236
Laton, William, 88, 191
Latrine in a staith, 245
Lauder, Robert, 365
Law, Joanna, 385
Lawrence, the moneyer, 38
Lawrence Acton's Waste, 180
Laws, William, junior, merchant, 323
Lawson, Joanna, prioress, 413
Lawson, John, 182, 375
Layton, the wife of John, 396
Lead mines in Weardale, 232
Leaute, William, 9
Leck, John, 59
Leckingfield, Robert, 250
Lely, Agnes, bequest to, 244
Lematon, John, clerk of works, 319
Lene, Geoffrey, Elswick colliery, 86
Letwell, John, mason, 151
Lewe, Peter, bailiff of Gateshead, 73, 74, 245; land in Gateshead, 236
Leynton, John, juror, 316
Leyburn, Sara, sister of Andrew Hartcla, 70
Leyrigg, without Pilgrim Street Gate, 287
Liddells of Ravensworth, the, 265
Lidster, Robert, elector, 315
Lilburn, Sir John, sheriff of Northumberland, 75
Lilburn, Henry, charge against, 209
Lilburn, Richard, merchant, 357
Linnels, the, near Hexham, 352
Lincoln, "Sir" Henry, priest, 282, 283
Lindsay, Sir James, captured, 208
Lisle, Humphrey, South Gosforth, 403, 405
Lisle, John, sheriff of Northumberland, 69; named, 7, 92, 102
Lisle, Roger, juror, 240
Littester, Hugh, 95
Littester, Robert and Peter, 236
Littester, William, 232
Lockwood, Thomas, alderman, 366, 395, 398; sheriff, 361, 363; mayor, 391, 392; named, 357, 389
Lokington, Hugh, hospital warden, 35
Lollards, proclamation against the, 251
Long Flat, Gateshead, 297
Long Stairs, the, 286
Long, William, elector, 315
Lort Burn, the, 50, 158, 218, 332
Lound, Thomas, surgeon, 56
Lowder, Robert, envoy, 78
Lowther, Robert, witness, 182
Luda, Robert, breach of sanctuary, 27
Ludworth, manor of, 385
Ludworth, William, elector, 315
Lumley, Bertram and Margaret, 397
Lumley, Elizabeth, 364, 385
Lumley, Sir George, 386
Lumley, Sir John, 267
Lumley, Mr., chaplain, 384
Lumley, Thomas, 128
Lumley, Waleran, bailiff, 72, 75, 76, 77, 79, 83; of Gateshead, 134; mayor, 104, 105; fined, 112; summoned to royal conference, 106; named, 92, 128, 142
Lumley, William, knight, 364
Lutter, Agnes, Gateshead, 237
Lye, Alexander, chamberlain of Berwick, 387
Lyes, Thomas, clerk, 293
Lyghton, Richard, 396
Lyle Place, 286
Lyons, James, to impress ships, 178, 181

Macklin, John and Francis, acolytes, 407
Maison Dieu, the, 235, 249, 281, 379
Maitoun, Gilbert, Gateshead, 236
Makson, Hugh and Christiana, 180
Maleyare, near Redheugh, 124
Malton, Nicholas, land in Gateshead, 134
Manors, the, 318, 355
Mareschal, Walter, 178
Margaret, queen of Henry VI., at Tynemouth, 345
Marguerite, queen, in Newcastle, 3, 6, 7
Mari-knight, a ship called, 323
Mariners, payment of wages of, 237
Market Gate, the, 171, 185
Market Place, Newcastle, 76
Markham, John, deputy butler, 388
Marley, William, killed in Newcastle, 375
Marriage custom in Newcastle, 336
Married women's acknowledgments, 27, 96
Marshal, Peter, buried at St. Nicholas', 55
Marshall, Richard, chaplain, 214
Massam, Nicholas, beheaded at Newcastle, 353

Martin, John, clerk, 330
Mauduit, Nicholas, to impress ships, 253
Mauduit, Roger, sheriff of Northumberland, 79, 89, 95
Mawe, William, bequest to, 283
Mayors, list of, 415
Mayor of Newcastle, manner of choosing the, 115, 125
Mayors of Newcastle, sword of honour granted to the, 212
Meadowcroft, William, M.P., 273, 276
Meal Market, the, 368, 379
Medcalf, William, of Morpeth, 264
Medecroft, William, merchant, 279
Medicroft, William, elector, 315
Medomsley, manor and vill of, 395
Mekilmuk, Richard, 97
Melemarket, the, 242
Melemarket Gate, the, 199
Melot, Robert and Elizabeth, 411
Menville, William, release, 165, 172; will of, 181
Merchants of Newcastle summoned to conference at York, 6
Merchingley, Hugh, charge against, 5, 88, 415
Merfynn, Robert, executed, 353
Merlay, Robert, chaplain, 173
Merrington, William, chaplain, 210
Merryman, William, vicar of Tynemouth, 368
Midford, Robert, charge against, 5
Middleburgh in Zeland, 323
Middleham, Roger, 277
Middleton, Geoffrey, sheriff of Durham, 327
Middleton, Gilbert, rebellion and capture of, 42, 43, 44, 59
Middleton, John, 76, 191, 330
Middleton, Sir John, 219
Middleton, William, sheriff, 245, 246, 248, 249, 251, 252, 253; M.P., 252; named, 18, 229, 292, 316
Milbourne, Robert, coroner, 76
Mildecombe, Thomas, prisoner, 204
Military array, etc.:—
    At Gateshead, 5, 90
    At Newcastle, 16, 17, 21, 24, 32, 35, 37, 41, 45, 48, 55, 57, 67, 80, 84, 85, 89, 91, 99, 106, 109, 121, 145, 157, 168, 203, 207, 239, 266, 346
    At Wooler, 5
Miller, Marion, of Gateshead, 73
Miller, William, of Gateshead, 73
Mills (see "Windmill" and "Horse Mill")
Milne, Alan, merchant, 323
Milne-flat, Gateshead, 297
Milner, "Sir" Robert, 403
Milson, Thomas, property in Newcastle, 158
Miracle in Newcastle, 202
Mitford, Constance, 340
Mitford, Gerard, 283
Mitford, Gilbert, 76, 131
Mitford, Hugh, 185, 196
Mitford, John, 186, 298, 340
Mitford, Sir John, 271
Mitford, Margaret, 362
Mitford, William, 271
Moderby, Thomas, 193, 237
Mody, Thomas, 279
Mohaut, Hugh; Kepier hospital, 26
Molesden, manor of, 298
Molins, Lord, beheaded, 352
Monasteries (see Friars)
Monboucher tower, 210
Monboucher, Bertram, 185, 186, 210
Money coined in Newcastle, 48
Monteith, Earl of, to be executed, 131
Moody, Dionysia, of Gateshead, 356
Morden, Thomas, bailiff, 193, 198, 199, 219, 220
More, Randal, envoy, 78
Morpeth, John, skinner, charge against, 124
Morpeth, Thomas, sheriff, 395, 398
Morton or Mordon, Robert, prior, 176
Moreton, John, M.P., 214, 219, 260, 283
Morrislaw, Thomas, M.P., 296, 315
Mortimer, Roger, 59, 64
Moulton, Robert, port surveyor, 389
Moulton, Sir Robert, constable of Newcastle, 405
Mountain, Alan, to receive stores, 32
Mountford, John and Thomas, 222
Mountgrace, charterhouse at, 282
Mowbray, John, keeper of Newcastle, 34
Mowbray, Roger, constable of Prudhoe, 65
Mulner, Clays, shipmaster, 323
Multgreve, John, 62
Murdoch of Fife, prisoner, 254
Murray, Andrew, keeper of Scotland, 93
Murray, Earl, captured outside Newcastle, 110
Musgrave, John, sheriff, 305; mayor, 309, 311; commissioner, 316; elector, 315
Musgrave, Robert, bailiff, 105, 108, 110, 117, 118, 121, 122; named, 71, 102
Musgrave, Thomas, named, 197, 207, 270
Mydding Place, the, 99
Mylis, Thomas, Gateshead, 61, 235
Mysteries, the twelve, 114

Narrow Chare, 286
Nedeler, Stephen, witness, 237
Nesbit, John, 61
Nesbit, William, 365
Nete Market, the, 286
Nether Dene Bridge, 218
Nether Heworth, 123
Netherton, Adam, 95
Neville, Archbishop, captured at Shields, 209
Neville, Bishop, appointed, 298; death of, 337
Neville, Sir Humphrey, 349, 352, 353
Neville, Lord John, brilliant sally by, 110
Neville, John, Lord Montagu, 349, 352; warden of east marches, 198, 208
Neville, William, Lord Falconberg, 321, 322, 332
Neville's Cross, battle of, 129
Newbiggin, vill of, 99
Newbiggin-by-the-Sea, vill of, 310
Newbiggin, John, rector of Gateshead, 93
Newbiggin, John, bailiff, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220
Newbiggin, Thomas, 138
Newcastle taken into the hands of the king, 111, 122; restored, 113, 125
Newerk, Alan, Sherburn hospital, 245

Newcastle, the walls of, 13, 25, 67, 76, 84, 100, 105, 110, 133, 134, 135, 162, 200, 233, 237, 342, 388
New Gate, the, 222, 277, 287, 312, 399
Newham, manor of, 335, 385
Newham, William of, ordained, 118
Newton, property at, 298
Newton, Henry, bailiff, 22, 28, 29, 31, 48, 69, 71; pardoned, 30
Nicholas, chaplain, 25
Nicholson, John, juror, 316
Nicholson, Robert of Winlaton, 403
Ninepennys, Adam, chaplain, 95
Ninepennys, John, ordained, 88
Nixon, John, sheriff, 337, 338 ; mayor, 350, 354, 355, 356, 357, 358, 361, 363
Noble, Alan, 126
Norfolk, Duke of, at Newcastle, 347
Norham, William, chaplain, 236
Norray, Robert, property in Newcastle, 158
Norreys, Robert, charge against, 124
Norreys, Thomas, heirs of, 95
Northumberland, Earls of, 196, 202, 209, 239, 244, 254, 292, 294, 335, 344, 355, 358, 372, 379, 382, 393
Norton, William, 172, 176, 193
Norwich, Richard, juror, 240
Notmarket, the, 360
Nun's Gate, the, 211
Nun's Moor, 146, 393
Nuns, bequest of chemises to, 413
Nunnery of St. Bartholomew, 30, 52, 76, 146, 157, 163, 166, 167, 170, 189, 190, 194, 236, 237, 281, 319, 338, 359, 362, 389, 393, 398, 413
Nuttle, Peter, 143

Oakwellgate, Gateshead, 61, 236, 277
Oat Market, 146
Ochar, Thomas, weaver, 360
October Fair, Newcastle, granted, 396
Ogle, Constance, daughter of Sir Robert, 298
Ogle, Gilbert, 30, 49
Ogle, Henry, 49
Ogle, Joanna, 385
Ogle, John, 182, 186
Ogle, Peter, 145
Ogle, Robert, 130, 158, 186
Ogle, Sir Robert, 248, 300, 307
Ogle, William, bailiff, 1, 2, 4, 8, 10 ; chaplain, 199
Oliver, Robert, bailiff, 193 ; M.P., 200 ; collector of customs, 44, 54 ; property in Newcastle, 204 ; shipping tax controller, 194 ; witness, 195
Ollever, Ellinor, 413
Orchard, William, clerk, 180
Ord, Adam, witness, 158
Osegodeby, Adam, 19, 23
Otterburn, battle of, 207
Overdene Bridge, 15, 211
Overkirk Chare, Gateshead, 268
Ovington, John, sheriff, 315, 318
Owe, Peter del, witness, 61
Oxen sent to Newcastle, 165
Oxford University, 302, 312

Page, Adam, 5, 35, 39, 77, 88, 93, 98, 102
Palfreyman, Adam, servant, 126
Palman, John, will of, 297
Palmer, Gilbert, 132
Palmer, Thomas, 49, 58
Pandon, 218
Pandon Burn, orchard near, 286 ; overflow of river in, 52
Pandon Gate, 286, 319, 342, 355
Pandon, John, bailiff, 22, 28, 29, 31, 34, 37, 39 ; witness, 14
Papeday, Thomas, M.P., 278 ; sheriff, 299, 301 ; witness, 292
Parlebien, John, 95
Parry, Thomas, 97
Paston letter quoted, 347
Paton, John, 93, 102
Patoun Field, 186
Patun, Bartholomew and Christiana, 11
Paul, Thomas, burgess, 62
Paul, Thomasin, daughter of John, 244
Paulin, John, M.P., 241 ; shipowner, 240 ; witness, 246, 247
Paving the vill of Gateshead, 271
Payntor Hugh (Painter Heugh), 183
Pelham, John, clerk marshal, 32
Penington, William, executed, 353
Penrith, John, sheriff, 331, 333, 389, 391, 408, 409 ; mayor, 338, 339 ; M.P., 335, 339 ; named, 54, 315, 322, 323, 361
Penrith, Sir John, buried, 55
Penrith, Robert, bailiff, 118, 122, 123, 127, 129, 133, 135 ; M.P., 132 ; named, 378
Penrith, Thomas, sheriff, 294, 295 ; named, 285, 287, 292, 379
Pensher, land at, 364
Percy, Lady Eleanor, 399
Percy, Henry, 68
Percy, Lord Henry, 23, 143
Percy, Sir Henry, 207, 254
Percy, John, 35
Percy, Sir Ralph, 207, 346, 399
Percy, Thomas, 194
Pert, William, property in Newcastle, 278
Pestilence, in Newcastle, 126, 134, 135, 300
Peter, son of Sampson, land in Newcastle, 14
Peter of Newcastle, a ship called the, 322, 323
Petyngton, Thomas, vicar of Hartburn, 278, 282
Philip Chare, 286
Philip, Thomas, juror, 240
Pickering, Richard, witness, 39
Pilgrim Street, Newcastle, 29, 76, 146, 210, 213, 218, 287, 292, 332, 335, 355, 368
Pilgrim Street Gate, 117
Pilgrimage to Jesmond, etc., 364
Pipewellgate, Gateshead, 56, 134, 137, 205, 245, 267, 293
Pityngton, Thomas, chaplain, 284
Plague in Newcastle, 377
Plessey, manor of, 285, 310
Plessy, John, 30, 61, 62, 120
Plummer, John, coal lessee, 164, 169, 170 ; witness, 158
Plummer, Robert, bailiff, 181, 183, 187, 183
Plummer, William, bailiff, 187, 189
Pold Hall, the, 199, 242
Pollowe, John, executor, 63

Population of Newcastle in 1377, 190
Porter, John, servant, 234
Porter, Nicholas, breach of sanctuary, 26
Porter, Reginald, 224
Porter, William, 49, 58, 161
Portyngton, Thomas, chaplain, 277
Postell, Richard, 397
Postell, Robert, 397
Potter, Walter, witness, 61, 73, 74, 237
Poveray, John, the king's clerk, 5
Pratyman, Gilbert and William, 151
Pray, John, juror, 285
Pray, William, elector, 315 ; juror, 285
Preston, John, bailiff, 168, 172 ; named, 161; will of, 387
Preston, Robert, park-keeper, 299
Preston, Stephen, coal-keeper, 346
Prester, Alan, (see "Alan Priest")
Prester, William, 88, 109
Prestwick, William, 30
Prices of food, etc., 3, 4, 140, 233, 327
Prior of Tynemouth, 47, 74, 78, 149, 261, 317, 348
Prizes at sea brought to Newcastle, 256
Pryddowe, Johannet, bequest to, 283
Pudding Chare, 368
Pulhore, Alan, 76, 192
Pulhore, John, 26, 76, 127, 148, 192
Pulhore, Robert, 124
Pulhore, William, 88, 93
Purveyance, exemption from, 40
Pykborne family, the, 222
Pykedun, Thomas, merchant, 323

Quare, Robert, witness, 158
Quarel-dyke, the, 150
Quay, the, 378, 394
Quelwrith, William, 6
Quicking-croft, Gateshead, 297

Radcliffe, George, master of hospital, 297
Rae, Ellen, 396
Raket, Richard, attorney, 322
Ralph, the dyer, Gateshead, 236
Rand, Thomas, 396
Raton Raw, 14, 15
Rauchif, John, of Morpeth, 264
Ravensworth, Henry, 279
Ravensworth, Richard, 96
Raymes, Robert, collector of customs, 54 ; witness, 330
Raymond, Dominican master-general, 194
Raynington, Robert, 39
Raynton, Robert, bailiff, 204, 205 ; mayor, 206, 210
Rede, Roger, witness, 237
Redely, Robert, 39
Redesdale, Roger, land in Gateshead, 61
Redewood manor, 87
Redewish, Albert, of Prussia, 241
Reed, Roger, 134, 245
Reed, William, 285, 315
Redhead, Adam, 189
Redheugh family, the, 249, 265, 279, 288
Redmarshall, William, bailiff, 219, 220, 222 ; sheriff, 224, 231, 234, 241, 242, 243 ; M.P., 199, 220 ; named, 235, 246, 247, 260
Redmarshall, William, clerk, 114
Redmayne, Sir Matthew, 267
Refham, John, burgess, 218
Refham, John, searcher, 209
Regnauld, John, complaint against, 124
Relics at Scone, inquiry concerning, 11
Repowne, ———, clerk, bequest to, 244
Rente, Thomas, of Pontoise, 63
Reynauld, John, M.P., 132 ; burgess, 169 ; witness, 49, 58
Reynauld, Robert, burgess, 169
Rhodes, Agnes, wife of Robert, 340, 368, 406
Rhodes, Joan, wife of Robert, 367
Rhodes, John, mayor, 278, 280, 285, 289, 292, 367
Rhodes, Robert, M.P., 276, 278, 289, 292, 293, 296, 297, 306 ; commissioner, 316 ; controller, 303 ; death of, 367 ; letters of fraternity to, 312 ; petition from, 344
Richard II. in Newcastle, 203
Richard, John, clerk, 306
Richardson, John, sheriff, 321, 322 ; mayor, 333, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 341, 342, 343, 345 ; M.P., 339 ; named, 322, 323, 396
Richardson, William, sheriff, 391, 392, 410
Riddell, William, keeper of the truce, 44 ; to distribute wine, 47
Riddell (William or Thomas), sheriff, 410
Riddell, Sir William, sheriff of Northumberland, 35
Ridsdale, John, sheriff, 377, 379
Riggthorne, William, buried, 55
Ripon, Agnes, 218
Ripon, Robert, fined, 112 ; searcher, 209
Robson, Johanna, 365
Robson, Robert, of Gateshead, 338, 396
Robinson, Ann, 396
Robinson, Joan, 359, 368
Robinson, John, 283, 359, 368
Robinson, William, deputy herald, 291
Roby, Dr., chaplain at Jesmond, 384
Roddam, David, property in Newcastle, 158
Roddam, Nicholas, M.P., 137, 152
Roddam, Thomas, 209
Roddam, William, sheriff, 335, 336, 341, 343 ; merchant, 323
Roger, priest of Gateshead, 77, 236
Rokesburgh, John, prior, 373
Rokesburgh, William, petition of, 91
Ros, William, benefaction, 17
Rose, William, 315, 323
Roselle, John, executed, 353
Roses, war of the, 335, 352, 387
Rote, Thomas, castle gatekeeper, 159
Rotham, William, juror, 316
Roughed, John, Gateshead, 236
Royal letters, mandates, etc., respecting—
  Berwick, disturbances at, 36
  Burgesses to be sent to the council, 6, 64, 121, 161, 176
  Bishop of Durham excused from attending parliament, 351
  Bishop's coal lessees, 169
  Calais, capture of, 131

Royal Letters, mandates, etc., *continued*—
  Castle, custody of the, 26, 34, 159, 372, 388, 405
  Castle, repair of the, 90, 95, 165, 202, 387
  Coals, 135, 166, 167, 269, 346
  Collectors of customs, etc., 97, 294, 389
  Compensation, 32, 196, 256, 292, 295, 309
  Convention with Rome and Spain, 395
  Corn during famine, 38
  Custody of prisoners, 11, 130, 139, 162, 163
  Deserters, 81, 86, 101
  Duke of Brittany, 274
  Dacia, staple of, 278
  Exportations prohibited, 83, 119, 146, 159, 162, 163, 164, 183, 253, 401
  Fair at Tynemouth, 9
  Fishing in Norway, 256, 292, 311
  Flanders, trade with, 275
  Foreign money, 171
  French ships, 228
  Friendship with Prussia, 327
  Hartcla's quarters, 70
  Inhabitants of Newcastle fined, 111
  Knights Templars' suppression, 13
  Lollards, 251
  Mortimer and the Queen, 64
  Mills for corn, 91
  Municipal regulations, 115, 125, 191
  Pardons, 30, 389, 390
  Passports, 35, 57
  Payment for services, goods, etc., 21, 24, 27, 29, 35, 41, 47, 68, 91, 101, 113, 120, 130, 310, 319, 321, 330, 332, 340, 388, 390
  Quitting the kingdom, 68, 71, 134, 135, 139, 146
  Rent, remission of, 63, 70, 234, 237, 271, 293
  Resumption of the crown, 361
  Robert Rhodes, 303
  Safe-conduct, 11, 29, 139, 143, 144, 180, 278, 325, 341
  Scotsmen to be entertained, 69
  Scotland, liberty to trade with, 154, 157
  Security of the town, 200
  Seizure of men or goods, 113, 300, 307
  Ships, 8, 19, 24, 45, 85, 90, 92, 98, 100, 108, 131, 178, 181, 231, 253, 288, 310, 329
  Ships of foreigners, 180
  Stores to be supplied, 24, 32, 39, 49, 54, 68, 82, 86, 87, 91, 98, 100, 102, 106, 109, 118, 128, 228, 382
  Staple of wool, etc., 188, 221, 271, 276, 350, 366, 372, 401
  Taxation, 16, 17, 30, 38, 41, 103, 109, 155, 159, 162, 194, 242, 243, 293, 309
  Towns forfeited and restored, 113, 122, 125
  Troops, raising, etc., 16, 21, 28, 32, 34, 37, 45, 85, 92, 98, 106, 157, 168, 232, 346, 371
  Truces, etc., 158, 180, 182, 202, 252, 253, 260, 264, 289, 311, 320, 363, 402, 407
  Tyne, river, 33, 85, 334
  Watch and ward, 60, 255
  Wine, price of, 144
Ruffan, John, bailiff, 160, 161, 164, 165, 166, 168, 175, 177, 185, 186
Rungthwaite, Roland, butcher, 357
Russel Chare, 95, 96
Russell, Isabelle, prioress, 157
Rutyare, 124
Rypon, Robert, searcher, 209
Ryton church, payment from, 320

Sabraham, Nicholas, marriage of, 81
Sabram, Nicholas, M.P., 183, 187, 195; witness, 185
Sadler, William, 15
Sadberge, John, 191
Sadlingstones, Hugh, M.P., 108
Salkeld, Thomas, rector of Clifton, 173
Salt Meadows, the, 293
Salt-works of Tynemouth, 348
Sample, John, elector, 315
Sancto Botho, William, merchant, 61
Sanctuary, breach of, 26
Sanctuary claimed, 375, 395, 403, 406
Sanctuary, privilege of explained, 375
Sanderson, Henry, 396
Sanderson, John, Newcastle, 340
Sandford, Thomas, property in Newcastle, 360
Sandgate, 96, 151, 286
Sandhill, the, 99, 249, 336, 378, 379, 383; executions on, 352; recreation ground, 216; troops mustered, 208
Sandyford Flatt, 244
Santmarays, or Sautmarays, John, 5
Savage, Ellen, 287
Schales, Agnes, bequest to, 244
Schell, Richard, land in Gateshead, 236
Scholes, John, witness, 27
Schyplaw, Robert, smith, 359
Scrope, Sir Henry, 213
Scrope, Sir John, 335
Scrope, Lord, 254, 332, 352
Screwane, William, 268
Scothowe, Thomas, 95
Scotland, the king of, killed, 341
Scots repulsed, and Earl Murray captured, 110
Scott, Gilbert, juror, 126
Scott, Henry, mayor, 2; charge against, 5; named, 52, 185, 196
Scott, John, bailiff, 31, 34, 35; mayor, 1, 4; M.P., 2, 3, 12, 16, 51; charge against, 5; witness, 58
Scott, John, son of Henry, bailiff, 28; pardoned, 30
Scott, John, of Pandon, 88, 90, 93, 134
Scott, Nicholas, bailiff, 8, 10, 12, 14; mayor, 53, 99, 101; M.P., 12, 31, 51, 55; pardoned, 30; sheriff of Northumberland, 33; named, 5, 9, 52, 95, 114, 126, 158
Scott, Sir Nicholas, mayor, 66, 69
Scott, Richard, bailiff, 75, 77, 83, 88, 89, 94, 101, 104, 105, 141, 142, 144, 145, 146, 198, 199, 211, 212; burgess, 169
Scott, Richard, of Benwell, 149; surety, 90; property in Newcastle, 132, 378; witness, 199
Scott, Robert, witness, 39
Scott, Thomas, St. Thomas' hospital, 408

Scott, William, sheriff, 379, 380; mayor, 385, 386
Scotton, John, 396
Scowland, William, 170
Seacoal Lane, London, 284
Selby, William and Agnes, 186
Seler, Adam, Gateshead, 236
Semple, John, sheriff, 373, 374; mayor, 377, 379
Seven Head Wells, the, 117
Seyton, John, hanged at Newcastle, 11
Shafto, William, witness, 330
Sharp, John, bequest to, 283
Sheraton, Stephen, ordained, 407
Sherburn hospital, 245
Sheriff of Newcastle to be appointed, 224
Sherwood, bishop, appointed, 384; at Pavia, 401; death of, 404
Shieldfield, the, 186, 211, 278
Shields, disputes with Newcastle, 9, 10, 97, 317
Shilvington, Robert, bailiff, 94, 99; mayor, 121, 122, 127, 128; collector of customs, 118; sub-sheriff of Northumberland, 113; named, 92, 100
Shireokes, Henry, receiver of victuals, 54
Shotton, vill of, 285, 310
Shutlyng, Alan, 166
Side, the, 146, 278, 286, 408
Sidgate, 399
Silksworth, John, 39
Silksworth, Mary, 39
Silksworth, Thomas, 19, 29
Silver, the marking of, 270
Simon, Robert, 396
Simon, with the beard, 14
Simonside, tithes of, 368
Singilton, Robert, 287
Sire, William, Gateshead, 195
Skinner Gate, the, 213, 286, 378
Skirlaw, bishop, appointed, 209; death of, 241
Skynner, Thomas, the skinner, 283
Smith, Thomas, merchant, 323; murdered, 395; witness, 246
Snow, John, sheriff, 409, 410
Snow, Thomas, sheriff, 365, 366
Somerset, Duke of, beheaded, 352, 353; sends men to Newcastle, 351
Sorelay, Dame, Gateshead, 396
Sorrais, Robert, witness, 76
Sothern, Robert, chaplain, 338
Souter-raw, 378
Southampton, Robert, bailiff, 99, 101
South-field, Gateshead, 297
South Shields, dispute respecting, 141; markets at, 260; ship belonging to, 413
Spar Hawk, 316, 334
Spen, William, of Gateshead, 96
Spencer, John, elector, 315
Spenn, Thomas, dyer, 263
Spens, John, merchant, 413
Sperman, Richard, pensioner, 185
Spicer, Peter, charge against, 124
Spilar, William, executed, 353
Spynn, William, keeper of Tyne Bridge, 131
St. Albans, battle of, 335
Staith in Gateshead, 164, 244
Stamp, Allison, 413
Stanhope, John, bailiff, 160, 161, 162, 164, 165, 166, 168, 185, 186; M.P., 157, 160; named, 145, 158, 183
Stanhope, Richard, mayor, 165, 166, 168, 172, 193; M.P., 188, 190; named, 174, 183, 193
Stanhope, Thomas, bequest to, 244
Stanhous in Westgate, 378
Stanlawe, Richard, bishop's bailiff, 9
Stannington, manor of, 284, 285
Staple, mayor of the, election of, 64
Staple of wool, etc., 51, 64, 68, 161, 175, 181, 188, 221, 229, 271, 276, 279, 290, 309, 313, 321, 328, 332, 333, 350, 366, 371, 374, 392, 401
Staunford, Lady Idoma, 189
Stauper, William, witness, 399
Stele, John, chaplain, 214; clock bearer, 349
Steel, Robert, to select ships at Newcastle, 86
Steele, Thomas, 138
Stevenson, Alexander, killed, 406
Stevenson, Richard, alderman, 366; sheriff, 338, 339; mayor, 358, 359; merchant, 323
Stevenson, Thomas, fuller, 354
St. Helen's Well, Gateshead, 62, 147
St. John's Guild, Gateshead, 396
St. Lawrence's chapel, 107
St. Luke's fair established, 396
St. Mary Shields, 277
St. Mary's Vennel, Gateshead, 236
St. Mary's Well, Gateshead, 236
St. Michael's Mount (see "Friars, Trinitarian Order")
St. Nicholas' Pant, 278
St. Robert, brethren of, 374
Stillyngton, John, pardoned, 265
Stirgeon, John, coal-keeper, 346
Stobbs, Henry, 375
Stockbridge, the, 261, 355
Stockdale, John, brazier, 260
Stockett, Robert, sheriff, 384, 386
Stockton, free customs of, 119
Stockton, Nicholas, St. Thomas' chapel, 109
Stodert, William, juror, 285
Stokdale, John, juror, 240; property in Gateshead, 268
Stony Flat, Gateshead, 297
Stothard, William, merchant, 279
Stoweford, William, the king's clerk, 17
Strangeways, Robert, 301, 320
Strivelyn, Jane, widow of John, 213
Strivelyn, John, justice of assize, 215
Strivelyn, Sir John, death of, 191; marriage of, 81
Strother Meadow, Gateshead, 293, 365
Strother, Henry, property in Newcastle, 205
Strother, Isabel, dispensation to marry, 263
Strother, John, sheriff, 257, 261, 263, 264, 265; M.P., 261, 264, 266; commissioner of coal dues, 269; named, 216, 256, 340
Strother, Thomas, knight, 205

Strother, William, bailiff, 142, 143, 145; mayor, 141, 142, 145, 146, 147, 148, 152, 154, 156, 157, 160; M.P., 152, 157; masses for, 158; named, 145, 284, 330
Styford, manor of, 306
Surtees, Jocelyn, 142
Surtees, Robert, M.P., 28
Surtees, Sir Thomas, 186, 191, 238, 268, 277
Surre, Agnes, Gateshead, 267
Sutor, Benedict, 95
Sutton, John, 268
Swain, Nicholas and Thomas, 5
Swalwell, cottage at, 397
Swalwell, William, burgess, 235
Swan, John, will of, 374
Swan, Thomas, alderman, 395, 398
Swayn, Dionysia, 7
Swayn, Lawrence, 7
Swayn, Peter, 25, 163, 199
Swinburn West, manor of, 310
Swinburne, Adam, sheriff of Northumberland, 39, 42, 65
Swinburne, Sir Adam, 182, 191
Swinburne, Alexander, merchant, 279
Swinburne, Barbara, 191
Swinburne, Sir John, 29
Swinburne, Robert, M.P., 252, 274; named, 240, 247, 279
Swinburne, William, 149, 171
Swinburne, Sir William, 300, 330
Swinhow, Robert, 222
Swinhow, William, 160, 207, 210
Sword of honour granted to mayors of Newcastle, 212
Syre, Eve, 134
Syre, William, 134, 142, 195, 244

Tabeler, Adam, chaplain, 180
Tailboys, Sir William, executed, 344, 353
Tailboys, Walter, son of Henry, 182
Taillour, Thomas, South Shields, 413
Talliage, assessors of, 29
Tanfeld, Thomas, rector of Gateshead, 302, 370
Tanfield, Durham, 371
Tang, Adam and Alice, 199
Taverner, John, 167
Taverner, Robert, 95
Tawer, John, pardoned, 265
Taxation in Newcastle, 13, 179, 190, 194, 229, 242
Taylerour, Alexander, seeks sanctuary, 395
Taylor, Alexander, baker, 386
Team, the, 6
Tempest, John, pardoned, 389
Tempest, Robert, collector of customs, 389
Tempest, Roland, commissioner, 316, 323
Terry, Nicholas, chaplain, 19
Tesedale, Richard, witness, 61, 237
Textoris, Walter, ordained, 102
Thew, John, 95
Thirsk, Roger, vicar of Newcastle, 263
Thloyt, Griffin, buried, 55
Thomson, Christian, 396
Thompson, Agnes, of Newcastle, 394
Thompson, Robert, of Gateshead, 394
Thompson, William, alderman, 370; sheriff, 355, 356
Thornton, manor of, 385
Thornton, Agnes, married, 280; masses for, 249; theft from, 232
Thornton, Elizabeth, wife of Roger, junior, 385
Thornton, Henry, bequest to, 283
Thornton, John, bailiff, 198; the inn of, 298; monk and cellarer, 318; named, 280
Thornton, Roger, bailiff, 220, 222; mayor, 224, 231, 234, 257, 261, 263, 264, 274, 276, 277; M.P., 223, 248, 261, 264; alderman, 298; commissioner, 316, 354, 355; elector, 315; grants to, 235, 239, 249; inquisition, 240; license to, 229, 272; lease of lead mines, 232; pardon to, 249; named, 18; property in Gateshead, 268; release, 278; shipowner, 240; will of, 281; witness, 243, 246
Thornton, Roger, son of Roger death of, 385
Thornton's hospital, 272
Thorald, Dionysia, masses for, 158
Thorald, Thomas, masses for, 176
Thorald, William, masses for, 158, 176; named, 142
Thoraud, Ralph, bailiff, 43
Thorauld, John, bailiff, 48, 51, 53
Thorauld, William, witness, 92
Thoresby, John, hospital warden, 82, 106
Thorington, Roger, chaplain, 73, 237
Thorp, Robert, ordained, 102
Thribley, Thomas, property in Newcastle, 189
Thrylkeld, Christopher and Joan, 399
Thyngden, John, receiver of victuals, 109, 111, 112, 118; to repair the castle, 95
Thyngden, Robert, chaplain, 166
Tickhill, Roger, park-keeper, 133
Timber not to be exported, 119
Tinctor, John, charge against, 5
Tinctor, Peter, witness, 245
Tinctor, Thomas, 19, 39
Tindale, Thomas, bailiff, 1, 2, 4, 12, 14, 16, 17, 19, 48, 51, 52, 53; collector of customs, 13, 15
Tindale, William, sheriff of Northumberland, 75
Tinkler, Thomas, 95
Titlington, Robert, juror, 240
Tonge, Robert, receiver of victuals, 86, 89, 91, 100, 102, 106
Tosson, John, glover, 260
Toulershill fishery, 124
Tournament at Newcastle prohibited, 28
Totherwick, Robert, 396
Tower on the bridge, 246, 258, 299
Town Moor, the, 215, 346
Towton, battle of, 343
Trenwell, vill of, 284, 285
Trewyck, John, 25, 35, 76
Trilbye, Thomas, bailiff, 184
Trinity House, the, 400
Trollop, John, will of, 374
Truces, etc., 4, 44, 48, 52, 53, 57, 67, 89, 93, 94, 109, 118, 139, 141, 202, 223, 252, 253, 260, 264, 289, 300, 311, 320, 325, 331, 337, 339, 341, 352, 354, 355, 363, 365, 369, 389, 402
Tryppe, Robert, Gateshead, 236

Tudhoe, Adam, surety, 90
Tueng, Marmaduke and Margaret, 413
Tuggelk, Isabel, 396
Tughale, Thomas, parson, 214
Tughale, Robert, M.P., 75; collector of customs, 72, 93; property in Newcastle, 160, 207; receiver of victuals, 102
Tunnikysiman, Matilda and Robert, 9
Tunnok, Roger, witness, 19, 29
Tunnok, William, mariner, 92
Tunnokman, Robert, witness, 49
Tunnokson, Richard, witness, 49
Turald, John, land in Gateshead, 6
Turnwater fishery, 124
Turpin, John, of Newcastle, 330
Turpyn, Nicholas, gentleman, 397
Turpyne, "Sir" John, chantry priest, 406
Tuthill, the, 13
Twisel, John, ordained, 102
Tymper, Robert, to supply ships, 19
Tyne Bridge, 21, 72, 97, 105, 109, 131, 162, 178, 200, 218, 237, 246, 258, 275, 277, 281, 334, 375, 382, 388, 408
Tyne Conservancy, 50, 316, 334
Tyne river and the bishops of Durham, 33, 56, 85, 96, 122, 124, 141, 169, 200, 201, 203, 216, 246, 255, 257, 260, 261, 299
Tynemouth, Prior and Priory of, etc., 6, 10, 30, 149, 215, 261, 282, 317
Tynemouth, John, bequest to, 283
Tyrwhitt, Elias, juror, 126

Ufferton, manor of, 330
Ufton, Nicholas, castle gatekeeper, 140
Ullesam, William, drowned, 97
Underwood, Cecilia, will of, 120
Usher, Humphrey, 375
Usher, John, juror, 316
Usher, Margaret, penance, 261
Usher, Thomas, weaver, 360
Utrickson, Thomas, 134

Vallens, John, rector of Gateshead, 26
Vanden Veld, Peter, of Bruges, 295
Vastrie, Godfrey, of Bruges, 295
Vaus, Richard and Matilda, 95
Vaus, Thomas, witness, 27, 39, 61, 73, 74
Vaux, Thomas, Gateshead, 236, 237
Vesci, John, chaplain, 267, 271, 278
Vesy, Thomas, 178
Vicarage of Newcastle, value of, 47
Vicar's garden, Newcastle, 207
Virly, William, of Ufferton, 330
Visitation of clergy in Newcastle, 118

Waffrarius, the king's, buried, 61
Wages, rates of, 3, 140, 233, 327
Wake, John, bailiff, 122, 127, 128, 133, 135
Wakefield, Thomas, of Whickham, 397
Wakefield, William, Trinity hospital, 158, 176
Wale, John, burgess of Bruges, 295
Wales, Robert, ordained priest, 407
Walker, Katherine, of Gateshead, 394
Walker, William, bequest to, 283
Wall, Hugh, of Durham, 406
Wall, John, mayor, 269, 272; M.P., 265; merchant, 279; witness, 246, 247
Wallace, Sir William, executed, 9
Wallknoll, the, 13, 105, 261, 355 (see also "Friars, Trinitarian Order")
Wallington, John, witness, 182
Wallsend, Henry, messuage in Pandon, 49
Walter the cutler, Gateshead, 38
Walton, Thomas, feoffment, 162
Wandesford, Geoffrey, fined, 112
Wann, Maryon, bequest to, 282
Wanton, Agnes, wife of Roger Thornton, 280
Ward of Topcliff executed, 353
Ward, Agnes and Ellen, bequests to, 282
Ward, John, sheriff, 315; mayor, 318, 321, 322, 325; M.P., 322, 356; grant to, 341; merchant, 323
Ward's almshouses, 318
Warde, Thomas, sheriff, 296, 297, 298; mayor, 306, 309
Warden's Close, the, 134, 373
Wardley, Thomas, commissioner, 316; elector, 315
Wark, Thomas, merchant, 323
Warwick, Earl of, in Newcastle, 354, 355
Water brought into Newcastle, 134
Water Mill at Pandon, 342
Water, Roger, executed, 353
Watford, William, castle gatekeeper, 140
Watson, John, of Farnacres, 397
Watson, Robert, witness, 399
Wawayn, John, rector of Brancepeth, 107
Wayleave for coals at Gateshead, 305
Weardale, lead mines in, 232
Wearmouth, John, 49, 58, 267
Wearmouth, Roger, 96
Wearmouth, William, 244
Wederhale, Thomas, ordained, 88
Wedirhall, John, shoemaker, 76
Wee, John, chaplain, 244
Weights and measures, standard of, 400, 405
Weldon, Richard, junior, 322; M.P., 356; witness, 330
Weldon, Simon, alderman, 298; sheriff, 306, 309; M.P., 274; customer, 323, ; elector, 315
Weldon, Thomas, witness, 330
Welford, Geoffrey, 19, 49
Wellflatt Close, 410
Welflatte in Elswick field, 399
Wellis, Robert, booth-holder, 145
Wells, John, 315, 316
Welsh infantry in Newcastle, 55
Werdale, Margaret and William, 368
Werdall, Richard, messuage in Newcastle, 145
Weremouth, John, chaplain, 260
Wessington, prior of Durham, 303
West Gate, the, 15, 100, 408
West Spital, the, 237, 277, 281
Westgate Street, 242
Westmorland, Earl of, 294
Westmorland family annuity, 142, 265, 306, 390
Weston, John, the king's clerk, 21; chamberlain of Scotland, 24
Westrawe, Gateshead, 267

Wentworth, Sir Philip, executed, 353
Wentworth, Oliver, executed, 353
Wetwang, Nicholas, sheriff, 333, 345, 346; legacy to, 340; wife of, 374
Whalton, manor of, 335
Wharnowe, John, bequest to, 283
Whelewryght, John, bequest to, 283
Whelpington, Robert, mayor, 295, 296, 299, 301; M.P., 251, 252, 270; witness, 246, 298; property at Gateshead, 268
Whelpington, Sir Robert, 300
Whetworth, William, juror, 285
Whickham, 124, 164, 239
Whickham Meadow, 410
Whickham, William, 33
Whin Close, the, 361
Whitby, monks of, 282
Whitchester, William, knight, 277
White, David, 365
White, John, draper, 233, 260; of Gateshead, 396
White, Thomas, bequest to, 244
White, William, draper, 368
White Cross. the, 247
Whitehead, Alan, chaplain, 161
Whitehead, Robert, shipowner, 322
Whitereason, Henry, 411
Whites of Redheugh, the, 265
Whitfield, Sir Matthew, 300
Whitgrave, Stephen, bailiff, 175, 177; M.P., 203, 211
Whitgray, Stephen and Mary, 217
Whittingham, John, friar, 191
Wickliffe, John, 177
Widdrington manor, 310
Widdrington, Edmund, M.P., 121
Widdrington, Edward, 124
Widdrington, Gerard, 65, 130.
Widdrington, John, 87
Widdrington, Sir John, 285, 310
Widdrington, Ralph and Felicia, 379
Widdrington, Roger, 65, 87, 162, 182, 217, 310
Wilkinson, Robert, 397
Willesby, Richard, chaplain, 238
Wilson, Robert, chaplain, 386
Wiltshire, Earl of, executed in Newcastle, 344
Windmill-hill, Gateshead, 297
Windmills to be made in Newcastle, 91
Windmill, customs respecting, 119
Wine duties (see "Customs regulations")
Wine, prices of in Newcastle fixed, 144
Wingate, 278
Wingate, Henry, property in Newcastle, 378
Winlaton, coals sent to Windsor from, 167
Winton, John, sheriff, 315, 318
Witche, Henry, land in Newcastle, 14
Withwam, Nicholas, elector, 315
Witton-by-the-Water, 278, 281
Witton, Robert, clerk, 260
Wod, John, M.P., 356
Wodcroff, John, shipmaster, 313
Wolteby, Philippa, prioress of St. Bartholomew, 52
Women at St. Cuthbert's tomb, 261
Woodhorn manor, 92, 310
Woodman, Henry, property in Newcastle, 378
Woodman, Hugh, juror, 126
Woodman, John, bailiff, 94, 99, 105, 108, 109, 117, 118, 121, 122; charge against, 124; juror, 126
Woodman, Thomas, bailiff, 181, 183, 184; named, 378
Wool, (see "Customs regulations" and "Staple")
Worcester, bishop of, in Newcastle, 19
Worship, Thomas, M.P., 132
Wrangis, wife of Thomas, 396
Wressil, Stephen, 214
Wryter, Andrew, 397
Wycliffe, Robert, constable of Durham, 215
Wyk, John, 92
Wymbyssh, Nicholas, 246
Wyndas Place, 99
Wyteslade, south, 284; north, 285
Wyvestow, 403

Yarm, convent of, 282
Yestr', John, 399
Yonge, Cuthbert, ordained, 407
York, Archbishop of, at Newcastle, 11, 354; captured at Shields, 209
York, Duke of, slain, 341
York, Adam, bailiff, 193
York, Margaret, a nun, 190
York, Sir Richard, lands in Newcastle, 408
Younger, ——, the wife of, 396
Younghusband, Bartram, sheriff, 400, 402; named, 397
Yungesswen, William, land in Gateshead, 6

Printed by WALTER SCOTT, *Felling, Newcastle-on-Tyne.*